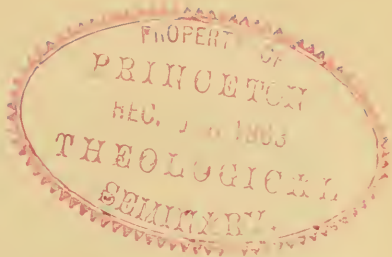


<sup>W</sup>  
**BIOGRAPHIA**  
**PRESBYTERIANA.**

VOL. I.

CONTAINING THE LIVES OF  
THE REV. MR ALEXANDER<sup>✓</sup> PEDEN,  
THE REV. MR JOHN<sup>✓</sup> SEMPLE,  
THE REV. MR JOHN<sup>✓</sup> WELWOOD, AND  
THE REV. MR RICHARD<sup>✓</sup> CAMERON.  
BY PATRICK<sup>✓</sup> WALKER.

EDINBURGH:  
D. SPEARE, WEST REGISTER STREET;  
AND J. STEVENSON, PRINCES STREET.  
M.DCCC.XXVII.



## PREFACE.

OF Patrick Walker, the enthusiastic compiler of these Memoirs, little is known, the chief source from which any information can be obtained respecting him being the Memoirs themselves.

From these scanty materials neither the date nor place of his birth can be ascertained, or even conjectured with any tolerable degree of certainty.

By comparing the dates of the various transactions in which he was personally engaged, he appears to have been born about the middle of the seventeenth century, or between the years 1650 and 1660; and from the first transaction in which he records himself to have been concerned, namely, the shooting of Francis Gordon, a volunteer in Airly's Troop of Dragoons, occurring at Moss Plat, near Kilcaigow, a village in the neighbourhood of Lanark, which happened on March 2, 1682, he being then but young, it may be reasonably conjectured that he was born thereabouts; and this seems to receive farther confirmation from his having married his first wife Margaret Kinloch at West Calder, a town not far distant. But what his early employment was, or in what manner he obtained a livelihood at that period, is nowhere mentioned.

The next account he gives of himself is that of his being taken prisoner with four others in the neighbourhood of Linlithgow, June 29, 1684. To which place it is probable he had migrated for safety, he having been judicially proclaimed a rebel, on account of the share he had in Gordon's death. From thence he was conveyed to Edinburgh, underwent an examination before the Privy Council on the 2d of July, and received a sentence of banishment on the day following.

This sentence, however, was never executed. Something new having transpired against him during the time he lay in confinement prior to his transportation, he was re-examined on the 16th, and subsequently on the 22d and 23d of July; when an altercation appears to have arisen in the council respecting the informality of their proceeding, (Lord Tarbat and some others being of opinion that they could not legally pass a second, or more severe sentence, when nothing new was proved;) and they at length decided that their former one should be confirmed, under which he was reconfined in irons until the 1st of August, when he was sent on ship-board with thirteen others in similar circumstances.

But the affair did not terminate here, for the council having probably received farther information respecting the share he had in Gordon's death, and intending to try him thereon for his life, caused him to be brought back for re-examination on the 6th, at night. What the result was does not appear, farther than that he was kept in confinement at Edinburgh until the 18th of May 1685, when he and many others

were sent to Dunnottar Castle. Here he was detained three months; and, having been brought back again to Leith on the 18th of August, he made his escape from the tolbooth there at eight o'clock the same evening, the whole period of his confinement being about fourteen months, namely, from June 24, 1684, to August 18, 1685, during which time he asserts that he was examined eighteen times, (once under torture in the boots and thumbikins), but only thrice questioned respecting Gordon's death.

Of this transaction he has given a very succinct account, but in so doing he appears studiously to avoid saying by whom the fatal shot was fired. Wilson's piece he acknowledges did no execution; therefore, as the shot which took effect must either have been fired by himself or Thomas Young, and as he is silent in charging it upon the latter, although writing so long after his death, the inference, and that not a very uncharitable one, appears to be, that he himself was Gordon's executioner.

On his escape from Leith tolbooth he immediately rejoined his friends at Calder Muir, where he found the society people greatly divided in their opinions respecting Mr Renwick, &c. in which discussion he seems to have taken an active part.

Here he appears to have remained until the revolution, when we find him again active in the removal of the curates, and in destroying their canonical apparatus, a commission he executed with great good will, it being quite congenial to his taste. He afterwards, at the request of some ministers, drew up a statement of the proceedings upon this occasion, which he gave



to Dr Gilbert Rule, with a view to its being made public. This, however, the doctor, being one of the moderate party, probably deeming too violent, and not likely to do good in the then agitated state of the public mind, thought proper to suppress.

At the meeting of the convention parliament, he was again employed by the society people, jointly with Mr Michael Shields and James Wilson, to present a paper of grievances, which met with a similar fate, all ranks being by this time pretty well agreed to adopt more moderate measures, and inclined to bury the past as much as possible in oblivion.

From this period there appears no farther trace of him until his settlement in Edinburgh, where he kept a small shop for the sale of Religious Tracts, &c. at Bristo Port, opposite the Society Gate. Here it was that he published these Memoirs; and in this shop he probably remained until his death. But when he first settled here, if we may not affix it at 1726, the year in which he published his second edition of the Life of Mr A. Peden, (the first having been printed at Glasgow in 1725), or at what time he died, are alike unknown; although it is probable that the latter happened shortly after the publication of his Life of Mr Donald Cargill, which is dated in 1732, as by this time it is evident he must have been greatly advanced in years.

Common fame reports it as having been his practice to revisit from time to time the scenes of his early life, on which occasions he is said to have rendered himself somewhat conspicuous, being uniformly mounted on a little white poney. This, if the

narrators of the tradition do not confound him with Rob. Paterson, the *Old Mortality* of our great national novelist, is likely enough to be true. In all probability, as age crept upon him, he would adopt some such mode of travelling about the country, to circulate his own productions, with other religious tracts, amongst his early friends and acquaintance ; which, or rather the business of a travelling-packman, as may be inferred from the following passage in Andrew Harley's letter, ' As long as he had a pack to pin we were not ' troubled with him, but when his means went from ' him, he became a vagrant person without a calling, ' and wandered through the country gathering old stories,' seems to have been his profession for at least a considerable, if not the greater part of his life. He himself says that he had travelled upwards of a thousand miles to collect and verify the traditions which he has recorded, many of which bear, it must be allowed, internal evidence of their wild mountain origin, and the reporter's boundless credulity ; for it is only amongst a people whose enthusiasm was stretched to the utmost limit, and whose imaginations were heightened by the wild scenery around them, that many of these could have been first fabricated, or afterwards circulated with effect. The plain matter of fact style in which they are narrated, and the narrator's apparent self-conviction of their authenticity, add, however, no inconsiderable portion to their interest.

That he received little or no help from education he himself acknowledges, and the faulty composition of his writings abundantly testifies ; yet there is an

originality in his manner probably arising from this very circumstance, which cannot fail to please even the most fastidious reader. He writes on some occasions with that genuine warmth of heart and native simplicity which is far more affecting than the most laboured composition ; as one instance, I would particularly point out his description of the death of John Brown ; he who reads this without emotion must certainly be deficient in taste and feeling.

His labours therefore must not be measured by the same standard with authors of an ordinary description. His memoirs are valuable to the lexicographer, as containing words and phrases peculiar to the country at the period in which he wrote ; and on this account, I believe, they have been referred to with advantage by the learned author of the *Scottish Dictionary*. They are valuable to the historian, as containing many minute facts, for which, although they are here huddled together without method and without order, we may elsewhere search in vain. They are particularly valuable to the writer of fiction, as containing much outline of character and innumerable incidents illustrative of the manners of the times.

In short, the author was himself a complete original, a genuine staunch covenanter, who, what with right hand extremes and left hand defections, found a cause of quarrel with every sect and every party, until he became at last, like a true knight-errant, the almost sole and single-handed champion of our national covenants.

I cannot perhaps better pourtray his own character and boundless zeal in the cause he has undertak-

en to advocate, than he himself has done. In the address to the reader, he says ‘ I have concluded for  
‘ the time to publish the Life and Death of Mr  
‘ Alexander Peden, with a Letter that he sent to upwards of eight score prisoners in Dunnottar Castle,  
‘ and some notes upon the covenant of redemption ;  
‘ which I can assert the truth of, being one of them.  
‘ And for the rest, I resolve, if the Lord spare, to  
‘ put them in some order, and if I cannot get them  
‘ published, to leave them in the hands of some of  
‘ my friends of different sentiments, to prevent the  
‘ burying or altering of them ; having longed for  
‘ some years to have my head drained, and my mind  
‘ emptied of these relations, finding myself stricken  
‘ in years, and not knowing when the day of my  
‘ death may be, calling to mind the old saying, that  
‘ if a man pass fifty he goes, sixty he runs, and seventy he flies ; as also the advice of Mr James  
‘ Renwick, and many others whose names are savoury to me, who advised me to take heed to myself of all I had and might be witness unto. For  
‘ if I took all to the grave with my head, I would  
‘ not lay it down in peace. And so I conclude with  
‘ an earnest desire from the bottom of my heart, that  
‘ never none of the Lord’s people that come after me  
‘ may experience the hundredth part of the toil of  
‘ my body, sorrow of heart, and grief of mind that  
‘ I have had these forty-eight years, in the seeing,  
‘ hearing, and gathering these accounts, and chewing  
‘ my cud upon them.’ And as a proof of his own satisfaction with the manner in which he has accomplished his task, after defending the characters of his

favourite ministers and martyrs, he concludes by saying, ‘ ’Tis only national defections and turnings  
 ‘ aside from the sworn to and sealed testimony of the  
 ‘ Church of Scotland, that I can never enough mourn  
 ‘ for, abhor, and witness against, and if ever I shall  
 ‘ change my sentiments in these things, ’tis high time  
 ‘ I were tinkling over Mr Peden’s last publick prayer,  
 ‘ *Let me away with the Honesty I have, for I will*  
 ‘ *gather no more* ; and if it were not for the sake of  
 ‘ a few upon the stage, (and I would fain hope there  
 ‘ will be a succession of them,) I would reckon it a  
 ‘ wasting of time and pains, to write one sentence to  
 ‘ the greater part of this infatuate demented perish-  
 ‘ ing age ; wherein there are so few that take notice  
 ‘ or regard what Moses and the Prophets and the  
 ‘ Apostles say, and those that will not hear them  
 ‘ will hear none, tho’ they were rising from the dead.  
 ‘ But as I said in the preface, whoever are dissatis-  
 ‘ fied with these relations, let them lay the blame  
 ‘ entirely on me ; for I have consulted none, and at  
 ‘ the time I think (but I may think otherwise to-  
 ‘ morrow, for I have gotten many proofs of myself,  
 ‘ and yet myself is a mystery to myself,) that if I be  
 ‘ not under the power of a strong delusion, and if I  
 ‘ had a concurrence of providence to clear my call,  
 ‘ and the full assurance of Faith ; I say I now think  
 ‘ that through the strengthening, supporting, and com-  
 ‘ fortting free Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, freely  
 ‘ given to me, I would esteem it before all that the  
 ‘ sun shines upon, to seal the scope, design, matter,  
 ‘ and substance of what I have been writing, (what-  
 ‘ ever mistakes in circumstances and unguarded ex-

‘pressions may be,) either in the preface or the foregoing relations, all with my blood and thus to win ‘honestly off the stage.’

The Life of Mr Alexander Peden was first published by James Duncan at Glasgow in 1725 as a small *chapman*-tract, probably for the author, but without his name being affixed to it. Again reprinted with additions, and published by the author himself, at Edinburgh in 1726, and subsequently with thirty additional passages in 1728. The lives of Mr J. Welwood, Mr J. Semple, and Mr R. Cameron in 1727, and those of Mr D. Cargill and Mr W. Smith in 1732. These are the only editions which the author sanctioned. The life of Mr A. Peden, from its greater popularity, has been many times reprinted in an abridged form, and on coarse paper, it being one of the most popular *chapman*-tracts of its time, and as such has ever continued a great favourite in the Scotch cottage library. The first four lives were reprinted together in modernised language by Chalmers at Aberdeen in 1763, and the present is consequently the only complete collection of them that has been yet made since their first appearance.

To render it still more so, there are now added two letters illustrative of the feelings of the author's former associates towards him, on the publication of these memoirs, one from an original manuscript in the handwriting, and with the autograph, of his early friend, W. Wilson, schoolmaster in Park of Douglas, Author of Bothwell Lines; An Account of the Battle of Bothwell Bridge; &c. The other from

a printed copy dated 1727, with the signature A. H. (Andrew Harley.)

The life of Mr Renwick by the Rev. Alexander Shields is printed from the original edition, edited and published by Mr James Macmain, schoolmaster at Liberton's Wynd-foot, Edinburgh, in 1724, with the addition of his Dying Testimony, and an Elegy on his death by the same author.

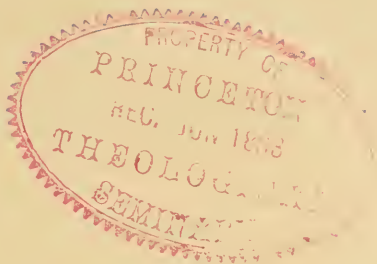
To the whole are also subjoined complete Indexes, a too general desideratum in works of this class and period. So here, kind reader, you possess,

“ A dish that could good meat afford once ;  
A Bible—and an old concordance.”—SWIFT.

VALE !

EDINBURGH, 1827.





## CONTENTS.

Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr Alexander Peden, - - -	Page 1
Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr John Semple, - - -	155
Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr John Welwood, - - -	179
Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr Richard Cameron, - - -	191

### APPENDIX.

William Wilson's Letter to Patrick Walker,	323
Andrew Harley's Letter to a Friend, -	335





SOME  
**REMARKABLE PASSAGES**  
OF THE  
**LIFE AND DEATH**  
OF

**MR. ALEXANDER PEDEN,**

LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT NEW GLENLUCE IN  
GALLOWAY :

Singular for Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness ; but especially, who exceeded all to be heard of in our late Ages, in that Gift of Foreseeing of Events, and Foretelling what was to befall the Church and Nation of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, particular Families and Persons ; and of his own Life and Death : A few Instances, amongst many through his Life, take these that follow.

---

A third Edition with Amendments, and Additions, with 30 New additional Passages, and Answers to some few of the many Reflections upon the Preface, Passages and Notes.

---

JUDG. ii. 10. And also all that Generation were gathered unto their Fathers ; and there arose another Generation after them which knew not the Lord, nor yet the Works which he had done for Israel.

PSAL. lxxviii. 3. 4. Which we have heard and known, and our Fathers have told us, we will not hide them from their Children, shewing to the Generation to come, the Praises of the Lord, and his Strength, and his wonderful Works that he hath done. These with the 5, 6, 7, and 8 Verses.

---

EDINBURGH,

Collected and Published by *Patrick Walker*, and to be sold at his House, within *Bristo-Port*, opposite to the *Society-Gate*,  
MDCCXXVIII.



## TO THE READER.

THE LORD, who preserves both Man and Beast, whose Goodness and Grace is very precious, hath in his Sovereignty been pleased, not only to continue me upon the Stage, far beyond my Deservings and Expectations, when so many others have been swept off, that were more fruitful and useful in a short Time of their Life, than ever I have been all my Days; and hath brought me to, and back many Times from the Gates of Death, both natural, accidental, and violent: But also to dispose and order my Lot so, that I have had the Occasion to see, hear, and be Witness to many remarkable Things, and to have a more perfect Understanding of these Times, without Vanity, than any I know now alive; having had the Happiness to be so much in Converse with many Martyrs, Sufferers, and other worthy Christians in and from all Corners of the Land, both in Prison, and when wandering in desert Places, in that Time of Persecution, and at other Times since. Notwithstanding of all this that I have seen, heard, and been Witness to, upwards of Forty Years past; yet there being so many remarkable Passages, that I have frequently heard, but was not distinct nor sure beneath Foot, which made me uneasy until I made all Search for further Informations and Confirmations; which obliged me to travel upwards of a Thousand Miles, in the Years 1722 and 1723, in *Scotland* and *Ireland*: Where-

in I am obliged to acknowledge the Lord's good Hand of Providence in the preserving me, both by Sea and Land, and leading me in desert, pathless Ways, which I knew not, and making my Journey prosperous, getting Informations and Confirmations, far beyond my Expectation; especially in *Ireland*, which so refresh'd and revived my old drooping Spirit, that made my Body some way light like my Purse. Nevertheless, I wanted not several Discouragements; as, *First*, When I travelled many Miles, enquiring for my old Acquaintances of the Gleanings of that unheard-of Persecution, it was for the most part answered, They are dead, and off the Stage. *2dly*, Others of them, whom I found alive, confused, and quite rusted, and averse from discoursing upon these Things which I wanted, wherein I have heard them take Delight: Nevertheless they were obliged to say, that then it was better with them than now; especially these who have got the World in their Arms, and too much of it in their Hearts, and lost Sight of both their Eyes, and fallen in contentedly with this backsliding and upsitten Church. *3dly*, Others promised fair to be-think themselves, and collect their Memories, and lay themselves out for Informations and Confirmations, and to write distinct accounts; but performed nothing. *4thly*, Others, upon the Right-hand, of the bigot Dissenters, looking upon me with an evil Eye, and constructing all to the worst about me, gave me indiscreet, upbraiding Language, calling me a vile *old Apostate*. But these were no new things to me, being Weather-beaten, having been in the Midst of these Fires of Division, between the Left-hand Defections and Right-hand Extreams, upwards of Forty Years. As these have been a Part of my Discouragements in the Gathering, so I want nothing mo and greater in the Publishing, in this

critical, censorious Age ; that it is hard to know what or how to speak, far more to write, especially to me, who have never learned the Grammar. But many will take Exceptions, and make Reflections, being so divided in Parties ; as,

*First*, There being so many in this perishing Age, so far given up of God, as to make Sport of Heaven, and Hell, and all sacred Things, als being violently driven of the Devil, upon the highest Topicks of the dangerous, perishing Rocks of Atheism, as ever the *Gaddarene* Swine were.

*2dly*, To the most part of the old Generation, all these signal Manifestations and remarkable Steps of the Lord's Providence, in that Time, are now out of Date, and lookt upon as idle Tales ; and few of the Young incline or desire now to be informed.

*3dly*, The most Part of the great Wits of the Age, will think, as Mr. *Wodrow* writes, that there was too much Prophesying in these Days. Malignant nonsensical Reflections of that Nature are now needless ; for such Foresights of Events, are now quite ceased. We may all now cry out, *Watchman, what of the Night ? Watchman, what of the Night ?* with all the sleeping Churches of Christ through the World, not one of them to waken another. And how long this melancholy Day may last, there is not a Prophet, nor any one that can tell us the Time how long, nor when the Deliverance will be, from under the Power of these Plagues spiritual and temporal, under which the Nation and Church of *Scotland* are brought very low. Tho' I know nothing now that ever any of these Worthies, either Minister or People, did foresee and foretell of what Events might fall out, (tho' never one of them did take upon them to Prophesie, and Mr. *Durham*, and other great Men, do

not condemn this ; and there are many such Instances in the *Fulfilling of the Scripture* and other humane Writings) but what is altogether and fully accomplished, except that of Outlandish People, especially from *France*, should come to this Land, and the old Serpent's Brood, the *Popish, Prelatical* and Malignant Faction, Enemies of God and Godliness, should take Part with them, and raise a Massacre, and lay much of this Land desolate, especially the *West of Scotland* ; and tho' the Lord should show a Miracle of Mercy to sinful *Scotland*, and make our Time a Time of Love, yet these Seers were not mistaken ; all that they did foresee, fear, and spake of, hath been designed ever since the most part of them were taken off the Stage : And six Times endeavoured and attempted, as in the 1708, when the *Pretender* was upon our Firth from *France*. 2dly, At the Rebellion 1715. 3dly, At *Glenshiels* 1719, when the *Spaniards* were taken there. But there were other three Times that escaped me then ; Before the Revolution, in the Years 1684, and 1685, when we were all in a Mistake about Enemies Designs in exercising such unheard-of Tyranny : But, since that Time, a Gentleman, that writes of Court-affairs in *Britain* for Twenty of these Years, asserts, That the very Design of that killing Time, was to provoke the Lord's People in the West of *Scotland*, to rise in Arms in their own Defence, as at *Pentland, Bothwel, and Airdsmoss*, that they might get the sham Occasion to raise Fire and Sword in the West of *Scotland*, to make it a Hunting-field, as the Duke of *York* openly threatned, saying, There was no other Way of rooting out Phanatism out of it. 2do, In *September* 1686, when they made that narrow Search in the West for Arms, that the People might have nothing to defend their Families from a devouring Sword, and their Houses

from the Flames: I can assert the Truth of this, having escaped their Hands so very narrowly and remarkably in that Search. *3dly*, The very Design of that Popish Toleration 1687, was, to lull all asleep, that they might get their bloody Designs effectuate in a Massacre; which were all stopt and crusht of their Desires and Designs, by very remarkable Steps of the Lord's Providence. And further, it is still to be remembred and considered, that these Worthies, particularly, Mr. *Cargil*, and Mr. *Peden*, who spake most of this, did set no Time to it. And as Mr. *Cargil* used to express himself in speaking of it in publick, That a delayed Thing was neither forgotten nor forgiven; and the longer it was delayed, the sorer when it came: It was Fifty Years after *Manasseh* went to his Grave, *who caused all Israel sin, and filled Jerusalem with innocent Blood, which the Lord would not pardon*, ere that Stroke of the *Babylonish* Captivity came; and upwards of Forty after Christ's Ascension, ere that tremendous non-such Stroke came upon *Jerusalem*, wherein Eleven hundred thousand perished of the Sword, Famine and Pestilence; the Foresight of which made our blessed Saviour to weep, when he looked on the City. What has not yet been, may be; we are more bent to Backsliding this Day, than that Day, when that evil Resolution-Spirit entered in amongst the Bulk of our Ministers, and other leading Persons in State and Army, at the Fiftieth Year, Seventy eight Years ago, which may be justly reckoned our *Gibeah* Days, from which we have sinned: We are a Generation of sinful Men, risen up to augment the fierce Anger of the Lord against sinful *Scotland*, serving our selves Heirs to the Sins of our publick Resolutioners, Indulged, Addressers, Accepters and Improvers of *York's* Popish Toleration Fathers. O for the sharp Sight and clear Eye, distinct



and impartial Pen of our leading Staters, Maintainers, and Sealers of our sworn to and sealed Testimony, to draw up, and set in clear View, a full Catalogue of *Scotland's Sins*, from that Day to this Day ; especially to discover the Sins, Snares and Defections of the present black infatuate Bargain of Union, Toleration and Patronages ; but especially to rip up, and lay in Broad-band, the foul Moniplyes of that Bundle of these intricate, implicate, multifarious, and unnecessary Oaths, imposed upon this Nation and Ministers of this Church, by the Authority of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, with their foul, cunning, rotten Distinctions, as *As's* and *Which's*, thereby swearing away a Presbyterian King from the Throne of *Britain*, and Submission to *Erastianism*, and to the Height of the usurped Power of abjured *Prelatical* Hierarchy ; being imposed, by their Authority, upon the Ministers of this Church ; and that as they are Ministers, without their Consent, under the same Penalty, with Civil Officers in State and Army, who have their Commissions and Benefices from them : Whereas Ministers of the Gospel hold neither of them ; yet, without Submission to these unhappy Encroachments, to be deprived of both Office and Benefice ; contrair to an Express Act and Declaration of the General Assembly, in the Year 1648, against all new Oaths and Bonds in the common Cause, imposed without the Consent of the Church, which they looked upon as a Snare to the People of God, to involve them in Guiltiness, and to draw them from their former Principles and Vows in the *Solemn League and Covenant*. They are more than half-blind, that do not see, that as the Causes of God's Wrath, attended with all aggravating Circumstances, to make them very hainous, are many and great ; so the Evidences and Effects of his Displeasure and hot Anger,

are visibly appearing against all, both spiritually and temporally ; as, *First*, The Spirit of Conviction and Conversion restrained, the Power and Blessings of the Gospel with-holden, the wonted Fruits and Effects of the Gospel do not now appear ; the most part darkned, deadned and hardned, under Ordinances and Providences of Mercy and Judgment ; that as the old reverend Mr. *James Kirkton* frequently expressed himself in Publick, That the Grace of Preaching was much gone, and the Gift remained, and we contented our selves with the Gift without the Grace ; This, said he, was one of the main Causes why the Gospel was so ineffectual\* in *Scotland*. I have often thought these Years past, that it were a Mercy to many, that their Gifts were as far decayed, dead and withered, as the Exercises of their Graces are ; they themselves and others would know better how it is with many of them.

*2dly*, A reforming, covenanting Spirit so far gone out of Request, that our Covenants that Enemies burnt, and all Ranks have broken, were laid in the Grave by our first General Assembly, and our precious *Confession of Faith* made the Grave-stone, injoining all Ministers and Elders to subscribe the same, and the late Church *Formula* laid also upon it, to make all sure ; and not only the greater Part passing by it in Forgetfulness and deep Silence, but many, both Ministers and Professors, denying the binding Obligation of it. It was far otherways in our blest, convincing, converting, reforming, covenanting Days, in these Lands, when both State and Church concluded and enacted, that from the King upon the Throne, to the least Office in the Kingdom, at their Admission, should be obliged to subscribe the same ; yea, and none entred to the College, nor none admitted to the Sacrament without it. And the General As-

sembly, and Commissioners at *London*, in the Year 1644, *Henderson*, *Gillespie*, and *Rutherford*, and their Brethren the *English* Divines, called the Solemn League and Covenant, the Foundation and chief Part of the Work, and Obligation of it perpetual, that no Power on Earth could loose ; It must be a strange Building that we have now, that wants both Foundation and chief Part ; but they are now upon another Footing.

*Silly*, Tho' the Lord has been pleased in his Sovereignty to restrain these *Lion-Judgments*, of Sword, Famine and Pestilence (the Fore-sight and Fore-thoughts whereof, made our Worthies to tremble) to rore and yell upon us, to awake us out of the deep Sleep that the Foolish are fallen into, and Slumbring of the Wise ; yet all may see the *Moth-Judgments*, both spiritual and temporal, consuming us secretly and insensibly, the Nation wasting, and the Church sinking, blasting us in all our Projects and Endeavours, both by Sea and Land ; the most Part either at a Stand, or going back ; the *Scots* Blood gone out of our Veins, Honesty out of our Hearts, and Zeal off our Spirits ; and the *English* Abominations drunk in as sweet Wine with Pleasure, a swift Decay of Good, and speedy Increase of Ill, pining away in our Iniquities, and spending our wretched Years in Trouble, great Vexation on all Spirits, and Wrath upon this People. The Reverend Mr. *James Webster*, in his last publick Lecture, upon the first Verses of the Eighth Chapter of *Hosea*, said, *He knew not if ever he came to that Place again, and durst not but give them Warning, that there were Storms and Strokes coming upon this Land, that would make the Ears of other Nations to tingle ; and that there were many new Projects amongst us, to insure our Houses, and raise our selves ; but if ever any Project that we took in Hand proved successful, until*

*the Breaches of our Covenants were confest, mourned over, and they renewed again, he was far mistaken.*

*4thly*, Prodigious Outbreakings through the Land, unusual and unheard-of Ways of Sinning fallen upon, which are not only great Causes of Wrath, but great Signs that Judgments are at the very Door: What Cutting of Throats, Hangings and Drownings, and such deep Forgetfulness of God, and of the Sabbath, that Three in one Parish, 1716, and Nine together in the Neighbour Parish, in the Year 1717, all of them Professors, went to the Corn-fields, in these Sabbath-mornings, and did shear so many Sheaves of Corn; of whom and where better Things might have been expected; which our Fathers knew not of, especially in and about sinful *Edinburgh*, the Sink of Abominations, that has defiled the whole Land, where Satan sometime a Day had his Seat, and a Throne of Iniquity was established by Law, and whose Streets did run with the precious Blood of the Lord's People.

*5thly*, A young uprising Generation, few of them in their right Mind, or have their Faces Heaven-ward, the most Part carried down the Stream and Current of Profanity, Vanity, or a ruining Security and Indifferency about all these great Things, tho' they have the Aspect, and may have the Prospect of Scant and Want, and Leanness both of Soul and Body, if these melancholly Days be lengthned out.

*6thly*, Whatever has been the many and long unhappy Debates, about the Doctrine, of Controversy and the Cross; Yet the Church of *Scotland* has been admired by other Churches, for Unity and Purity, in the Doctrine of the Gospel, until unhappy Professor *Simson's* Days, that he started up, to revive old condemned Errors: Which Plea got the wrong Name, when it was called

Mr. *Webster's* and Mr. *Simson's* Plea ; whereas it was Truth and Error indeed. And of all the Weather-cock Turnings, that have been amongst them, these Hundred and twenty eight Years, this gave the greatest Discovery of them, that there were so few to take Truth's Part, in a positive Manner ; and so many fighting with long Staves, to save the *Professor's* erroneous Head, being so possest with Affection and Prejudice, and so little Zeal for the Truths of the great God. I was a Witness to this, to my great Grief, in the Committee appointed for that End, which made the Reverend Mr. *Andrew Cameron* say, ' Moderator, you may fight with long Staves, as ' you will, but it will not be within the Compass of your ' Power to save the Professor's Head.' And tho' it was commonly said, that all this Moor-burn flowed from Mr. *Webster's* ill Humour and hot contentious Temper ; yet, a little before his Death, he said to my self, That he was in that Debate, as he was never in any—,for all that Time he never found his Blood warm ; and whatever Discouragements and Grievs he got in these Judicatories, as soon as he got alone, he was perfectly free, easy and comforted. At the same Time he said also, That we might linger on for some Time ; but if the Doctrine of the Gospel was suffered to be corrupted, it would hasten Vengeance on this poor Land. What a Blot and Stain was it to this Church, and how stumbling and offensive to many serious and zealous Ministers and People, that Professor *Simson* was suffer'd to continue in the Office, to poison the Fountains of Learning, that might infect the whole Land ; and that there was not a Note of Infamy put-upon him, by Deprivation and Excommunication, and set him up as a Beacon to terify and make others afraid to split upon such dangerous Rocks ?

7thly, There are also, in these later Years, Debates

risen upon the Difference between the Doctrine of Grace, or of the Gospel, and the legal formal Doctrine of Works ; which also gets the wrong Name, when it is industriously and maliciously spread, both by Word and Writ, by many Ministers and Professors, that it is a Contending for an erroneous Book, thereby darkning and blotting that Plea, keeping People in ignorance, who live by an implicate Faith, that they cannot read, nor have a right Uptaking of this Controversy : Whereas it was publickly said by the Protestors, before the supreme Judicatory, 'That tho' they owned the Scope of that Book sound, and the Design of it good ; yet there were several unguarded Expressions in it, that they would not defend ; and branding also the Author, as a sly *Antinomian*, and all the Protestors, with the odious Name of *Antinomians*. And I doubt not, if the high-flown Wits of this Age would consult and rack their unsanctified Gifts, and criticise as much upon the Writings of *Rutherford*, *Durham* and *Owen*, or any other of our most sound humane Writings, but they would find out Defects, and make them also Offenders for Words. And above all the unhappy Pleas, that have fallen out in my Time, this has had the maniest good Effects, that has put so many Professors to make earnest, like the *Be-leans*, searching into the Difference, Truth and Falshood of these Things ; and so many Ministers to dig deep into the profound Mysteries of the Gospel, and to unfold them to the People. And tho' I have had the Happiness to be a Hearer of the Gospel from my Infancy, in Fields and Houses ; yet of late I have heard some Liths and Nicks of the Gospel made plain, and the Way of Salvation more perfectly taught than ever ; I have also heard some of the New Mode of legal, formal Sermons, of good Works, to my Grief ; particularly upon that Text,



*Let the Wicked forsake his Way, &c.* standing straight up without Motion in the Pulpit, having all in Readiness, and delivering all in a neat fine Stile, without once making mention of the sweet Name of Jesus, *who saves his People from their Sins*, or the Riches and Power of the free Grace of Christ, in the inlightning, convincing and converting a Sinner from Sin. Great *Durham* calls this refined Hypocrisy, the going Round of all Duties, and Doing for Life, by so doing to move God to have Pity and Compassion on them; and Doctor *Owen* calls all this Loss and Dung, and not the Rock of the glorious Person of Christ, God-Man, or the Rock of his blessed Doctrine that Believers should build upon, which will stand against all Blowing of Winds, and Coming of Floods: And whoever teaches this Doctrine, puts a toom Spoon in their Mouth, which will not only starve them, but poison them; and whoever drinks in, and rests upon this Doing and Believing, and Doing for Life, will have a cold Coal to blow at in the End: And I am persuaded, that whoever gets right Views, Conceptions and Apprehensions of the incomprehensible Love of God, manifested in the Sending of Jesus Christ into the World, it will have more Weight and Influence upon an inlightned, believing Soul, to the sincere, serious, frequent Performance of all commanded Duties, than the Threatning of Ten Thousand Hells, for not doing: This is the Bed that the most Part are sleeping soundly and securely on, and have no Need of Rocking; that they will do all they can or dow, and Christ will do the rest of it, making Christ Copartner with them in the Work of their Salvation. This is nothing but the old, broken, bottomless Covenant of Works, that the Wisdom of Heaven never thought fit to mend; but in Goodness, Love and Wisdom, found out a new and living Way in

the New Covenant of Grace. But let them boast of their Doings, and Believings, and Workings for Life as they will, without they fall upon another Way of Doings and Workings, than ever I could find these Forty four Years, their best Doings will be most humbling to them. Next to my original Guilt, the Sin of my holy Things and Days lies heaviest upon me. I have found my sins humbling to me, and Duties puffing up: Sometimes when Water goes out, Wind goes in; and if I be not saved by the Merits, Vertue and Incense of Christ's Satisfaction, Christ's Obedience and Intercession, I am lost for ever, and will die in my Sins, and perish in mine Iniquities, and must bid farewell to Heaven and Happiness, and embrace Hell and Wo for ever. What Mrs. *Katharine Hamilton* said to the Popish Priests, was good Sense, when examined upon the Peril of her Life, about the Time of her famous Brother's Burning at St. *Andrews*, our first noted Martyr, Mr. *Patrick Hamilton*, when pressing her with the Merits of good Works; *Work here, work there, what Working's all this?* said she; *No Works will save me but Christ's Merits.* And the Man of God, Mr. *Donald Cargil*, when speaking in Publick of Legal Ministers, who had no Experience of Regeneration, called them *Maiden Midwives, who stifled the Children in the Birth*; and others of them that were backslidden, silent and unfaithful to Souls, called them, *Thunder-slain or blasted*; and, within Eight Hours of his Martyrdom, said, *My Soul trembles to think how little of Regeneration there is amongst the Ministers and Professors of Scotland: O the Ministers of Scotland, how have they betrayed Christ's Interest, and beguiled Souls! They have not entred in themselves, and them that were entering they hindred.*

8thly, All who do not shut their Eyes must see, that



the Lord has divided us in his Anger, and poured out a Spirit of Confusion and Division, which may be *great Thoughts of Heart* to all, who allow themselves to think upon the Causes, and what shall be the End of these Things, that never a People were so divided, since these non-such Judgments were poured out upon that infatuate People devoted to Destruction at *Jerusalem*. The *Jews Privileges*, Sins and Judgments may be *Thoughts of Heart* to all thinking *Scotsmen*: All may know that *Presbyterians* in *Scotland* are now divided in Ten Parties, and Love so far decayed, that there is an Inclination to Division, and the most Part blinded with Affection and Prejudice, and a thrice cursed Spirit, of Self-conceit, Self-seeking and Self-confidence, poured out upon all: All right in their own Eyes, and none right; all wrong, and none wrong, is our Case; every Party confident that they have the Testimony, some have one Part of it, and some have another, but not one Party in all *Scotland* has the whole of the sworn to, and sealed Testimony against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, Sectarianism, Schism, Error, Tyranny and Defection, and whatsoever is contrary to sound Doctrine and the Power of Godliness. That precious Testimony was never in such Danger of being blotted and bluthered, that the poor, more than half-blind uprising Generation will not read it, nor know what their Fathers contended for, what by Left-hand Defections, and Right-hand Extreams, the two chief Parts of it, being now heartily and willingly renounced and deserted, by solemn Oaths, against Prelacy and Erastianism, that have been earnestly contended against in *Scotland*, these Hundred and fifty four Years; with Prayers (taking the Lord's Name in vain, at best) to be helped in all these foul Steps of Defection: But, whatever God help them, none, who

are any Way versed in the Contendings through the Periods of this Church, will allow themselves to think, that *Jacob's GOD*, the *GOD of Bethel*, will help them to the Undoing of the same, who raised up, spirited and endowed with Gifts and Graces, and answered our Fathers in the Day of their Distress, and was with them by the Way, strengthening, supporting and comforting them, in their Stating, Maintaining and Sealing of the Truth, and who counted nothing too dear for the same. And whatever faint Opposition the Judicatories of this Church have made, these Years bygone, against all these grievous Impositions upon us, they have still blown and holden Meal in their Mouth, at, and ever since the Revolution, in their consulting and racking the Rules of carnal State-Policy, thereby licking up their Father's Vomit, in their publick Acknowledgments ; and none of their Addresses have had the Tinkle or Sound of the Declarations and faithful Warnings of the General Assemblies of this Church, in our good, reforming, covenanting Days. Take one Instance of many that might be given ; In the Year 1642, the General Assembly's Answer to the Declaration of the Parliament of *England*, hath these express Words, *Yea, what Hope can the Kingdom and Kirk of Scotland have of a firm and durable Peace, until Prelacy, which hath been the main Cause of their Miseries and Troubles, first and last, be plucked up, Root and Branch, as a Plant which God hath not planted, and from which no better Fruits can be expected, than such soure Grapes as, this Day, do set on Edge the Kingdom of England. The Prelatical Hierarchy being put out of the Way, the Work will be easy.* And the few Ministers that have got restraining Grace, and been kept from running the same Length, there is such a confusing, fainting Fear among them, that there

is no publick, plain, joint, positive Testimony given against all these wide, foul Steps of Defection ; but, upon the Contrair, keeping Communion with them at Sacraments, and otherwise, thereby helping them to stifle their Convictions, and harden them in their Defections ; to the great Offence and Stumbling of many serious, zealous Souls, through the Land, that know not what Hand to turn them to, whether to hear, or forbear ; having now sitten their Time, and slighted their seasonable, golden Opportunity of giving an active Testimony against these Nation-wasting, and Church-sinking Abominations of Union, Toleration, and Patronages, and that Bundle of unhappy Oaths, for themselves, and following the pathed Road of their renowned Ancestors, equally opposing white Devils, and black Devils, giving a good Example to others, who are to come after them, and being as He-goats before the Flock ; but this seasonable Time and Testimony being let slip and neglected, whoever would now, or afterwards, stand up to supply this lamentable Want, would be looked upon as (*Paul and Silas* were) Men going to turn the Nations upside down ; which are so far out of Sight, that they must have a clear Eye, and be long-sighted, that see them setting up their Heads, that appear to be of that Growth in Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness, as to supply this sad Defect ; the most Part of the Young, have only got a clatter of Learning in their Heads, and the frothy Air of the Time about their Ears ; others of Gifts, Learning and Grace, quite discouraged ; seeing all Methods taken to close Doors upon all, and Access to none who will not bow to their *Formulas*, and obtain the Approbation of their *Professors* of Divinity, and Patrons Presentations. I know that unhappy Argument, that has done so much unspeakable Hurt in all the back-

sliding Times of this Church, together with Divisions, especially the many Right-hand Extreams, have also done much Hurt to these few Non-jurants, *viz.* That many of these swearing Ministers are good Men, and therefore cannot withdraw from them: But whatever be their Goodness, this is no Part of it; and the better they are, it aggravates their Guilt in the departing so far out of the Way, causing so many to stumble, and made themselves so contemptible and base in the Eyes of many of their most serious, zealous People; their empty Kirks, these Years past, through many Places of *Scotland*, can witness this; and if they get not a Cast by common, it may be with them as it has been with great and good Men, who have had a gloomy Evening, and their Sun setting under a Cloud with them. What famous Mr. *Rutherford* said to Mr. *David Dickson*, who shined bright in his young Days, but in his old Age was one of the Ministers of *Edinburgh*, and took Part with the Publick Resolutioners, *Davie, Davie, ye'll shine in Heaven, but no more on Earth.* And there is Ground to fear, that, if that Handful of Non-jurants be dealt with, as some good and great Men have been, which I pray the Lord may, in Love, prevent, for their slighting of so seasonable a Testimony, and for their unhallowed Unions with these swearing Ministers; these Jurants shall not only be continued as Thorns in their Sides, but these of them, who shall continue any Time upon the Stage, shall be left to fall in some foul National Snare and Defection. Some Instances of this may be given, passing by what was in that 42 Years Backsliding from the 1596, until the 1638, *First*, The Protestors, being once fairly parted with the Resolutioners, did unite and mix with them again, which was the chief Reason or Cause, that there was no Testimony given

against that Heaven-daring Act *Rescissory*, nor the establishing of abjured *Prelacy*; Six Hundred of their Brethren Resolutioners, going out at the first Puff of that Wind of Persecution, as Chaff at the back Barn-door, to the embracing the same; which made the worthy Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* and others say, That they would go mourning to their Graves for their Re-uniting again, and for not protesting against that unhallowed Union with them; and not only their sinful and shameful Silence, at all these horrible Things, the most Part went and heard them, even after they had changed their Head and Holding; and many of them advised the People to do the same: Whereby the Body of the Land was involved in deep Perjury.

2dly, At the 1669, when the first Indulgence was embraced, there were so many that not only gave no Testimony, but prest keeping up Communion with them, and were left to embrace the second, in the 1672, very like unto the first and second Classes of the Jurants in our Day.

3dly, Many yet gaping after a third, with the Cautionry-bond, which was quickly snatcht from them; then all of them fell into a deep Silence, except Mr. *Cargill* and Mr. *Cameron*, which were soon cut off; Mr. *Hog*, Mr. *Welwood*, *King*, and *Kid*, were honestly off the Stage; Mr. *Blackadder*, Mr. *Dickson*, being in the Enemy's Hands, Mr. *Peden* and Mr. *Hepburn* being gone off the Kingdom; these were not silent at the Snares and Sins of that Day, as Mr. *Blackadder* used to say, when speaking of the Indulgence, *That sometimes the Tongue would not be holden*.

It hath been so remarkable through the Periods of this Church, which has obliged many to take Notice of it, that these who have been helped to steer the most steady

Course, in contending for Substance and Circumstances, of the attained to Testimony, have had most Light, Life, Strength, Joy and Comfort, both in their Life, and at their Death; and these that have done otherwise, in drawing back and turning aside to the left or right Hand, in Omissions or Commissions, it hath been far otherwise with them, both in their Life and Death; and that one wrong Step draws, leads, and makes Way for another; and few that have lost their Feet, and quit their Ground, have found them, and taken up their Ground again, (a famous *Mackward* and Mr. *Shields*, are two rare Instances of doing of this) and oft-times with many, a backslidden Spirit has turned to a persecuting Spirit; many with Tongues, and some with Hands. Many Instances of this might be given through the Periods of this Church, especially in my own Time.

10. Then again, upon the right Hand, their unwarrantable, schismatical Separations, from all that will not, nor dare not go their Length, in Judgment and Practice, which was never heard of in *Scotland*, until unhappy *John Gib's* Days, Forty seven Years ago; and these two unhappy Principles, viz. That every Difference in Judgment is a Ground of Separation; and that there is no keeping up, nor carrying on of a Testimony, but by Separation, which has led some out of the Way ever since, which I have been a Witness to, unto my great Grief: And of late they have published some wild, *Enthusiastick*, deluded, demented, nonsensical Pamphlets, called the *Manifesto*, *Bond of Union*, and *Grand Juglers*, and others; which if all our Staters, Maintainers, and Sealers of our Testimony, were alive, they would not know what to make of them, nor what they would be at, and their Breath that they speak and write with, would be strange to them; all these have a



direct Tendency to blot and bury that dear-bought Testimony, and make it contemptible in the Eyes of all.

11. Notwithstanding that our Backslidings, Upsittings, Turnings aside, to the Left and Right-hand, have been of a long Continuance, many and great, and attended with all aggravated Circumstances, to make them very hainous, that may make all fear, that our Judgments, Spiritual and Temporal, shall be many, long and great, and shall want no Circumstances to make them terrible ; that as old Mr. *James Kirkton* said, when praying publicly, *Lord, we know not whether thou wilt come against us as a Moth, or as a Lion ; we deserve both, and may fear both.* And tho' the Causes of God's Wrath are many and great, and the Evidences and Effects of his hot Displeasure are many and great, yet how few are fasting, mourning, sighing, and crying, for their own, and for the National Abominations, past and present ? National Fasting and Mourning are so far gone out of Request, that they are quite neglected by this Church, the Power being given up into the Hands of the Magistrate ; and what Fasts we have now, are by the Authority of the King and his Council, made up of Lords Spiritual and Temporal ; and the most Part of People knows, not whether they are the *English* Saints holy Days or not, nor what Saint it is ; a confused, implicate Way of Fasting indeed : Such juggling and dealing in such Matters, and what may be their Effects, Consequences and Tendencies, may be great Thoughts of Heart to all thinking Souls in *Scotland*. There is Ground to conclude, that if ever the Lord return to *Scotland*, and pour out a Spirit of Mourning upon us, we will mourn, that we have not mourned, and fast over our Fastings, and mourn over our Mournings ; especially

since the Revolution, that the Fasts we have had, have been so lame and defective in their Causes.

12. As this great Duty of National Humiliation is now neglected and spoiled, so the Soul-refreshing Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is quite marred to many serious Souls in many Places of the Land, ever since the greater Part of Ministers defiled their Hands with these Land-defiling Oaths, which have made so many tender Christians to scruple and scunner to take the Food of their Souls out of their unclean Hands. Some, when they have begun to examine themselves and prepare for it, the National Sins that Ministers are guilty of, with their aggravating Circumstances, have multiplied so in their Eye, that their Confusions, Doubts and Fears have been increased, and they made to question, if it was their Duty to go there, or not? This has stopped some: Others have gone over the Belly of all these, and eaten doubtingly, and come home more darkned, deadned, hardned, confused and discouraged: Then again, Others, who have gone to the Not-swearers, some who travelled far have been sadly disappointed, when they saw some of the Swearing-ministers there, which hath been great Grief of Heart to them; and when they have gone to the Table, seeing *Non-jurants* standing by the Elements, as if they were to serve that Table, and *Jurants* sitting at the Head of it, as if they were to communicate, using that Hen-wyle to get the Tables full, many know what Delays, Stoppings and Pressings to get the Tables full; and when made up, *Jurants* have started up and served that Table; which has so filled the Souls of many worthy Persons with Confusions and Discouragements, that have quite marred the rational Exercise of their Souls: Instances of Times, Places and Persons might here be given. By these, and many other Instances, they and



all may see, what a poor Pass they have brought themselves into, and how contemptible, base and frightful they are to many solid, serious, tender, yea zealous Souls. The worthy old Mr. *James Kirkcoun* said, in a publick Sermon at the *West-kirk*, *That our Judgments would begin with Divisions among our selves ; and many, who now admired some Ministers, would run the Kirk when they saw them enter the Pulpit.* Further, many, who have been fully perswaded in their Minds against hearing, and receiving Church-privileges from them, have desired Testificates to go elsewhere, where they might get cleanly wholesom Food to their Souls, and be refresh'd, strengthened and confirmed ; which many have found in some Places these Years bygone, to their joyful Experience. And when they have sought Testificates to go elsewhere for Baptism to their Children, many Ministers have not only refused, but boasted and threatned them, tho' they had nothing to say against their Conversation ; which hath obliged some to travel upwards of Forty Miles, who thereafter have been vexed with Summonses before their Judicatories, to give an Account, who baptized their Children ? And Ministers, whom they suspected, have met with no small Trouble ; yea, even in these Parishes, where these Hireling, intruding Fleecers, *seeking theirs, but not them*, have been thrust in upon them, not only without their Consent, but over the Belly of all legal Opposition, by Force of armed Men ; Frightful Elders indeed ! And many have taken more strict Notice of honest, tender Dissenters, than of the most Wicked or Profane within their Bounds and Parishes. I have often thought, these several Years bygone, that it was a Mercy to this Land, that the Government, in their Wisdoms, overlookt Dissenters, and thought it not worth their While to take Notice of

them ; for, if there had been as much of a persecuting Spirit in the State, as there has appeared in the Church, there had been sad News in this sinful Land, that would have sounded in the Ears of other Nations. This might be instructed from Times, Persons and Places ; but for the Time take these two following Instances,

*First*, Their Tossing and Deposing of old, praying, pious Mr. *John Hepburn*, Minister of the Gospel at *Orr* in *Galloway*, instigating the State to detain him so long in Prisons and Confinements from his People ; especially old Mr. *William Vetch* in *Dumfries*, who in his dotted old Age, wrote so viporously and maliciously against him, which Mr. *Hepburn* did distinctly and satisfyingly answer, which are both published to the World ; and all this for taking Part with the Bulk of the Gleanings of that unheard-of Persecution, who kept their Ground in a legal Testimony, against all Discouragements, against the backsliding Courses, from the Beginning until the *unhappy Union*, that the Church went out of their Sight, and lost Hope of their Returning and Halting : All which are to be found in their *Humble Pleadings for the good old Way*, which, above all the divided Parties in *Scotland*, since the *Revolution*, had most of the old *Covenanters* Plea in Hand ; and for his pitying these honest Dissenters in their melancholly Circumstances, taking a Turn three or four Times yearly, in these Corners where most of them resided, preaching Christ, catechizing and baptizing their Children. It might have been thought, if they had Sight or Sense of their offensive Courses, and what Stumbling-blocks they have laid in Peoples Way, by their foul Mismanagements, and if they had been Ministers of Gospel-spirits, they would rather have rejoiced that Christ was preached, and the Number of the visible Church increased ; considering

also, that few or none of these Dissenters would have come to them for Church-privileges, but were living without the Gospel, and their Children unbaptized, being as Sheep without a Shepherd, straying in pathless Ways, running upon Right-hand Extreame, as alas too many have done.

A *Second* instance is, Their not only Suspending and Deposing, but running the Height of Excommunication of the Pious and Faithful Mr. *James Gilchrist*, Minister of the Gospel in *Dunscore* in the Shire of *Nithsdale*, following the wicked, hellish Example of their old plagued *Resolution-Fathers*, who excommunicated worthy Colonel *Strachan*, for his taking Part with the *Protesters* against their unhappy Courses of Defection in that Day: Which Excommunication many of the Lord's zealous People, ever since, reckoned among the Causes of God's Wrath. The Presbytery of *Dumfries* did not only Suspend and Depose, but were authorized by the General Assembly, for the Excommunication of the said Mr. *Gilchrist*, and by their Authority intimate through all the Kirks, which very few refused, whereby it became the Deed of the whole Church. The Sentence was pronounced by Mr. *Paton* Minister in *Dumfries*, and all this for his not keeping Communion with this whorish Church, after the taking of these unhappy Oaths; tho' he went to that Synod, to give his Grounds and Reasons, legally, wherefore he could not sit and keep Communion with them as formerly; where he met with very rude and unheard-of Treatment, when he would not take his Seat, calling to their Officers to put him to the Door; yet after he was gone, sent after him to return, and let Bygones be Bygones: Notwithstanding of all that they had maliciously charged him with, of which he publickly vindicated himself, so that never one of them have

contradicted ; and for his protesting against their backsliding Courses, and on a publick Fast-day giving that Bundle of Oaths the deserved Name of Perjury ; and for his Pity and Sympathy with honest *Dissenters*, preaching Christ and the Way of Salvation to them, and baptizing their Children, all which they call *Schism* and *Irregularities*.

Yet, in his last Words, freely forgave them, and wished the Lord might forgive them, for all their unjust Sentences and other hard Speeches against him ; and died in much Peace, not regarding their unjust Sentences, being perswaded and confirmed that he was in the Lord's Way in all these Steps. The old Saying holds, that *All's well that ends well* : And if these backslidden, upsitten, lukewarm Ministers, Elders and Professors get not a *Cast by common*, their Sun will not set so clear, nor they lay down their Heads in such Peace, as the foresaid Two, and many other Worthies, whom they have vented their Bastard-zeal against, whatever were their passing Clouds ; it being the crowning Blessing of purchased and promised Blessings, to die with full Assurance of Faith in the Lord.

I have often thought in my melancholy Days, these Years bygone, that if it might be supposed, that the Souls of our Worthies were come from Heaven, and the Dust of their mullered Bodies from their Graves, and reunite again ; I mean, our *Hamiltons, Wisharts*, in that Period ; our *Knoxes, Welshes, Melvils, Davidsons, Bruces*, in that Period ; our *Rutherfoords, Hendersons, Gillespies, Guthries, M'Wards, Browns, Livingstones*, in that Period ; our *M'Kells, Welwoods, Mitchels, Kings, Kids, Blackadders, Camerons, Cargils, Pedens, Renwicks, Shields*, with all the rest of the Faithful Followers of the Lamb ; and if it might be supposed that they could

be diverted from thinking and speaking of his Decease, which he did accomplish at *Jerusalem*, and from what they have felt, seen and heard since they left us, they would stand astonished, and not own us for their Successors, that have come so far short of their Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness, and few or none walking in the pathed Way that they chalked out for us: And few or none contending earnestly for Substance and Circumstances, Hair and Hoof of that dear-bought Testimony, that they handed down to us, by their Fightings, Wrestlings, Prayers, Tears and Blood, for the which they counted nothing too dear, and now let so easily slip through our slippery, feeble, feelless Fingers: What's easily come by, is oft easily parted with.

But, I must for a little, leave this melancholly Day, and return to that good, ill Time of Persecution, a Day of great Sinning and Suffering, which was a defiling Furnace to the most Part, which is not purged away to this Day; but a purifying Day to these, who kepted clean Hands and Garments; a Day of the Power of the Gospel, to the Conviction and Conversion of many Souls, which made some to call in Question, if there had been a greater, since the Apostles ceased out of the World, in so short a Time, and in so little Bounds of the Earth, as in the South and West of *Scotland*, for some Years after the Standard of the Gospel was publickly set up in the Fields, especially in the four Occasions of the Sacrament dispensed in the open Fields, viz. *Maybole*, *Irongray*, *East-Nisbet-Haugh*, and *Haughhead*, in the Years 1677, 1678, 1679, before *Bothwel*; a Day of great Confirmations, Support and Comfort to the Souls of his People, and of very remarkable Steps of his Providence, towards their Bodies, until they were some Way fitted and spirited for Trials, and their Hour come, wherein the

Lord answered them in the Day of their Distress, and wherein they had their *Bethels*, *Penuels* and *Machanaims*, which made them to set up Stones, and write on them *Ebenezer*, that hitherto had the Lord helped, and gave to both Ministers and People the Foresight, and Forethoughts of Events, both as to the Church, themselves, and others; But these Dispensations required these Manifestations. It was also a Day of very astonishing Apparitions, both in the Firmament and upon the Earth, which I can instruct the Truth of: As, *First*, Before the Gospel was sent to the Fields and desert Places, in the Year 1668, or 1669, in these Places where the Gospel was most frequently preached afterwards; How surprising and astonishing was the Sight, both by Night and Day, of Brae-sides covered with the Appearance of Men and Women with Tents, and Voices heard in them? Particularly, the first Night that Mr. *John Dickson* preached in the Fields in the Night-time, east from *Glasgow* upon *Clide's-side*, his Parish being on the South-side, *Ruthglen*, where he was settled Minister before the *Unhappy Restoration*, and after long Persecution, and Imprisonment in the *Bass* and other Places, was re-settled there again, and died there since the Revolution; That first Night, several People together, before they came to the appointed Place, they saw upon their Way, a Brae-side covered with the Appearance of People, with a Tent and a Voice crying aloud, *This is the everlasting Gospel; if ye follow on to know, believe and embrace this Gospel, it shall never be taken from you*; when they came to join them, all disappeared: Other Companies of People in another Way going there, heard a charming sweet Sound of Singing the 93 *Psalm*, which obliged them to stand still, until it was ended; other People who stayed at Home, in several



Places, some heard the singing of the 44 *Psalm*, others the 46 *Psalm*. When the People who were there came Home, they who stayed at Home said, Where have ye been so long? For the Preaching was near-by, for we heard the *Psalms* sweetly sung, and can tell you a Note of the *Sermon*, which was the foresaid Note. Worthy Mr. *John Blackadder*, who was a blest Instrument, to the Experience of many after this, who used to call these Years the *Blink*, was at all Pains to examine the most solid Christians in that Bounds, upon their hearing and seeing these Things, who all asserted the Truth of the same; and there are some yet alive, worthy of all Credit, who heard the said Mr. *Blackadder*, after this, discoursing with the foresaid Mr. *Dickson* in *Borrowstounness*, in the House of Skipper *William Horn*, that old exercised, singular, self-denied, tender Christian, which is very rare to be found now. Mr. *Dickson* was modest, being Preacher himself that Night; but Mr. *Blackadder* concluded that it was of the Lord, and that the Gospel would go to the Fields, and be blest with Power and Success there. A Daughter of the said Mr. *Blackadder*, worthy of all Credit, yet alive at *Edinburgh*, declares she heard her Father relate the same to her Mother, with Chearfulness.

2dly, Before the Gospel came to that known Place, *Craigmad*, where it became frequent afterwards, to the sweet Experience of some yet alive; it lies within the Shire of *Stirling*, and betwixt the Parish of *Falkirk* and *Moranside*: How many did see that Know, or Brae-side, as close covered with the Appearance of Men and Women? as they many Times saw it afterwards, particularly one Day, *Alexander Stirling*, who lived in the *Redden*, near that Place, a solid, serious, zealous Christian, who told this several Times, to some yet alive,



worthy of all Credit, who told me of it, That he, with some others, one Day was in that desert Place, and saw that Brae-side, close covered with the Appearance of Men and Women, singing the 121 *Psalm*, with a milk-white Horse, and a blood-red Saddle on his Back, standing beside the People ; which made that serious, discerning, observing Christian conclude, that the Gospel would be sent to that Place, and that the White-Horse was the Gospel, and the Red-Saddle Persecution. 1

3dly, That known Place *Daramead*, where the Gospel was more frequent afterward, than any Place I know, betwixt *Clidesdale* and *Lothian*, for which it was called the Kirk of *Daramead*, five Parishes meet about it, the like was seen there, singing the 59 *Psalm*. And whoever will consider these foresaid *Psalms*, will see how suitable they were to these Dispensations, and were oft sung by the Lord's suffering People in that Time ; but this brutish, carnal Age knows not what it is to syllable the Scriptures, or feed upon them.

4thly, In the Year 1678, in that Spot of Ground, without *Glasgow*, what Showers of Swords and Bonnets fell there, with the Appearance of armed Men marching in Order, where the Highland Host drew up the same Year that they came to the West, is known to many yet alive.

5thly, That blazing Star that appeared for many Nights together, after *Bothwel*, 1679, which was commonly called the *Comet Star* ; which was long and bright like a Rainbow, clearly seen through all *Europe*, for ought I know : When Mr. *Mackward*, who then was a dying, heard of it, he desired Mr. *Shields*, and other Friends, to carry him out, that he might see it ; when he saw it, he blest the Lord that was now about to close his Eyes, and was not to see the woful Days that were

coming upon *Britain* and *Ireland*, especially upon sinful *Scotland*.

6thly, In the Year 1683, which was such a long and great Frost, that from *November* to the Middle of *March*, there was no Labouring of the Ground ; yet even before the Snow fell, when the Earth was as Iron, how many Graves were in the West of *Scotland*, in desert Places, in *Ones*, *Twos*, *Threes*, *Fours*, *Fives* together, which was no imaginary Thing ; many yet alive, who measured them with their Staves exactly the Deepness, Breadth, and Length of other Graves, and the Lump of Earth lying whole together at their Sides, which they set their Feet upon, and handled them with their Hands ; which many concluded afterwards, did presage the two bloody Slaughter-years that followed, 1684, 1685, wherein 82 of the Lord's suffering People were suddenly and cruelly murdered in desert Places, where-ever that Heaven-daring Enemy found them, and few to make Graves, or bury them, for Fear of that Enemy, who left their dead Corps where they killed them.

7thly, In the Year 1686, especially in the Months of *June* and *July*, many yet alive can witness, that about the *Crosfoord-boat*, two Miles beneath *Lanark*, especially at the *Mains*, on the Water of *Clyde*, many People gathered together for several Afternoons, where there were Showers of Bonnets, Hats, Guns and Swords, which covered the Trees and Ground, Companies of Men in Arms marching in Order, upon the Water-side, Companies meeting Companies, going all through other, through other, and then all falling to the Ground, and disappearing ; and other Companies immediately appearing the same Way. I went there three Afternoons together, and, as I could observe, there were two of the People that were together saw, and a third that saw not ;

and tho' I could see nothing, yet there was such a Fright and Trembling upon these that did see, that was discernable to all from these that saw not. There was a Gentleman standing next to me, who spake, as too many Gentlemen and others speak, who said, *A Pack of damn'd Witches and Warlocks, that have the second Sight, the Devil-ha't do I see.* And immediately there was a discernable Change in his Countenance, with as much Fear and Trembling as any Woman I saw there, who cried out, *O all ye that do not see, say nothing ; for I perswade you it is Matter of Fact, and discernable to all that is not Stone-blind :* And these who did see, told what Works the Guns had, and their Length and Wideness, and what Handles the Swords had whether small or Three-barred, or Highland-guards and the Closing-knots of the Bonnets, Black or Blue ; and these who did see them there, where-ever they went Abroad, saw a Bonnet and a Sword drop in the Way. I have been at a Loss ever since, what to make of this last : However a profane Age, may mock, disdain, and make Sport of these extraordinary Things, yet these are no new Things, but some such Things have been in former Times, as *Fox, Clark,* and other Historians give an Account of ; particularly what strange Apparitions were there seen in *Germany*, before these terrible Forty Years bloody Wars brake out, which made *Luther* say to his Daughter *Magdalene*, when a dying, My Daughter, enter thou into thy Rest, for I will shortly be with thee ; for God will not suffer me to see the heavy Judgments of Blood, Famine and Pestilence, poured out upon *Germany*, that I see hanging above it : Which came to pass shortly thereafter. And whatever singular Passages are in this, and may be in the following Sheets, that I design to publish, in the Life and Death of these following Wor-

thies, both Ministers, Martyrs, Sufferers, Men and Women, as old Mr. *Semple* Minister in *Carsfern*, Mr. *John Welwood*, Mr. *Richard Cameron*, Mr. *Donald Cargil*, Mr. *Alexander Peden*, which here follows, Mr. *James Renwick*, Mr. *Alexander Shields*, and about Fifteen singular Christians, some of them Martyrs, who got no Time to write, tho' most of them were my intimate Acquaintance, of whom I have not the World to seek for these Accounts about them; together with a short Historical Relation of the most remarkable Things through the several Periods of this Church, especially in my own Time, these Forty four Years past, that I have been Witness to, which has been Matter of great Sorrow, and Joy to me; As also some remarkable Judgments inflicted upon some of our Hand-weal'd Persecutors, both in their Life and Death; also some Remarks upon the Mistakes of Mr. *Wodrow's* Volumes. And what of all these Passages I have not been Ear and Eye-witness unto, I have not wanted an open Ear and ready Mind, to drink in and retain these many Years; and these few Years past, I have spared neither Travel, Pains nor Expence, in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, for further Informations and Confirmations; and as I have received them, I have insert them as near their own Words as possible; and as I have not, so I shall neither add or diminish, or be byassed either with Affection or Prejudice; and I have insert nothing but what I dare with Confidence assert, as to Matter and Substance, having insert nothing but what I have from Persons of intire Credit; only some few Passages that I have insert, and have not given the Names of my Authors, that have been passing from Hand to Hand these many Years, without Contradiction, and I doubt nothing of the Truth of them, and I find many such Instances in our authen-

tick Histories, as Mr. *Knox* Words it, That it was *bruit-ed*, that's commonly reported: And the late Historian *Wodrow* does the same, knowing that this is a Censorious, Head-strong Age, meikle in their Heads and Mouths, but little in their Hearts; the most Part speaking with as much Confidence, as Wit and Sense would live and die with them, and would not leave as much of it behind them that Day their Heads go to the Grave, as to bewail their Death, and lament their own Misery. And further, being perswaded, that many will think and say, that I am more plain than pleasant, and some of all the divided Parties will be offended, tho' I have neither given, desired, nor designed the Offence of none, but the Edification of all.

Whoever takes Offence (yet I have given none, but spoken what many others through the Land think) and have the maniest Objections, let them lay the Blame intirely upon me, for I have consulted none, neither in Matter nor Method, no not so much as in the Wording: And let none think that these are new Flights, or flowing from Prejudice or Passion; but these have been my Views and digested Thoughts, that I have summer'd and winter'd these many Years, according as they have come to pass. I know that Ministers, Elders and witty Professors will have maniest Exceptions and sharpest Reflections, Repentance in Church-men being very rare; But who will either defend, deny or extenuate their Guilt. Even an *Aaron*, who had his Hand at one of the brutishest, basest Actions that ever a Saint of God had; And tho' he had not the Impudence altogether to deny his dreadful Guilt, being taken Rud-hand by that rare Man *Moses*, yet had the Blushing Confidence to extenuate and lay the Blame upon the People. I have for some Years altogether kept Silence, knowing that it is



in vain to speak to them, whatever their Defections may be, while in the midst of the airy Applause, Vain-glory, Pleasures and Profits of the World: But I have often wished to have the Occasion to speak with them upon these Heads, if they die not stupid or insensible, when dying; and calling to Mind one of the last Advices of Mr. *Cargill*, within Eight Hours of his violent Death, who said, *Cease to contend with these Men that are gone from us*, meaning the *Indulged*, backslidden, silent and unfaithful Ministers, and complying Professors; for nothing will convince them but Judgment.

But knowing also, that there is a goodly Handful yet in the Land, to whom these Accounts will be acceptable, and some yet alive, who will bear Witness to the Truth of many of them; And further, being perswaded, that if ever the Lord pity this Weather-beaten *Sardis*, *Laodicean* Church, and send forth a Thaw-wind, and Spring-tide Day of the Gospel, to thaw the frozen Face of Affairs, as was at *Stewartoun*, and spread through the West of *Scotland*, as *Muirburn*, a hundred Years since, and at the *Kirk of Shots* five Years thereafter, and in our reforming covenanting Days, between the Thirty eight and Forty nine, and in our late Persecution, when his People was driven to the Wilderness, then the Lord allured and spake comfortably to them there (when they got their Bread with the Peril of their Life, because of the Sword of that devouring Enemy) that these and many other Things that now are wersh and unsavoury, will come in Request again.

But finding my self oblig'd to divide these Relations into Parcels, I have concluded, for the Time, to publish the Life and Death of Mr. *Peden*, with a Letter that he sent to upwards of Eight-score of Prisoners in *July* the Year 1685, in *Dunnottar-Castle*, with some

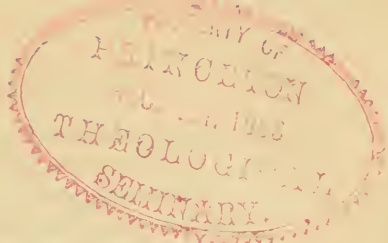
Notes upon the *Covenant of Redemption*, which I can assert the Truth of, being one of them: And for the Rest, I resolve, if the Lord spare, to put them in some Order; and if I cannot get them published, to leave them in the Hands of some of my best Friends of different Sentiments, to prevent the burying or altering of them; having longed for some Years to have my Head drained, and my Mind emptied of these Relations, finding my self stricken in Years, and not knowing when the Day of my Death may be, calling to Mind the old Saying, That if once a Man pass Fifty, he goes, Sixty he runs, and Seventy he flies; As also the Advice of Mr. *James Renwick*, and some others, whose Names are savoury to me, who advised me to take Heed to my self, of all I had, and might be Witness unto; for if I took all to the Grave with my Head, I would not lay it down in Peace: And there being so much depends on that; This also has had its own Weight with me.

And so I conclude with an earnest Desire from the Bottom of my Heart, that never none of the Lord's People, that comes after me, may Experience the hundredth Part of the Toil of my Body, and Sorrow of Heart, and Grief of Mind these Forty eight Years, that I have had, in the seeing, hearing and gathering of these Accounts, and chewing of my Cud upon them; but upon the contrary it is, and shall be the serious Wish of my Soul, that all may exceed and outstrip me in Joy, Comfort and Edification: And let this stand good for Preface to all.

P. W.







# THE LIFE AND DEATH

OF

*MR. ALEXANDER PEDEN,*

LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT NEW GLENLUCE  
IN GALLOWAY :

Who died the 28th Day of *January* 1686, being about  
Sixty Years of Age. As,

1. **H**E was born in the Parish of *Sorn*, in the Sheriffdom of *Air*. After that he past his Courses at the College, he was employed for some Time to be Schoolmaster, Precentor and Session-clerk to Mr. *John Guthrie* Minister of the Gospel at *Tarbolton*. When he was about to enter to the Ministry, a young Woman fell to be with Child in Adultery, a Servant in that House where he stayed. When she found her self with Child, she told the Father thereof: He said, I'll run for it, and go to *Ireland* ; Father it upon Mr. *Peden*, he has more to help thee, and bring it up, (he having a Piece of Heritage) than I have. The same Day that he was to get his Act of Licence, she came in before the Presbytery, and said, I hear you are to License Mr. *Peden* to be a Minister ; do it not, for I am with Child to him. He being without at the Time, was called in ; the Moderator told him ; he stood for some Time silent, and

then said, Moderator, I am surprized, I cannot speak, but let none entertain any ill Thought of me, for I am utterly free of it ; and God will vindicate me in his own Time and Way. He went home, and walked at a Water-side upwards of 24 Hours, and would neither eat nor drink ; at last came in, and said, Give me Meat and Drink, for I have got what I was seeking, and I will be vindicate, and that poor unhappy Lass will pay dear for it in her Life, and will make a dismal End ; and for this Surfeit of Grief that she has given me, there shall never none of her Sex come in my Bosom ; accordingly he never married. There are various Reports of the Way that he was vindicate ; some say, that in the Time that she was in Child-birth, Mr. *Guthry* charged her to give an Account who was the Father of that Child, and discharged Women to be helpful to her, until she did it : Some say, that she confessed ; others, that she remained obstinate : Some of the old People, when I made Enquiry about it in that Country-side, affirmed, That after the Presbytery had been at all Pains about it, and could get no Satisfaction, they appointed Mr. *Guthry* to give a full Relation of the whole before the Congregation, which he did ; and the same Day the Father of that Child was present ; and when he heard Mr. *Guthry* begin to read, stood up, and desired him to halt, and said, I am the Father of that Child, and I advised her to Father it upon Mr. *Peden*, which has been a great Trouble of Conscience to me, and I could get no Rest until I came home to declare it. However, it is certain that afterwards she was married, and every Thing went cross to them, and wandred from Place to Place, and were reduced to great Poverty ; at last she came to that same Spot of Ground, where he stayed upwards of Twenty four Hours, and made Way of her self.

2. After this, he was Three Years settled Minister at New-Glenluce in Galloway ; and when he was obliged, by the Violence and Tyranny of that Time, to leave that Parish, he lectured upon the 20 Chapter of the Acts, from the 17 Verse to the End, and preached upon the 31 Verse in the Forenoon, *Therefore watch, and remember that by the Space of Three Years, I ceased not to warn every one Night and Day with Tears.* Asserting, that he had declared the whole Counsel of God, and had kepted nothing back ; and protested, that he was free of the Blood of all Souls. And in the Afternoon, he preached on the 32 Verse, *And now, Brethren, I commend you to God, and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an Inheritance among all them that are sanctified.* Which was a weeping Day in that Kirk, the greater Part could not contain themselves ; he many Times requested them to be silent, but they sorrowed most of all, that he told them that they should never see his Face in that Pulpit again. He continued until Night, and when he closed the Pulpit-Door, he knocked hard upon it three Times with his Bible, saying three Times over, I arrest thee in my Master's Name, that never none enter thee, but such as comes in at the Door, as I did : accordingly, never neither Curate nor Indulged entred that Pulpit, until after the Revolution, that a Presbyterian Minister opened it.

*I had this Account from old Persons in that Parish, who were Witnesses to it, worthy of all Credit.*

3. After this, he joined with that honest, zealous Handful, in the Year 1666, that was broke at Pentland-Hills, and came the Length of Clyde with them, where he had a melancholly View of their End, and parted with them there. James Cubison in Baluch-beaties, my Informer, to whom he told this, he said to him, Sir, You

did well that parted with them, seeing ye was perswaded they would fall and flee before that Enemy: At which he was offended, and said, Glory, Glory to God, that he sent me not to Hell immediately; for I should have stayed with them, tho' I should have been cut all in Pieces.

4. That Night, the Lord's People fell and fled before the Enemy at *Pentland-Hills*, he was in a Friend's House in *Carrick*, Threescore Miles from *Edinburgh*: His Land-lord seeing him mightily troubled, enquired how it was with him; He said, To Morrow I shall speak to you, and desired some Candle. That Night he went not to Bed; the next Morning early, calling to his Land-lord, said, I have sad News to tell you, Our Friends that were together in Arms, appearing for Christ's Interest, are now broken, kill'd, taken and fled every Man. The Good-man said, Lord forbid, that that be true. He said, Why do you speak so? There is a great Part of our Friends Prisoners in *Edinburgh*. About Forty eight Hours thereafter, they were sadly confirmed of the Truth of it. This was spoken to *William Machutchen* in *Barranthorough* Parish.

5. After this, in *June 1673*, he was taken by Major *Cockburn*, in the House of *Hugh Fergusson* of *Knockdow* in *Carrick*, who constrained him to tarry all Night: Mr. *Peden* told him, that it would be a dear Night's Quarters to them both; Accordingly, they were both carried Prisoners to *Edinburgh*: *Hugh Fergusson* was fined of a Thousand Merks for Reset, Harbour, and Converse with him: The Council ordered Fifty Pounds *Sterling* to be paid to the Major out of the Fine, and ordained him to divide Twenty five Pounds *Sterling* amongst the Party who apprehended them: Sometime after Examination, he was sent Prisoner to the *Bass*,

where he remained Prisoner there, and at *Edinburgh*, until *December* 1678, that he was banished.

6. While Prisoner in the *Bass*, one Sabbath Morning, being about the publick Worship of God, a young Lass, about the Age of Thirteen or Fourteen Years, came to the Chamber-door, mocking with loud Laughter: He said, Poor Thing, thou mocks and laughs at the Worship of God; but ere long, God shall write such a sudden, surprising Judgment on thee, that shall stay thy Laughing, and thou shalt not escape it. Very shortly thereafter, she was walking upon the Rock, and there came a Blast of Wind, and swepted her off the Rock into the Sea where she was lost.

While Prisoner there, one Day walking upon the Rock, some Soldiers passing by him, one of them cried, The Devil take Him; He said, Fy, fy, poor Man, thou knowest not what thou'rt saying, but thou wilt repent that: At which Words the Soldier stood astonished, and went to the Guard distracted, crying aloud for Mr. *Peden*, saying, The Devil would immediately take him away. He came and spoke to him, and prayed for him; The next Morning he came to him again, and found him in his Right Mind, under Deep Convictions of great Guilt. The Guard being to change, they desired him to go to his Arms; he refused, and said, He would lift no Arms against Jesus Christ his Cause, and persecute his People, I've done that too long: The Governor threatened him with Death to Morrow at Ten a Clock; he confidently said Three Times, Tho' he should tear all his Body in Pieces, he should never lift Arms that Way. About three Days after the Governor put him out of the Garrison, setting him ashore: he having Wife and Children, took a House in *East-Lothian*, where he became a singular Christian. Mr. *Peden* told these astonishing

Passages to the foresaid *James Cubison*, and others, who informed me.

7. When brought from the *Bass* to *Edinburgh*, and Sentence of Banishment past upon him, in *December* 1678, and Sixty more Fellow-prisoners for the same Cause, to go to *America*, never to be seen in *Scotland* again, under the Pain of Death : After this Sentence was past, he several Times said, That that Ship was not yet built, that would take him or these Prisoners to *Virginia*, or any other of the *English* Plantations in *America*. One *James Law*, a solid grave Christian Man, being one of them, who lived in or about the *Water of Leith*, told me this, that Mr. *Peden* said to him, *James*, when your Wife comes in, let me see your Wife, which he did : Going to Mr. *Peden's* Room, after some Discourse, he called for a Drink ; and when he sought a Blessing, he said, Good Lord, let not *James Law's* Wife miss her Husband, until thou return him to her, in Peace and Safety, which we are sure will be sooner than either he or she is looking for ; accordingly, that same Day Month that he parted with her at *Leith*, he came home to her at the *Water of Leith*.

8. When they were on Ship-board, in the Road of *Leith*, there was a Report, that the Enemies were to send down Thumbikins to keep them from rebelling ; at the Report of this, they were discouraged ; he came above Deck, and said, Why are you so discouraged ? you need not fear, there will neither Thumbikin nor Bootikin come here ; lift up your Hearts and Heads, for the Day of your Redemption draweth near ; if we were once at *London*, we will all be set at Liberty. And when sailing in their Voyage, praying publickly, he said, Good Lord, such is thy Enemies Hatred at thee, and Malice at us, for thy Sake, that they will not let us stay



in thy Land of *Scotland*, to serve thee, tho' some of us have nothing but the Canopy of thy Heavens above us, and thy Earth to tread upon ; but, Lord, we bless thy Name, that will cut short our Voyage, and frustrate thy wicked Enemies of their wicked Designs, and will not get us where they intend ; and some of us shall go richer home, than when we came from home. *James Pride*, who lived in *Fife*, an honest Man, being one of them, said many Times, He could assert the Truth of this. I had these Accounts both from the foresaid *James Law* and *Robert Pounton*, a known publick Man, worthy of all Credit, who was also under the same Sentence, who lived in the Parish of *Dalmeny* near the *Queensferry*.

9. When they arrived at *London*, the Skipper who received them at *Leith*, was to carry them no further ; the Skipper who was to receive them there, and to carry them to *Virginia*, came to see them, they being represented to him, as Thieves, Robbers, and Evil-doers ; but when he found that they were all grave Christian Men, banished for Presbyterian Principles, he said, He would sail the Sea with none such. In this Confusion, that the one Skipper would not receive them, and the other would keep them no longer, being expensive to maintain them, they were all set at Liberty. Others reported, that both Skippers got Compliments by Friends at *London* ; however, it is certain, they were safely set free, without any Imposition of Bonds or Oaths ; and Friends at *London*, and in their Way homeward through *England*, shewed much Kindness to them.

10. That dismal Day, the 22d of *June*, in the Year 1679, at *Bothwel-bridge*, that the Lord's People fell and fled before the Enemy, he was Forty Miles distant, near the Border, kept himself retired until the Middle of the Day, that some Friends said to him, Sir, the People are

waiting for Sermon. He said, Let the People go to their Prayers : for me, I neither can, nor will preach any this Day ; for our Friends are fallen and fled before the Enemy at *Hamiltoun* ; and they are lagging and hashing them down, and their Blood is running like Water.

11. After this, he was preaching in *Galloway* : In the Forenoon he prayed earnestly for the Prisoners taken at and about *Bothwel* ; but in the Afternoon, when he began to pray for them, he halted, and said, Our Friends at *Edinburgh*, the Prisoners, have done somewhat to save their Lives ; but, as the Lord lives, that shall not do with them, but the Sea-billows shall be many of their Winding-sheets, and the few of them that escape, shall be useful for God in their Generation ; which was sadly verified thereafter. That which the greatest Part of these Prisoners did, was the taking of that Bond, commonly called the *Black Bond*, after *Bothwel*, wherein they acknowledged their Appearance in Arms for the Defence of the Gospel, and their own Lives, to be Rebellion ; and engaged themselves, never to make any more Opposition that Way. Upon the doing of which, these perfidious Enemies promised them Life and Liberty ; this, with the cursed subtile Arguments and Advices of several Ministers, who went into the *New-yard*, where they were Prisoners, particularly Mr. *Hugh Kennedy*, Mr. *William Creighton*, Mr. *Edward Jamison*, and Mr. *George Johnston*, these took their Turns into the Yard where the Prisoners were, together with a Letter that was sent from that *Erastian* Meeting of Ministers, met at *Edinburgh*, in *August* 1679, for the accepting of a third Indulgence with the Cautionary Bond. Notwithstanding of the Enemy's Promise, and the unhappy Advices of these Ministers not indulged, after they were ensnared in this foul Compliance, banished Two hundred

and fifty five, whereof Two hundred and three perished in the *Orkney* Seas. This foul Step, as some of them told me, both in their Life, and when dying, lay heavy upon them all their Days ; and that these unhappy Arguments and Advices of Ministers prevailed more with them, than the Enemy's Promise of Life and Liberty.

In *August* 1679, Fifteen of *Bothwel* Prisoners got Indictments of Death. Mr. *Edward Jamison*, a worthy Presbyterian Minister, as Mr. *Wodrow* calls him, was sent from that Erastian Meeting of Ministers, in to the Tolbooth, to these Fifteen, who urged the Lawfulness of taking the Bond to save their Lives, and the Refusal of it would be a Reflection upon Religion and the Cause they had appear'd for, and a throwing away their Lives, for which their Friends would not be able to vindicate them. He prevailed with Thirteen of them: This sowr'd in the Stomachs of some of these Thirteen, and lay heavy upon them, both in their Life and Death. These Prisoners, taken at and about the Time of *Bothwel*, were reckoned about Fifteen hundred.

The faithful Mr. *John Blackadder* did write to these Prisoners, dissuading them from that foul Compliance ; and some worthy Persons of these Prisoners, whom he wrote to, said to me with Tears, That they slighted his Advice, and followed the unhappy Advices of these Ministers, who were making Peace with the Enemies of God, and following their foul Steps, for which they would go mourning to their Graves. I heard the said Mr. *Blackadder* preach his last publick Sermon, before his falling into the Enemy's Hands, in the Night-time, in the Fields, in the Parish of *Livingstoun*, upon the Side of the Moor, at the *New-house*, on the 28th of *March*, after *Bothwel*, where he lectured upon *Micah* 4. from v. 9. Where he asserted, That the nearer the De-

livery, our Pains and Showers would come thicker and sorer upon us ; And that we had been in the Fields, but ere we were delivered, we would go down to *Babylon* ; That either Popery would overspread this Land, or would be at the Breaking in upon us, like an Inundation of Waters : And preach'd upon that Text, that *no Man should be moved with those Afflictions, for ye your selves know that ye are appointed thereunto* : Where he insisted upon what moving and shaking Dispensations the Lord had exercised his People with in former Ages : especially that Man of God, that went to *Jeroboam's Bethel*, and delivered his Commission faithfully, and yet turned out of the Way by an old lying Prophet, how moving and stumbling the Manner of his Death was to all *Israel* : And earnestly requested us to take good Heed what Ministers we heard, and what Advices we followed. When he pray'd, he blessed the Lord, that he was free of both Band and Rope ; and that he was as clear, willing and free to hold up the publick, blest Standard of the Gospel, as ever ; and said, The Lord rebuke, give Repentance and Forgiveness to these Ministers, that perswaded these Prisoners to take that Bond ; for their perishing by Sea was more moving and shaking to him, than if some Thousands of them had been slain in the Field. He was thereafter taken the 6th Day of *April*, by Major *Johnston* in *Edinburgh*, and detained Prisoner in the *Bass* 5 Years, where he died. As the Interest of Christ lay near his Heart through his Life, amongst his last Words he said, *The Lord would defend his own Cause*.

12. After the publick Murdering of these two worthy Women-Martyrs, *Isabel Alison* and *Marion Harvie*, in the *Grass-market* of *Edinburgh*, *January* 1681, he was in *Galloway* : A Professor of some Note, who had more

carnal Wit and Policy, than suffer him to be honest and faithful, after reasoning upon the Grounds of their Sufferings, affirmed, That they would never be reckoned among the Number of the Martyrs. Mr. *Peden* said, after musing a little, Let alone, you'll never be honoured with such a Death; and, for what you have said against these two honest, worthy Lasses, your Death shall be both sudden and surprizing: Which was verified shortly thereafter; That Man, standing before a Fire smoking his Pipe, dropt down dead, and that without speaking more.

13. In the Month of *June* 1682, he was in the House of *James Brown* in *Paddockholm* above *Douglas*; *John Wilson* in *Lanark* was with him, who suffer'd Martyrdom, in the *Grass-market* of *Edinburgh*, the next Year, *May* 1683. He lectured at Night upon the 7th Chap. of *Amos*, and repeated these Words in the 9th Verse three Times, *And I will rise against the House of Jeroboam with the Sword*. He laid his Hands on the said *John*, and said, *John*, Have at the unhappy Race of the Name of *Stewarts*; Off the Throne of *Britain* they shall go, if all the World would set Side and Shoulder to hold them on. Afterwards, in that Exercise, he broke out in a Rapture about our Martyrs, saying, They were going off the Stage with fresh Gales and full Sails, and now they are all Glancing in Glory; O if you saw them! they would fley you out of your Wits. He again laid his Hand upon the said *John*, and said, Encourage yourself in the Lord, and follow fast, *John*; for you'll win up yonder shortly, and get on all your Bra's. That Night he went to the Fields; To morrow, about six a Clock, *John* went to seek him, and found him coming to the House: He said, *John*, let us go from this House, for the Devil is about it, and will take his Prey with him.

*John* said, We will take Breakfast ere we go, 'tis a Question when we get the Offer again. He said, No, no, I will eat no more Bread in this Place ; our Landlord is an unhappy Man, the Devil will get him shortly, for he will hang himself : Which very shortly came to pass. His Daughter *Jean Brown* was the first that got him, in her Arms, hanging in the Stable : She was reckoned by all to be a grave Christian Lass, but from that Day had never her Health, and died of a Decay at last, after she had been some Time in Prison for her Principles. This Passage the said *John Wilson* reported several Times to many, and some yet alive can bear Witness to the Truth of it.

14. In the Year 1680, after the Murdering of Mr. *Cameron*, and these Worthies with him at *Airdsmoss*, he was near *Machline* in the Shire of *Air*. One *Robert Brown* of *Crosshouse*, who lived near the *Newmills*, and one *Hugh Pinaneve* Factor to the Earl of *Lowdon*, stabled their Horse in that House where he was, and went to a Fair in *Machline* : And in the Afternoon, when they came to take their Horse, they got a Drink ; and in the Time of it, the said *Hugh*, a wicked Wretch both in Principle and Practice, brake out in Railing against Sufferers, particularly against Mr. *Cameron*. Mr. *Peden* being in another Room, over-hearing all, was so grieved, that he came to the Chamber-door, and said to the said *Hugh*, Sir, hold your Peace ; ere Twelve a Clock you shall know what for a Man Mr. *Cameron* was ; God shall punish that blasphemous Mouth and cursed Tongue of yours, in such Manner as shall be astonishing and affrighting to all that shall see you ; and shall set you up as a Beacon to all railing *Rabshakehs*. *Robert Brown*, knowing Mr. *Peden*, hasted to his Horse, being perswaded that Mr. *Peden's* Words would not fall



to the Ground, and fearing that some Mischief might befall him for being in the said *Hugh's* Company. They rode hard home; *Robert* went to his own House, and *Hugh* to the Earl's House; and casting off his Boots, he was struck with such Sickness and Pain through his Body, with his Mouth so wide, and his Tongue hanging so far out in a fearful Manner, they sent for the said *Robert*, being used to take Blood: He got some Blood of him, but all in vain; he died before Midnight. The said *Robert*, an old Man, told me this Passage, when in Prison together.

15. In the Year 1682, he was in *Kyle*, and preaching upon that Text, *The Plowers plowed upon my Back, and drew long their Furrows*; where he said, Would you know who first yoked this Plough? It was cursed *Cain*, when he drew his Furrows so long, and so deep, that he let out the Heart-Blood of his Brother *Abel*; and all his cursed Seed has, and will design, desire, and endeavour to follow his cursed Example: And that Plough has, and will gang Summer and Winter, Frost and Fresh-weather, till the World's End; and at the Sound of the last Trumpet, when all are in a Flame, their Theats will burn, and their Swingle-trees will fall to the Ground; the Plow-men will lose their Grips of the Plough, and the Gade-men will throw away their Gades; and then, O the Yelling and Skreeching that will be among all his cursed Seed, clapping their Hands, and crying to Hills and Mountains, to cover them from the Face of the Lamb, and of him that sits upon the Throne, for their Hatred of him, and Malice at his People!

After Sermon, when marrying a Pair of Folk, when the Man had the Woman by the Hand, he said, Indeed, Man, you have a bonny Bride by the Hand, I see a covetous Devil in her, she is both a Thief and a Whore,



let her go, let her go, you will be ashamed of her ; the Man kept fast her Hand ; he said, You will not take my Advice, but it will tend to thy Disgrace : After Marriage, when praying, he said, Good Lord, many a Plough hath been yoked upon the Back of thy Church in *Scotland*, *Pagans* yoked their's, *Antichrist* yoked his, and *Prelacy* her's, and now the plagned *Erastian* *Indulged* they have yoked their's, and ill it became them : Good Lord, cut their Theats, that their Swingle-trees may fall to the Ground. Ensign *John Kirkland* was Witness to this Sermon and Marriage ; he was my very dear Acquaintance, who told me several Times of this, and more of that Sermon.

16. About the same Time, he was marrying two Pair of Folk ; he said to the one, Stand by, I will not marry you this Day ; the Bridegroom was anxious to know his Reason, after Marriage inquired privately ; he said, You will thank me for this afterwards, and think your self well quit of her, for she is with Child to another Wife's Husband, which was Matter of Fact, as Time afterwards discovered.

17. Shortly after that sad Stroke at *Bothwell*, he went to *Ireland*, but did not stay long at that Time. In his Travels through *Galloway*, he came to a House, and looked in the Goodman's Face, and said, They call you an honest Man, but if you be so, you look not like it, you will not long keep that Name, but will discover your self to be what you are ; and shortly thereafter, he was made to flee for stealing Sheep : In that short Time he was in *Ireland*, the Government required of all Presbyterian Ministers in *Ireland*, That they should give it under their Hand, that they had no Accession to the late Rebellion at *Bothwell-Bridge* in *Scotland*, and that they did not approve of it ; which the most Part did, and sent

Mr. *Thomas Gowans* a Scotsman, and one Mr. *Paton* from the North of *Ireland*, to *Dublin*, to present it to the Lord Lieutenant; the which when Mr. *Peden* heard, he said, Mr. *Gowans* and his Brother *Paton* are sent and gone the Devil's Errand, but God shall arrest them by the Gate: Accordingly, Mr. *Gowans* by the Way was struck with a sore Sickness, and Mr. *Paton* fell from his Horse, and broke or crusht his Leg; and both of them were detained beyond Expectation. I had this Account from some worthy Christians when I was in *Ireland*.

18. In the Year 1682, he married *John Brown* in *Kyle*, at his own House in *Priesthall*, that singular Christian, upon *Isabel Wier*; after Marriage he said to the Bride, *Isabel*, you have got a good Man to be your Husband, but you will not enjoy him long; prize his Company, and keep Linen by you to be his Winding-sheet, for you will need it when ye are not looking for it, and it will be a bloody one; this came sadly to pass, in the Begining of *May* 1685, as afterwards shall be made appear.

19. After this, in the Year 1682, he went to *Ireland* again, and came to the House of *William Steil*, in *Glenwhary* in the County of *Antrim*; he enquired at Mrs. *Steil*, if she wanted a Servant for threshing Victual? She said, they did; and enquired what his Wages were a Day, or Week? He said, The common Rate was a common Rule, to which she assented; at Night he was put to the Barn, to Bed with the Servant Lad, and that Night he spent in Prayer, and groaning up and down the Barn; to Morrow he threshed Victual with the Lad; the next Night he spent the same Way; the second Day in the Morning, the Lad said to his Mistress, This Man sleeps none, but groans and prays all Night, I get no Sleep with him; he threshes very well, and not sparing

of himself; tho' I think he has not been used with it, for he can do nothing to the bottling and ordering of the Barn; and when I put the Barn in Order, he goes to such a Place, and there he prays for the afflicted Church of *Scotland*, and names so many People in the Furnace. He wrought the second Day: His Mistress watched and overheard him praying, as the Lad had said; at Night she desired her Husband, to enquire if he was a Minister, which he did, and desired him to be free with him, and he should not only be no Enemy, but a Friend to him. Mr. *Peden* said, He was not ashamed of his Office; and gave an Account of his Circumstances; he was no more set to Work, nor to lie with the Lad. He stayed a considerable Time in that Place, and was a blest Instrument in the Conversion of some, and Civilizing of others, tho' that Place was noted for a rude wild People, and the Fruits of his Labours appear to this Day: There was a Servant Lass in that House, that he could not look upon, but with Frowns; and some Times, when at Family-worship, he said, pointing to her with a frowning Countenance, You come from the Barn and from the Byre, reeking in your Lusts, and sits down amongst us; we do not want you, nor none such. At last he said to *William Steil* and his Wife, Put away this unhappy Lass from your House, for she will be a Stain to your Family, for she is with Child, and will murder it, and will be punished for the same. Which accordingly came to pass, and was burnt at *Craigfergus*; which is the usual Punishment of Murderers of Children there. I had this Account from *John Muirhead*, who stayed much in that House, and other Christian People when I was in *Ireland*.

20. On the 2d Day of *August*, 1684, he was in a Christian Scots Woman's House, called *Margaret Lum-*

*bernor* : That Day there was an extraordinary Shower of big Hail, such as he had never seen the like ; she said, What can be the Meaning of these extraordinary Hail ? He said, Within a few Years there would be an extraordinary Storm and Shower of Judgments poured out upon *Ireland* ; but, *Meg*, said he, you shall not live to see it ; And accordingly she died before that Rebellion ; and the rest had a sad Accomplishment at *Derry*, and the Water of *Boyn*.

21. On the 2d of *February* 1685, he was in the House of one Mr. *Vernor*, in the same County, at Night, he and *John Kilpatrick*, Mrs. *Vernor's* Father, a very old worthy Christian ; he said to him, *John*, the World may well want you and me. *John* said, Sir, I have been very fruitless and useless all my Days, and the World may well want me ; but your Death would be a great Loss. Well, *John*, you and I will be both in Heaven shortly ; but tho' you be much older than I, my Soul will get the Forestart of yours, for I will be first in Heaven, but your Body will have the Advantage of mine, for ye will get Rest in your Grave until the Resurrection ; but for me, I must go home to the bloody Land, (for this was his ordinary Way of speaking, bloody or sinful Land, when he spake of *Scotland*) and die there ; and the Enemies, out of their great Wickedness, will lift my Corps unto another Place ; but I am very indifferent, *John* ; for I know my Body shall lie among the Dust of the Martyrs ; and tho' they should take my old Bones and make Whistles of them, they will all be gathered together in the Morning of the Resurrection ; and then, *John*, you and I, and all that will be found having on Christ's Righteousness, will get Day about with them, and give our hearty Assent to their eternal Sentence of Damnation. The same Night after this Discourse, while

about Family-worship, about Ten or Eleven of the Clock, explaining the Portion of Scripture he read, he suddenly halted, and hearkned, and said three Times over, *What's this I hear?* and hearkned again a little Time, and clapt his Hands and said, *I hear a dead Shot at the Throne of Britain; let him go yonder, he has been a Black Sight to these Lands, especially to poor Scotland; we're well quit of him; There has been many a wasted Prayer waired on him.* And it was concluded by all, the same Hour, in the same Night, that unhappy Man, Charles the II. died. I had this Account from John Muirhead and others, who were present, and confirmed in the Truth of them by some worthy Christians, when I was in Ireland.

22. Upon the Fourth of February following 1685, he preached at a Woodside, near the said Mr. Vernor's House; he read the whole of the 59 Psalm; after Reading, he charged his Hearers, that none of them open their Mouth to sing, but those who could do it knowingly and believingly; for some few Lines, few opened their Mouth, but as John Muirhead and John Waddel, who were present, two solid Christians and great Sufferers, who lived and died in the Parish of Cambusnethan, or Shots, said to me, they and the greater Part could not contain and forbear Singing, but brake out with their Hearts and whole Strength, so that they were never Witness to such loud Singing through the whole Psalm. After Singing, in Preface he cried out, *Pack and let us go to Scotland, pack and let us go to Scotland, let us flee from one devouring Sword and go to another: The poor honest Lads in Scotland are running upon the Hills, and have little either Meat or Drink, but Cold and Hunger; and the Bloody Enemy are pursuing them, and murdering them wherever they find*

*them : Their Blood is running like Water upon Scaffolds and Fields : Rise, let us go and take Part with them ; for we fear they bar us out of Heaven. Oh secure Ireland, a dreadful Day is coming upon thee, within a few Years, that they shall ride many Miles, and shall not see a Reeking-house in thee : Oh Hunger, Hunger in Derry, many a black and pale Face shall be in thee ; and Fire, Fire upon a Town, whose Name I have forgot, which was all burnt to Ashes. This had an exact Accomplishment four Years thereafter. And for the Profanity of England, and Formality and Security of Ireland, for the Lothing and Contempt of the Gospel, Coovenant-breaking, and burning, and innocent Blood in Scotland, none of these Lands shall escape ere all be done : But notwithstanding of all this, I'll tell you good News, keep in Mind this Year, Month and Day : And remember that I told you, that the Enemies have got a Shot beneath their right Wing, and they may rise and fly like a shot Bird, but ere this Day seven Years, the strongest of them all shall fall. Then upon the Sixth, he was in that Wood all Day, and at Night he came in to the said Mr. Vernor's House, where several of our Scots Sufferers were ; he said, *Why are you so discouraged ? I know you've got ill News of the dreadful Murder of our Friends in Scotland ; but I'll tell you good News, That unhappy, treacherous, leacherous Man, who has made the Lord's People in Scotland tremble these Years bygone, has got his last Glut in a lordly Dish from his Brother ; and he's lying with his Tongue cold in his Mouth : The News of this came not to Ireland for Twenty four Hours thereafter. The foresaid John Muirhead and John Waddel, and others of our Scots Sufferers, who had heard him preach the Sabbath before, concluded, that this was the Shot beneath the right**



Wing, that he spake of *Charles* the 2d, being dead the *Friday's Night* before.

23. After this, he long'd to be out of *Ireland*, what through the fearful Apprehensions of that dismal Day of Rebellion in *Ireland*, that came upon it four Years thereafter, and that he might take Part with the Sufferers of *Scotland*, he came near the Coast one Morning; *John Muirhead* came to him lying within a Hedge; he said, Have ye any News, *John*? *John* said, There is great Fears of the *Irish* Arising, he said, No, no, The Time of their Rising is not yet; but they will rise, and dreadful will it be at last. He was long detained waiting for a Bark, not daring to go to Publick Ports, but to some remote Creek of the Sea; *Alexander Gordon* of *Kinstuir* in *Galloway*, had agreed with one; but *Mr. Peden* would not sail the Sea with him; *Mr. Peden* having somewhat of the Foresight of what he did prove afterwards: In the beginning of *August* before, this *Kinstuir* was relieved at *Enterkin-Path*, going from *Dumfries* to *Edinburgh* Prisoner. When the News of it came to *Ireland*, our *Scots* Sufferers their Acquaintance, were glad of the News, especially that *Kinstuir* was escaped. He said, What means all this *Kinstuiring*, *Kinstuiring*? There's some of them relieved there, that one of them is worth many of him, ye'll all be ashamed of him e're all be done. Being in this Strait, he said to *Robert Wark*, who is yet alive near *Glasgow*, an old *Christian*, worthy of Credit, *Robert* go and take such a Man with you, and the first Bark ye can find, Compel them, for they will be like the Dogs in *Egypt*, not one of them will move their Tongue against you; accordingly *Robert* and his Comrade found it so, and brought her to that secret Place where he was. *Robert* and his Comrade came and told him; he was glad and

very kind and free ; he seemed to be under a Cloud at that Time. He said, Lads, I have lost my Prospect wherewith I was wont to look o're to the Bloody Land, and tell you and others what Enemies and Friends were doing. The Devil and I puddles and rides Time about upon other ; but if I were uppermost again, I shall ride hard and Spurgaw well : I've been praying for some Time for a swift Passage over to the sinful Land, come of us what will : And now *Alexander Gordon* is away with my Prayer-wind ; but it were good for the Remnant in *Scotland*, he néver saw it : For, as the Lord lives, he shall wound that Interest e're he go off the Stage ; which sadly came to pass in his Life, and was a Reproach to it at his Death. A little before they came off, he baptized a Child to *John Maxwell* a *Glasgow* Man, who was fled over from the Persecution ; in his Discourse before Baptism, he burst out in a Rapture, foretelling that black Day that came upon *Ireland*, and sad Days upon *Scotland*, and then good Days. Mrs. *Maxwel* or *Mary Elphinston* the Mother of the Child, yet alive in *Glasgow*, who told me this, That in the Time he was asserting these Things, she was thinking and wondering what Ground or Assurance he had for them ; he cryed aloud, shaking his Hand at her, said, Woman, Thou art thinking and wondring within thy self, whether I be speaking those Things out of the Visions of mine own Head, or if I be taught by the Spirit of God ; but I tell thee, Woman, Thou shalt live and see that I am not mistaken. She told me, That she was very lately delivered ; and out of her great Desire to have her Child Baptized before he came off, that she took Travail too soon, and being weak, and so surprised with telling her the Thoughts of her Heart, that she was in Danger of falling off the Chair. At this Exercise

also he told them, that he could not win off till he got this done, and that this was all the Drink-money he had to leave in *Ireland*, and to the Family, pointing to his Landlord, for all the Kindness he had met with from them. After Baptism, they got Breakfast ; there was Plenty of Bread upon the Table, and seeking a Blessing, he put his Hands beneath the Bread, holding it up with much Affection and Tears, said, Lord, there is a well covered Table, and Plenty of Bread ; but what comes of the poor, young, kindly, honest Lad *Renwick*, that shames us all ; in staying and holding up his fainting swooning Mother's Head, now when of all the Children she has brought forth, there's none will avowedly take her by the Hand ? and the poor, cold, hungry Lads upon the Hills, for the Honour of thine own Cause, let them not starve : Thou causedst a ravenous Beast, greedy of Flesh it self, feed *Elijah*, and thou fed thy People in the Wilderness with Angels Food, and blessed a few Loaves and small Fishes, and made them sufficient for many, and had Experience of Want, Weariness, Cold and Hunger, and Enemies daily Hunting for thy Life, while in the World ; look to them, and provide for them ; we'll all get the Black-stone for leaving him and them.

The Waiters being advertised of the Bark in that Place, they and other People came upon them, which obliged them that were to come off, to secure the Waiters and People altogether, for Fear of the Garrison of *Craigfergus* apprehending them ; being near to it, which obliged them to come off immediately, however it might be with them : After that, he and Twenty six of our *Scots* Sufferers came Aboard ; he stood upon the Deck and prayed, being not the least of Wind, where he made a Rehearsal of Times and Places, when and where the Lord had heard and answered them in the Day of their

Distress, and now they were in a great Strait. Waving his Hand to the West, from whence he desired the Wind, said, Lord, give us a Loof-full of Wind ; fill the Sails, Lord, and give us a fresh Gale, and let us have a swift and safe Passage over to the Bloody Land, come of us what will. *John Muirhead, Robert Wark* and others who were present told me, that when he began to pray, the Sails were all hanging straight down ; but ere he ended, they were all like blown Bladders : They put out the Waiters and other People, and got a very swift and safe Passage. The Twenty six *Scots* Sufferers, that were with him, having provided themselves with Arms, and being designed to return to *Scotland*, being then such a Noise of Killing ; and indeed the Din was no greater than the Deed, being in the Heat of *Killing Time*, in the End of *February* 1685. When at Exercise at Night, in the Bark, he said, Lord, thou knowest, thir Lads are hot-spirited, lay an Arrest upon them, that they may not appear : Their Time is not yet ; tho' *Monmouth* and *Argyle* be coming, they'll work no Deliverance. And at this Time, no Report of their coming, and they came not for ten Weeks thereafter. In the Morning after they landed, he lectured before they parted, sitting on a Brae-side, where he had fearful Threatnings against *Scotland*, saying, The Time was coming, that they might travel many Miles in *Galloway* and *Nithsdale*, *Air* and *Clidsdale*, and not see a reeking House, nor hear a Cock crow : And further, said, That his Soul trembled, to think, what would become of the *Indulged, Backslidden* and *Upsitten* Ministers of *Scotland*. As the Lord lives, none of them should ever be honoured, to put a right Pin in the Lord's Tabernacle ; nor assert Christ's Kingly Prerogative, as *Head and King of his Church*. To the same Purpose, said the never to be forgotten Mr.

*Donald Cargil*, within eight Hours of his Martyrdom, That he feared, tho' there were not another Ministry in all the Earth, he would make no more Use of them, in a national Reformation; but dreadful Judgments upon themselves, and a long Curse upon their Posterity. And *Rutherford* said, in his Day, 1656, That sad and heavy were the Judgments, and Indignation from the Lord was abiding the unfaithful Watchmen of *Scotland*: Meaning the unhappy *Resolutioners*. When ended, he prayed earnestly for many Things; particularly, That all their *Ireland-sins* might be buried in that Place, and might not spread with them thorow the sinful Land.

24. When the greater Part took their Farewel of him, he said to the rest, To what House or Place will we go? One *Hugh Kenneday* said, We will go to such an House. He said, *Hewie*, ye will not get your Nose set there; for the Devil and his Bairns are there. Notwithstanding *Hugh* went, and found the House full of the Enemies: And that Night, a Woman in that House, made Way of her self. *Hugh* came quickly back, and told him. He said, We'll go to such an House; I have an Errant there. When they went, the Good-wife was dying, under great Doubts and Fears; where he was a blessed Instrument of Comfort to her: And said to *Hugh*, *Hewie*, this is the Errant I had here.

25. They went eastward, somewhat contrair to his Inclination; they came to the Top of an Hill, upwards of two Miles distant from the House, to which they designed: He halted, and said, I will not go one Foot further this Way; there is undoubtedly Danger before us. An Herd-lad being there, he gave him a Groat, and desired him to go to that House, and fetch them Meat and News: When the Lad came to the House, the Good-wife hasted, and gave him Meat to them, saying,

*Lad, run hard, and tell them, That the Enemies are spread, and we are every Minute looking for them here.* As the Lad was going from the House, eighteen of the Enemy's Foot were near, crying, *Stand, Dog.* The Lad ran, and 6 of them pursued half a Mile, and fired hard upon him ; the Ball went closs by his Head. All that Time, Mr. *Peden* continued in Prayer for him his alone, and with the rest, being twelve Men ; when praying with them, he said, Lord, shall the poor Lad that's gone our Errand, seeking Bread to support our Lives, lose his ? Direct the Bullets by his Head, however near, let them not touch him ; Good Lord, spare the Lap of thy Cloak, and cover the poor Lad. And in this he was heard and answered, in that there was a dark Cloud of Mist parted him and them.

26. About this Time, There was an honest, poor Wife brought him and them some Bread and Milk ; when seeking a Blessing, he said, As the Gyse of the Times goes now in this bloody Land, this poor Woman has endangered her Life, in bringing Bread to support ours ; we cannot pay her for it, but, Lord, it is for thy Sake she has brought it ; there's no Need that she should be a Loser at thy Hand ; thou gives Plenty of Bread to many, who are not so worthy of it ; Giving does not Impoverish thee, and Withholding does not Enrich thee ; give this poor Wife many Bonnacks for these few. And the Wife said several Times afterwards, She got many Bonnacks ; for after that, she was never so straitened for Bread, as before.

27. About this Time, upon a Sabbath-Night, he preached in a Shield or Sheep-house, in a desert Place ; a Man standing at the Door as he came in, he gripped him, and said, Where are you going, Sir, and what brought you here ? go Home, Sir, go Home, ye've nei-



ther Art nor Part with us, there will be a black Account heard of you ere long ! Accordingly, very shortly thereafter he went to *Edinburgh*, and took that black *Test*. That Night he lectured upon the 7th Chapter of *Amos*, *And I will set a Plumb-line in the Midst of my People, the House of Israel* : He cried out, Oh, how few of the Ministers of *Scotland* will answer this Plumb-line ! Lord send us a *Welwood*, a *Cargill* and a *Cameron*, and such as they, and make us quit of the Rest : *And I will rise against the House of Jeroboam with the Sword*. He said, I'll tell you good News, Our Lord will take a Feather out of *Antichrist's* Wing, which shall bring down the Duke of *York*, and banish him out of these Kingdoms, and will remove the bloody Sword from above the Heads of his People ; and there shall never a Man of the Name of *Stewart* sit upon the Throne of *Britain* after the Duke of *York*, whose Reign is now short, for their Leachery, Treachery, Tyranny, and shedding the precious Blood of the Lord's People ; but Oh, Black, black, black will the Day be, that will come upon *Ireland*, that they shall travel Forty Miles, and not see a Reeking-house, nor hear a Cock crow : At this he started up to his Feet, and clapt his Hands, and with a ravishing Voice, cried aloud, Glory, Glory to the Lord, that has accepted a bloody Sacrifice of a seal'd Testimony off *Scotland's* Hand ; we have a bloody Clout to hold up, and the Lads that got the Bullets through their Heads, the last Day at *Glentroll*, their Blood has made the Clout the redder ; when our Lord looks upon the bloody Clout, he will keep the Sword of his avenging Justice in the Sheath for a Time : But if *Scotland* shall not consider the merciful Day of their Visitation, nor his long-suffering Patience and Forbearance, lead them to Repentance, as we fear it will not,

but harden them in their Sin ; and the greater Part turn Gospel-proof, and Judgment-proof, and wax worse and worse ; then will the Lord accomplish all that he has threatned, well deserved, foreseen and foretold of Day of Vengeance ; when he begins, he will also make an End, especially against the House of *Eli*, for the Iniquity, which they cannot but know. When ended, he and those that were with him, lay down in the Sheep-House, and got some Sleep ; he rose early, and went up the Burn-side, and stayed long ; when he came in to them, he did sing the 32d *Psalm* from the 7th Verse to the End ; when ended, he repeated the 7th Verse.

Thou art my hiding Place, thou shalt  
from Trouble keep me free ;  
Thou with Songs of Deliverance  
about shalt compass me.

Saying, These and the following are sweet Lines, which I got at the Burn-side this Morning, and we'll get mo to Morrow, and so we'll get daily Provision : He was never behind with any that put their Trust in him, and he will not be in our Common, nor none who needily depends on him ; and so we will go on in his Strength, making Mention of his Righteousness, and of his only. The foresaid *James Cubison* went eight Miles with him ; when he took Good-night, he said, Sir, I think I'll never see you again : He said, *James*, Ye and I will never meet again in Time ; and Two several Times when he went to *Ireland* before, when they parted, he told him, they would meet again. The said *James*, *John Muirhead*, and others of our Sufferers who were present, gave me these Accounts.

28. Shortly after they landed from *Ireland* in *Gal-*

*loway*, the Enemy got Notice, they being then in Garrisons, Foot and Horse, and it being Killing-time : The Alarm came to them in a Morning, That Foot and Horse were coming upon them ; The foresaid *John Muirhead* being struck with a violent Pain in his Head, they started up to run for it ; he said, Stay, stay, Lads, let us pray for old *John* ere we go : He stood up, and said, Lord, we hear tell that thy Enemies and ours are coming upon us, and thou hast laid thy Hand of Affliction upon old *John* ; have Pity upon him, for thy Enemies will have none, his Blood will run there where he lies : Spare him at this Time, we know not if he be ready to die. And as *John* told me with the Tear in his Eye, the Pain of his Head and the Indisposition of his Body quite left him, and he started up and ran with the Rest. The Enemies seeing them, pursued them hard, sometimes the Horse, and sometimes the Foot being near them ; Mossy, Boguish Ground did cast about the Horses. After they had run some considerable Way, they got some little Height betwixt the Enemy and them : He stood still, and said, Let us pray here ; for, if the Lord hear not our Prayers, and save us, we are dead Men, and our Blood will run like Water : If we must die, let the Enemy kill us, and let our Blood fill up their Cup, that the Day of Vengeance that's coming upon them may be hastned. Then he began and said, Lord, it is thy Enemies Day, Hour, and Power : They may not be idle ; but, hast thou no other Work for them, but to send them after us ? Send them after them, to whom thou wilt give Strength to flee, for our Strength's gone : Twine them about the Hill, Lord, and cast the Lap of thy Cloak o'er old *Sandy*, and thir poor Things, and save us this one Time ; and we'll keep it in Remembrance, and tell it to the Commendation of thy

Goodness, Pity and Compassion, what thou didst for us at such a Time. In the mean Time, there was a dark Cloud of Mist came betwixt them. After Prayer, he ordered two of them to give Notice of the Enemies Motion, and the rest to go their alone, and cry mightily to the Lord for Deliverance. In the mean Time that they were thus exercised, there came Posts to the Enemy, for them to go and pursue Mr. *Renwick*, and a great Company with him. After the Enemy were gone, he called them together, and said, Let us not forget to return Thanks to the Lord, for hearing and answering us in the Day of our Distress ; and charged the whole Creation to praise the Lord, and adjured the Clouds to praise him. Then he sat down at the Side of a Well, and enquired if they had any Crumbs of Bread : Some of them had some few Crumbs ; When seeking a Blessing, he said, Lord, Thou who bless'd the few Loaves and Fishes, and made them sufficient for so many, bless this Water and these Crumbs to us : for we thought we should never have needed any more of these Creature-comforts.

29. A few Days after this, the foresaid *John Muirhead* was in a House alone, at a Distance from the rest ; and the Morning was a dark Mist, and he knew not whither to go, or where to find them ; only he heard him speak of the Name of a Place, where he was to baptize some Children. He gave a Sixpence to a Lad to conduct him to that Place, which was Six Miles distant ; when he came, he was praying. After Baptism, he came to *John*, and said, Poor straying Sheep, how come you to stray from the rest ? I had a troubled Morning for you ; do not this again, otherwise it will fare the worse with you.

30. About this Time, he and *John Clark*, who ordinarily was called *Little-John*, were in a Cave in *Gal-*

*loway* : They had wanted Meat and Drink long ; he said, *John*, better be thrust thro' with the Sword, than pine away with Hunger : The Earth and the Fulness thereof, belongs to my Master, and I have a Right to as much of it as will keep me from fainting in his Service ; go to such a House, and tell them plainly, that I have wanted Meat so long, they will willingly give it. *John* said, Sir, I am not willing to leave you in this Place your alone, for some have been frightened by the Devil in this Cave : No, no, *John*, you need not fear that, I will take my Venture of him for a Time. *John* went, and the People willingly gave him some Meat ; when he came back, he said, *John*, It is very hard living in this World, incarnate Devils above the Earth, and Devils beneath the Earth ; the Devil has been here since ye went away ; I have sent him off in haste, we'll be no more troubled with him this Night.

31. A little after this, he being yet in *Galloway*, *John Muirhead*, and some others being with him, *John* said to him, This is a very melancholly, weary Time, it being killing Time ; he replied and said, There are more dark weary Days to come, when all your Pulpits will be full of Presbyterian Ministers, and it will turn so dark upon you, that many shall not know what to do, whether to hear or forbear ; and they shall then be reckon'd Happy that wan well through at *Pentland*, *Bothwell* and *Airdsmoss*, and wan fairly off the Stage, and got Martyrdom for Christ ; for the Ministers will cut off many of the most serious, and zealous Godly at the Web's End. But I'll be hid in a Grave. They enquired, What will become of the Testimony of the Church of *Scotland* ? Then he plucked the Bonnet from his Head, and threw it from him, saying, See ye how my Bonnet lies ? The sworn to, and sealed Testimony

of the Church of *Scotland* will fall from among the Hands of all Parties, and will ly as closs upon the Ground as ye see my Bonnet ly. How lamentably is this accomplished, to the Observation of all who see with half an eye?

32. At this Time it was seldom that Mr. *Peden* could be prevailed with to Preach frequently, answering and advising People to pray meikle, saying, It was praying Folk that would win through the Storm: They would get Preaching both meikle and good, but not meikle Good of it until Judgments were poured out, to lay the Land desolate. And at other Times, We needed not look for a great or good Day of the Gospel, until the Sword of the *Frenches* were amongst us, to make a dreadful Slaughter; and then after that, bra' good Days. He and Mr. *Donald Cargil* saw as it had been with one Eye, and spake with one Breath; and frequently, when they prest him to preach, he had the same Expressions in his Answers.

33. Three Lads murdered at *Wigtoun*; at the same time he was Praying at *Craigmyne*, many Miles distant, he cryed out, There's a Bloody Sacrifice put up this Day at *Wigtoun*; these are the Lads of *Kirkelly*. And these who lived near; knew not of it till it was past. I had this Account from *William M'Dougal*, an old Man in *Ferrytoun*, near *Wigtoun*, worthy of Credit, who was present.

34. After this, in *Auchengrooch* Muirs in *Nithsdale*, Captain *John Matthison* and others being with him, they were alarmed that the Enemies were coming fast upon them; they designed to put him in some Hole, and cover him with Heather: He not being able to run hard, by reason of Age, he desired them to forbear a little, until he prayed, where he said, Lord, we are ever



needing at thy Hand ; and if we had not thy Command to call on thee in the Day of our Trouble, and thy Promise of answering us in the Day of our Distress, we wot not what would become of us : If thou have any more Work for us in thy World, allow us the Lap of thy Cloak the Day again ; and if this be the Day of our going off the Stage, let us win honestly off, and comfortably thorow, and our Souls will sing forth thy Praises to Eternity, for what thou hast done to us, and for us. When ended, he ran his alone a little, and came quickly back, saying, Lads, the bitterest of this Blast is over ; we'll be no more troubled with them to Day. Foot and Horse came the Length of *Andrew Clark's* in *Auchengroch*, where they were covered with a dark Mist ; when they saw it, they roared like fleshly Devils, as they were, crying out, There's the confounded Mist again, we cannot get these damned Whigs pursued for't. I had this Account from the said Captain *John Mathison*.

35. About this Time, He was in a House in the Shire of *Air*, where *James Nisbet* was staying, who, till last Year, lived in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, but is now honestly off the Stage, and gone to his rest. At Night he was standing before the Fire, where he uttered some Imprecations upon the cursed Intelligencers, who have told the Enemy that I'm come out of *Ireland*. When *James* took him to the Place where he was to rest a little, *James* said, The Servants take notice of your Imprecations upon the Intelligencers ; he said, Ye will know to Morrow before 9 of the Clock, what Ground I have for it ; I wish thy Head may be preserved, for it will be in Danger for me ; I'll take my own Time and be gone from this House. Some-time in that Night he went to a desert Place, and darned himself in a Moss-hag. The next Morning *James* was going at the Har-

rows ; about 8 of the Clock, there was a Troop of the Enemies surrounding the House ; when *James* saw them, he ran for't ; they pursued him hard, and he wan to a Moss, where they could pursue him no further with Horses ; They fired upon him, and he having Knots upon his Hair on each Side of his Head, one of their Bullets took away one of the Knots. He ran where Mr. *Peden* was, who said, Oh, *Jamie, Jamie*, I am glad your Head's safe, for I knew it would be in Danger. He took his Knife, and took away the other Knot.

36. About this same Time, *James Wilson* in *Dowglass*, a singular known Man to many, was in *Airdsmoss* ; and being together some Time without speaking, as Mr. *Peden's* ordinar was, when there was any extraordinary Thing in his Head, they came to Mr. *Cameron's* Grave where he and other Eight were buried. After some Time sitting upon the Grave he gave *James* a Clap on the Shoulder with his heavy Hand, and said, *James* I am going to tell you a strange Tale : *James* said, I am willing to hear't : He said, This is a dreadful Day, both of Sinning and Suffering, as indeed it was, it being Killing-time, wherein many fainted, and could not endure the Scorching Heat of that Persecution ; and to some, the Lord in his Love gave Gourds of Strength, Support and Comfort, that keepest them from fainting : But, said he, tho' it be a dreadful Day, it will not last long ; this Persecution will be stopt within a few Years, but I will not see it. And you are all longing and praying for that Day ; but when it comes, ye will not crack so much of it as you trow. And ye're a vain Man, *James*, and many others, with your Bits of Papers and Drops of Blood, (meaning our Martyrs Testimonies and Blood) and who but you, and your Bits of Papers and Drops of Blood ? But when that Day comes, there will a Bike of

Indulged, luke-warm Ministers come out of *Holland, England and Ireland*, together with a Bike of them at Home, and some young Things that know nothing, and they will all hyve together in a General Assembly ; and the Red-hands with Blood, and the Black-hands with Defection, will be taken by the Hand, and the Hand given them by our Ministers : And ye will not ken who has been the Persecutor, Compplier or Sufferer ; and your Bits of Papers and your Drops of Blood will be shot to the Door, and never a Word more of them, and ye and your Testimony cut off at the Web's End, and ye and the like of you will get their Back-side : He gave him another sore Clap upon the Shoulder, saying, Keep Mind of this, *James Wilson* ; for as the Lord lives, it will surely come to pass. *James Wilson* told me this shortly thereafter, and renewed it again at the first General Assembly, when he and I, and many others, saw the Accomplishment of this in every Particular, to our great Grief.

37. In the Beginning of *May* 1685, he came to the House of *John Brown* and *Isabel Weir*, whom he married before he went last to *Ireland*, where he stayed all Night ; and in the Morning, when he took his Farewel, he came out at the Door, saying to himself, *Poor Woman, a fearful Morning, twice over, a dark misty Morning*. The next Morning between Five and Six Hours, the said *John Brown*, having performed the Worship of God in his Family, was going with a Spade in his Hand, to make ready some Peat-Ground ; the Mist being very dark, knew not until bloody, cruel *Claverhouse* compassed him with three Troops of Horses, brought him to his House, and there examined him ; who, tho' he was a Man of a stammering Speech, yet answered him distinctly and solidly ; which made *Claverhouse* to examine

these whom he had taken to be his Guides thorow the Muirs, if ever they heard him preach : They answered, No, no, he was never a Preacher. He said, If he has never preached, meikle has he prayed in his Time. He said to *John*, Go to your Prayers, for you shall immediately die. When he was praying, *Claverhouse* interrupted him three Times. One Time that he stopt him, he was pleading that the Lord would spare a Remnant, and not make a full End in the Day of his Anger. *Claverhouse* said, I gave you Time to pray, and ye're begun to preach ; he turned about upon his Knees, and said, Sir, you know neither the Nature of preaching nor praying, that calls this preaching ; then continued without Confusion. When ended, *Claverhouse* said, Take Goodnight of your Wife and Children ; his Wife standing by, with her Child in her Arms, that she had brought forth to him, and another Child of his first Wife's, he came to her, and said, Now *Isabel*, the Day is come, that I told you would come, when I spake first to you of marrying me ; she said, Indeed, *John*, I can willingly part with you ; then he said, That's all I desire, I have no more to do but die, I have been in Case to meet with Death for so many Years. He kissed his Wife and Bairns, and wished purchased and promised Blessings to be multiplied upon them, and his Blessing. *Claverhouse* ordered Six Soldiers to shoot him ; the most part of the Bullets came upon his Head, which scattered his Brains upon the Ground. *Claverhouse* said to his Wife, What thinkest thou of thy Husband now ; Woman ? She said, I thought ever much good of him, and as much now as ever : He said, It were but Justice to lay thee beside him ; she said, If ye were permitted, I doubt not but your Cruelty would go that Length ; but how will ye make Answer for this Morn-

ing's Work? He said, To Man I can be answerable ; and for God, I will take him in my own Hand. *Claverhouse* mounted his Horse, and marched, and left her with the Corps of her dead Husband lying there ; she set the Bairn upon the Ground, and gathered his Brains, and tied up his Head, and straighted his Body, and covered him with her Plaid, and sat down and wept over him ; it being a very desert Place, where never Victual grew, and far from Neighbours. It was some Time before any Friends came to her ; the first that came, was a very fit Hand, that old singular Christian Woman in the *Cummerhead*, named *Jean Brown*, three Miles distant, who had been tried with the violent Death of her Husband at *Pentland*, afterwards of Two worthy Sons, *Thomas Weir*, who was killed at *Drumclog*, and *David Steil*, who was suddenly shot afterwards, when taken. The said *Isabel Weir*, sitting upon her Husband's Grave-stone, told me, that before that, she could see no Blood, but she was in Danger to faint, and yet was helped to be a Witness to all this, without either Fainting or Confusion, except when the Shotts were let off, her Eyes dazled. His Corps were buried at the End of his House where he was slain, with this Inscription on his Grave-stone ;

*In Earth's cold Bed the dusty Part here lies  
Of one who did the Earth as Dust despise.  
Here in that Place from Earth he took Departure,  
Now he has got the Garland of the Martyr.*

This Murder was committed betwixt Six and Seven in the Morning ; Mr. *Peden* was about ten or eleven Miles distant, having been in the Fields all Night ; he came to the House betwixt Seven and Eight, and de-

sired to call in the Family, that he might pray amongst them: He said, Lord, when wilt thou avenge *Brown's* Blood? Oh, let *Brown's* Blood be precious in thy Sight, and hasten the Day when thou'lt avenge it, with *Cameron's*, *Cargill's*, and many others of our Martyrs Names; and O for that Day when the Lord would avenge all their Bloods. When ended, *John Muirhead* enquired what he meant by *Brown's* Blood; he said twice over, What do I mean? *Claverhouse* has been at the *Preskill* this Morning, and has cruelly murdered *John Brown*; his Corps are lying at the End of his House, and his poor Wife sitting weeping by his Corps, and not a Soul to speak comfortably to her. This Morning after the Sun-rising, I saw a strange Apparition in the Firmament, the Appearance of a very bright clear-shining Star, fall from Heaven to the Earth; and indeed there is a clear-shining Light fallen this Day, the greatest Christian that ever I conversed with.

38. After this, two Days before *Argyle* was broken and taken, he was near to *Wigtoun* in *Galloway*; a considerable Number of Men were gathered together in Arms, to go for his Assistance; they pressed him to preach, but he positively refused, saying, he would only pray with them; where he continued long, and spent some Part of that Time in praying for *Ireland*, pleading, That the Lord would spare a Remnant, and not make a full End in the Day of his Anger, and would put it in the Hearts of his own, to flee over to this bloody Land, where they would find Safety for a Time. After Prayer, they got some Meat, and he gave every one of his old Parishoners, who were there, a Piece out of his own Hand, calling them his *Bairns*; where he advised all to go no further, but for you that are my *Bairns*, I discharge you to go your Foot-length, for before you



can travel that Length, he will be broke ; and tho' it were not so, God will honour neither him nor *Monmouth*, to be Instruments of a good Turn for his Church, they have dipt their Hands so far in the Persecution. And that same Day that *Argyle* was taken, Mr. *George Barclay* was preaching, and perswading Men in that Country to go to *Argyle's* Assistance: After Sermon, he said to Mr. *George*, Now *Argyle* is in the Enemy's Hands and gone ; though he was many Miles distant. I had this Account from some of these his Bairns, who were present ; and the last from Mr. *George Barclay's* self.

39. After this, he was to preach at Night, at *Pendaroch* in *Carrick* ; the Mistress of the House had been too open-minded to a Woman, who went and told the Enemy, and came back to that House, that she might not be suspected ; Mr. *Peden* being in the Fields, came in Haste to the Door, and called the Mistress, and said, Ye've play'd a bonny Sport to your self, by being so loose-tongu'd ; the Enemy is informed that I was to drop a Word this Night in this House, and the Person who has done it, is in the House just now ; you'll repent it ; to Morrow Morning the Enemy will be here, and ye'll have an ill rid-up House : Farewel, I'll stay no longer in this Place. To Morrow Morning, both Foot and Horse were about the House.

40. In the same Year, within the Bounds of *Carrick*, *John Clark* in *Muirbrook*, being with him, said, Sir, What think ye of this present Time ? Is it not a dark and melancholly Day ? and can there be a more discouraging Time than this ? He said, Yes, *John*, this is indeed a dark discouraging Time, but there will be a darker Time than this : These silly, graceless, wretched Creatures, the Curates, shall go down, and after them

shall arise a Party called Presbyterians, but having little more than the Name ; and these shall as really as Christ was crucified without the Gates of *Jerusalem* on Mount *Calvary*, bodily ; I say, they shall as really crucify Christ in his Cause, and Interest in *Scotland*, and shall lay him in his Grave ; and his Friends shall give him his Winding-sheet, and he shall lie as one buried for a considerable Time : O then, *John*, there shall be Darkness, and dark Days, such as the poor Church of *Scotland* never saw the like of them, nor shall see, if once they were over ; yea, *John*, this shall be so dark, that if a poor Thing would go between the East-Sea-Bank, and the West-Sea-Bank, seeking a Minister, to whom they would communicate their Case, or tell them the Mind of the Lord, concerning the Times, he shall not find one. *John* asked where the Testimony should be then : He answered, In the Hands of a few, who shall be despised and undervalued by all, but especially by these Ministers who buried Christ ; but after that, he shall get up upon them ; and at the Crack of his Winding-sheet, as many of them as are alive, who were at his Burial, shall be distracted and mad, for Fear, not knowing what to do : Then, *John*, there shall be brave Days, such as the Church of *Scotland* never saw the like ; but I shall not see them, but you may. The said *John Clark* has been at Mr. *Murray's* since, that it is all one for Matter and Substance with what Mr. *Peden* said to him in this 40 Passage.

41. In the same Year 1685 ; preaching in the Night-time, in a Barn at *Carrick*, upon that Text, *Psal. lxxviii. 1, 2. Let God arise, and let his Enemies be scattered : Let them also that hate him, flee before him. As Smoke is driven, so drive thou them.* So insisting how the Enemies, and Haters of God and Godliness, were tossed and

driven as Smoke or Chaff, by the Wind of God's Vengeance, while on Earth, and that Wind would blow and drive them all to Hell in the End ; Stooping down, there being Chaff among his Feet, he took a Handful of it, and said, The Duke of *York*, the Duke of *York*, and now King of *Britain*, a known Enemy of God and Godliness ; it was by the Vengeance of God that ever he got that Name ; but as ye see me throw away that Chaff, so the Wind of that Vengeance shall blow and drive him off that Throne ; and he, nor no other of that Name, shall ever come on it again.

42. About this Time, preaching at *Carrick*, in the Parish of *Girvin*, in the Day-time in the Fields, *David Mason*, then a Professor, came in haste, trampling upon the People to be near him ; he said, There comes the Devil's Rattle-bag, we do not want him here : After this, the said *David* became Officer in that Bounds, and an Informer, running throw, rattling his Bag, and summoning the People to their unhappy Courts for their Non-conformity ; for that, he and his, got the Name of the Devil's Rattle-bags, and to this Day do. Since the Revolution, he complain'd to his Minister, that he and his got that Name ; the Minister said, Ye well deserved it, and he was an honest Man that gave you it ; you and your's must enjoy it, there's no Help for it.

43. A little before his Death, he was in *Auchincloigh*, in the Parish of *Sorn*, where he was born, in the House of *John Richman*, there being two Beds in the Chamber, one for him and one for *Andrew Black* who dwelt in or about the *New-milns* : When *Andrew* offered to go to his Bed, he heard him very importunate with the Lord, to have pity upon the West of *Scotland*, and spare a Remnant, and not make a full End in the Day of his Anger ; and when he was off his Knees, walking up

and down the Chamber, crying out, Oh the Monzies, the *French* Monzies, see how they run, how long will they run? Lord cut their Houghs, and stay their Running. Where he continued all Night, sometimes on his Knees, and sometimes walking. In the Morning, they enquired what he meant by the Monzies; he said, Oh Sirs, ye'll have a dreadful Day by the *French* Monzies, and a Sett of wicked Men in these Lands, who will take Part with them, the West of *Scotland* will pay dear for it; they'll run thicker in the Water of *Air* and *Clyde*, than ever the Highland Men did. I lay in that Chamber seven Years ago, and the said *John Richman* and his Wife told me, that these were his Words. At other Times, to the same Purpose, saying, O the Monzies, the Monzies will be thorow the Breadth and Length of the South and West of *Scotland*; O I think I see them at our Fire-sides, slaying Man, Wife and Children; the Remnant will get a Breathing; but they will be driven to the Wilderness again, and their sharpest Showers will be last.

To the same Purpose, spoke these Two following Ministers, to wit, Mr. *Thomas Lundie*, a godly Minister in the North at *Rotry*; his Sister, a Lady in that Country, who died in the Year 1683, gave this following Account, that the said Mr. *Lundie*, after some Sickness, and seeming Recovery again, which comforted them; but one Morning, staying longer than ordinary in his Chamber, the foresaid Lady knocking at his Chamber-door, who opening it, found him more than ordinary weighted; she asked him the Reason, seeing he was now better; whereupon smiling, he said, Within a few Hours I'll be taken from you; but alas, for the Day that I see coming upon *Scotland*: The Lord has letten me see the *Frenches* marching with their Armies,

thorow the Breadth and Length of the Land, marching to their Bridle-reins in the Blood of all Ranks, and that for a broken, burnt and buried Covenant ; but neither ye nor I will live to see it. *As also*, one Mr. Douglas a godly Minister in *Galloway*, a little before his Death, seeming as slumbering in his Bed, his Wife and other Friends standing by, when he awak'd, he seem'd more than ordinary weighted, and groan'd heavily, saying, Sad Days for *Scotland* ; his Wife asked him, What will be the Instruments ? He said, The Sword of foreign Enemies, they will be heavy and sharp, but not long, but they will not be yet, but not long to them : But, O glorious Days on the Back of them, to poor wasted *Scotland*. *As also*, some Notes of a Preface by godly Mr John Welsh, sometime Minister of the Gospel in the Parish of *Iron-gray*, in *Galloway*, a little after the Break at *Bothwell-Bridge*, who shortly thereafter ended his Days in Peace at *London*, after many Years hunting for his Life. He said, O but I have great News to tell you this Day ; but you may say, Can you tell us greater News than them that's in *Edinburgh*, that they are heading, and hanging, and shedding the Blood of the Saints ? But, said he, I have greater News to tell you from my great Master, and that is, I see all *Scotland* a Field of Blood ; and I see all *England* and *Ireland* a Field of Blood ; but before that Time the Church will get a Breathing, but she will fall asleep, and will not improve it ; but the first Wakning she will get, the Man will step over his Bed-side in his Wife and Children's Blood ; then the Church will awaken, and it will be at such a Nick of Time, that one of the Nations will not be able to help another. O but any of you, who have Moyer with our Lord, had need to pray that that sad



Day may be prevented ; but the Decree is gone forth, and past in Heaven, 'tis past Remedy.

44. *Some Notes of Mr. Peden's last Preface in the Collomwood, at the Water of Air, a little before his Death.*

My Master is the Rider, and I'm the Horse ; I never love to ride but when I find the Spurs ; I know not what I have to do amongst you this Night : He wish'd it might be for their Good, for it would be the last : It is long since it was our Desire to God, to have you taken off our Hand ; and now he's granting us our Desire. There are four or five Things I have to tell you this Night, and the First is this, A bloody Sword, a bloody Sword, a bloody Sword for thee, O *Scotland*, that shall pierce the Hearts of many. 2dly, Many Miles shall ye travel, and shall see nothing but Desolation, and ruinous Wastes in thee, O *Scotland*. 3dly, The fertilest Places in *Scotland*, shall be as waste and desolate as the Mountains. 4thly, The Women with Child shall be ript up and dashed in Pieces. 5thly, Many a Conventicle has God had in thee, O *Scotland* ; but ere long, God shall have a Conventicle that will make *Scotland* tremble : Many a Preaching has God waired on thee ; but ere long, God's Judgments, shall be as frequent as these precious Meetings were, wherein he sent forth his faithful Servants, to give faithful Warning of the Hazard of thy Apostacy from God, in breaking, burning, and burying his Covenant, persecuting, slighting, and contemning the Gospel, shedding the precious Blood of his Saints and Servants ; God sent forth a *Welwood*, a *Kid* and a *King*, a *Cameron* and a *Cargil*, and others, to preach to thee ; but ere long, God shall preach to thee by Fire, and a bloody Sword. God will let none of these Mens Words fall to the Ground, that he sent forth with a Commission to preach these Things in his Name ; he will not let one



Sentence fall to the Ground, but they shall have a sure Accomplishment, to the sad Experience of many. In his Prayer after Sermon, he said, Lord, thou hast been both good and kind to old *Sandy*, thorow a long Tract of Time, and given him many Years in thy Service, which have been but as so many Months: But now he's tyr'd of thy World, and hath done the Good in it that he will do; let him win away with the Honesty he has, for he will gather no more.

45. When the Day of his Death drew near, and not able to travel, he came to his Brother's House in the Parish of *Sorn*, where he was born; he caused dig a Cave, with a Saughen-bush covering the Mouth of it, near to his Brother's House; the Enemies got Notice, and searched the House narrowly many Times. In the Time that he was in this Cave; he said to some Friends, That God shall make *Scotland* a Desolation. 2dly, There should be a Remnant in the Land, whom God should spare and hide. 3dly, They should lie in Holes and Caves of the Earth, and be supplied with Meat and Drink; and when they come out of their Holes, they should not have Freedom to walk for stumbling on dead Corps. 4thly, A Stone cut out of the Mountain, should come down, and God should be avenged on the great Ones of the Earth, and the Inhabitants of the Land, for their Wickedness, and then the Church should come forth with a bonny Bairn-time at her Back, of young Ones; he wished that the Lord's People might be hid in their Caves, as if they were not in the World, for nothing would do it, until God appeared with his Judgments, and they that wan through that bitter and short sharp Storm, by the Sword of the *Frenches*, and a Sett of unhappy Men taking Part with them, then there would be a Spring-tide Day of the Plenty, Purity, and

Power of the Gospel ; giving them that for a Sign, If he were but once buried, they might be in Doubts ; but if he were oftner buried than once, they might be persuaded, that all he had said, would come to pass ; and earnestly desired them to take his Corps out to *Airdsmoss*, and bury him beside *Ritchie*, meaning Mr. *Cameron*, that he might get Rest in his Grave, for he had gotten little through his Life ; but I know ye will not do this. He told them, that bury him where they would, he would be lifted again ; but the Man that put first to his Hand to lift his Corps, four Things should befall him. 1. He should get a great Fall from a House. 2. He should fall in Adultery. 3. In Theft, and for these he should leave the Land. 4. Make a melancholly End abroad for Murder ; which accordingly came to pass. This was one *Murdoch*, a Mason to his Trade, but then in the Military Service, who first put to his Hand to his Corps. A little before his Death, he said, Ye will all be angry where I will be buried at last ; but I discharge you all to lift my Corps again. At last, one Morning early, he came to the Door, and left his Cave ; his Brother's Wife said, Where are you going ? the Enemies will be here ; he said, I know that. Alas, Sir, what will become of you, you must back to the Cave again ; he said, I have done with that, for it is discovered ; but there is no Matter, for within 48 Hours I will be beyond the Reach of all the Devils Temptations, and his Instruments in Hell and on Earth, and they shall trouble me no more. About three Hours after he entered the House, the Enemies came, and found him not in the Cave, searched the Barn narrowly, casting the unthreshen Corn, and searched the House, stobbing the Beds, but entred not the Place where he lay. He told them, that bury him where they would,

he would be lifted again, and within 48 Hours he died : He died in *January* 28th, 1686, being past sixty Years, and was buried in the Laird of *Afflect's* Isle. The Enemies got Notice of his Death and Burial, sent a Troop of Dragoons, and lifted his Corps, and carried them two Miles to *Cumnock* Gallows-foot, and buried him there, after 40 Days being in the Grave, beside other Martyrs. His Friends thereafter laid a Grave-stone above him, with this Inscription.

*Here lies Mr. ALEXANDER PEDEN, a faithful Minister of the Gospel sometime at Glenluce, who departed this Life January 28th, 1686, and was raised after six Weeks out of his Grave, and buried here out of Contempt.*

After this, that Troop of Dragoons came to quarter in the Parish of *Cambusnethen*, two of them were quartered in the House of *James Gray*, my Acquaintance, being frightened in their Sleep, started up, and clapped their Hands, crying, *Peden, Peden*. These two Dragoons affirmed, that out of their Curiosity they opened his Coffin to see his Corps, and yet they had no Smell, tho' he had been 40 Days dead.

All the Tyranny and Cruelty of these Times, by these Enemies of God and Godliness, that were exercised upon the Bodies and Consciences of the Lord's People, was said, That it was all for Rebellion ; there was no Ground to think or fear, that the Corps of that Servant of Christ, after six Weeks lying in the Grave, would rise in Rebellion against them ; this is somewhat like that which Historians give an Account of, That the Popish Party made Search for the Bones of *John Wicklieff*, their great Opposer in his Life, by his Writings,

42 Years after his Death, found Bones, but were uncertain whether they were his or not, and took them up to the Head of an Hill, and burnt them, and gathered up the Ashes in a Pock, and threw them into a River. Mr. *Samuel Clark* gives another Instance of a Christian Jew in *Italy*, who, after the Popish Party had murdered him, laid his Corps in the open Street of the City, prohibiting all to bury him, where they lay 9 Days, and instead of Stink they had a sweet charming Smell, which induced many People to stand and wonder ; which, when the Enemies found the sweet Smell themselves, they caused take them up, and bury them.

All these foregoing Instances I am surely informed of, for Matter and Substance, except the 40th Passage, which is said, he spoke to *John Clark* in *Muirbrock*, within the Bounds of *Carrick*, in the 1685 Year, and has been passing from Hand to Hand almost ever since in Write : I sent a Friend 20 Miles to him for the Certainty of it ; and altho' he was my old Acquaintance, he delayed to give it ; but promised to visit Mr. *Murray* in *Penpont*, in *September 1723*, and gave him a full Account, but has not performed his Promise. Captain *John Campbell* of *Walwood*, his Master, promised to get a true Account from himself, and send it to me, but has not done it ; I am informed, that some other Friends enquired at the said *John*, who owned, that that 40th Passage was all one for Matter and Substance of what Mr. *Peden* said to him.

There are other Two Passages, that for many Years I've often heard from Friends, and I doubt nothing of the Truth of them in my own Mind, tho' I be not pointed in Time and Place.

*First*, One Day preaching in the Fields, in his Prayer, he prayed earnestly for the Preservation of the Peo-

ple, and again and again, pray'd for that Man that was to lose his Life: The Enemies came upon them the same Day, and fir'd upon the People, and there was none of them either wounded or killed, save one Man, and he was shot dead.

A 2d Passage, One Time he was preaching, and giving a very large Offer of Christ in the Gospel-Terms; an old Woman sitting before him, he laid his Hands upon every Side of her Head, and rocked her from Side to Side, and said, Thou Witch-wife, thou Witch-wife, thou Witch-wife, I offer Christ to thee, quit the Devil's Service, thou hast a bad Master, thou will never make thy Plack a Babee of him; and if thou will break off, and renounce the Devil's Service, I promise thee in my Master's Name, that he will give thee Salvation. After this, there was a discernable Change in her Practice; and when she was a dying, she confessed, that she was either engaged in the Devil's Service, or was engaging: And exprest her great Thankfulness, that she had the Happiness to hear Mr. *Peden* at that Time.

As for that Paper, that has been passing from Hand to Hand in Print, these several Years, in Mr. *Peden's* Name, which is said to be found in *Ireland*, and supposed to be his; I made all Search, both in *Scotland*, and in *Ireland*; but could never find one that had been conversant with him, that ever heard him have many of the Expressions that are in that Paper.

A short Relation of the Defections, and Way of wounding of the Interest, that *Alexander Gordon* and *John Dick*, and many others in the Year 1685 fell into, which Mr. *Peden* did foresee and foretell before, as is to

be found in the 23d Passage, into which he fell himself, for which he expressed great Sorrow to *James Wilson*, and to Mr. *Renwick*, in that Discourse that past betwixt them when dying.

*First*, This *Alexander Gordon*, before this, was joint in Principle, and Suffering with Mr. *Renwick*, and that People ; but, after this, was turned off, with *Robert Cathcart*, *John* and *Quintin Dicks*, *George Welsh*, and many others, in the Societies of *Carrick*, some in *Galloway* and *Calder-Muir*, chiefly by the Means and Influence of Mr. *George Barklay*, Mr. *Robert Langlands* : The most Part of all the Ministers having deserted the publick Standard of the Gospel, after *Bothwel-Bridge*, and left People to be destroyed, both Soul and Body, by the Foxes, Wolves, Snares and Sins of that Day ; especially the foresaid Two, and others who went to *Holland*, laid themselves out at Home and Abroad, by Misrepresentations and Informations against honest People, and the Grounds of their Sufferings, which had a direct Tendency to quench Love, and mar the Sympathy of all Foreigners and Strangers, with that suffering Society-people : Hence in *April* 1685, Mr. *George Barklay*, and others, came to the West of *Scotland*, in order to engage, preach up, and prepare a People to join *Argyle*, who came to *Scotland* about the Middle of *May* thereafter, with some Men, and many notable Arms ; which, when Mr. *Renwick*, and the General Correspondents of the united Societies saw, his *Manifesto* made them to Demur, and Hesitate to Concur in that Expedition, upon these Grounds and Reasons, *First*, Because it was not concerted according to the Ancient Plea, of the *Scottish* Covenanters, in Defence of our Reformation, expressly according to our Covenants, National and Solemn



League. *Secondly*, Because no Mention was made of these Covenants, nor of Presbyterian Government, of Purpose lest the Sectarian Party should be irritate. *Thirdly*, Because it opened a Door for Confederacy with Sectarians and Malignants. *Fourthly*, Because of promiscuous Admission into Trust, Persons who were Enemies to the Cause and Accession to the Persecution, to wit, *Argyle's* self, who many Times, if not always, was a Member of the bloody Council, from *May* 1663, until 1681, and whose Vote took away the Life of *Mr. Donald Cargil*; and next to him, *Sir John Cochran* of *Ochiltree*, who was so guilty of that great Gush of the precious Blood of *Mr. Cameron*, and these with him at *Airdsmoss*. These Grounds and Reasons, are to be found in *Mr. Renwick's* Informatory Vindication, and in his Life and Death: These Reasons, *Mr. Wodrow* calls Heats, Heights and Extreame; this incensed these that set up, and took part with *Argyle*, and made them to express themselves more bitterly against that contending Handful: Thus, after *Mr. Barclay*, and others with him, had kindled a Fire of Division amongst that People, who had been unite for Five Years before: And after that Expedition was over, *Mr. Barclay* said, He had some Business at *Edinburgh*, but would shortly return and take Part with them; but when he came to the witty lown-warm Air of *Edinburgh*, the Heat of Summer 1685 being over, the Tables better covered, the Chambers warmer, and the Beds softer than the cold Hills and Glens of *Carrick*, and *Galloway*, or the watery Mosses and Bogs of cold *Calder-Muir*; he forgot to fulfil his Promise, and suffered them to shift for themselves: *Mr. Langlands*, and *Mr. Adam Alcorn*, took one Turn more in these Places, and added more Fuel to these Fires of Divisions, and then left them altogether, and

sided with the Indulged and Luke-warm, and thereafter with *York's* Toleration. Then the Simple and Mised of these Societies, saw themselves led and left upon the Ice ; many of them returned with Blushing to Mr. *Renwick*, and their former Societies ; but never that Cordialness, Love, Light, Life, nor Zeal, as before ; the foresaid topping, leading-Men, in these Divisions, waxed worse and worse in ridiculing, making Sport and Rythm, with Laughter upon Mr. *Renwick*, and their former Brethren ; some who had been Witness to it, unhappily told Mr. *Renwick*. I saw him much troubled and grieved ; after a little musing, with much Calmness, said, Well, well, I am sorry for them ; but said he to *James Wilson*, and my self, Mark ye these Men, and remember that I said it, that as they are now fallen from Strictness of Principles, they will not long retain Strictness of Practice ; and their Laxness and Looseness shall be such, that shall make them contemptible in their Life, and their Names unsavoury when dead. In the Beginning of this Month of *May*, Mr. *Peden* was at Family-worship in the Shire of *Air* ; in his Discourse he was asserting some Truths, the foresaid *John Dick* being present, he said, This is as true, as thou *John Dick* shall make Defection, and wound the Testimony ere *Lambass* ; *James Nisbet* was Witness to this. The Truth of these Things I can assert, not only that their thriving Days in Religion and Zeal were now gone, but some of them I saw scandalously drunk, and credibly informed of gross Things in their Practices. The foresaid Mr. *Gordon* being in Drink, went out to a Combat, and lost much Blood, and going up Stairs, he lost his Feet, and brain'd himself, where he died, in *Edinburgh*. It was the Observe of several solid tender Christians, That Mr. *Gordon*, and these with him, had always more of a fighting

*and contending Spirit, by Swords, Guns, and Tongues, than ever they had of a Spirit of Prayers and Tears, which are the Saints chief Weapons.* I was before this, Fourteen Months in Prison, without distinct Informations, but especially three Months closed up in *Dunottar Castle*, in the very Heat of those Divisions, when I happily escaped out of the Hands of these butchering Enemies ; I came to *Calder-muir*, the Members of these Societies being all my intimate Acquaintances, leaving them all of one Mind, but found them so divided and confused, that I knew not what to believe, nor whom to believe, except a few of the most serious and tender, who remained unmoved or shaken. In this Perplexity, I went and heard Mr. *Langlands*, for my own Information and Satisfaction, preaching in a House to a very few ; where I got more Offence, both in his Conduct and Discourse, but especially in Converse, speaking bitterly against some Conclusions of the general Correspondence of the united Societies, for Management and Order among themselves, which every Society might do, calling them, notable Devices of the Devil, venting their Zeal more against Mr. *Renwick*, that Cause and People, than any other Party, or wicked Thing in the Land : These Things made me to haste to Mr. *Renwick*, having heard, and been with him before I was taken, I found him, and these that stood with him, as I left them, in a sweet, calm, refreshing Gospel-Air, with an uniform Zeal, which was both confirming and comforting to me. After Mr. *Renwick's* death, I had the Occasion of riding Twenty Miles with Mr. *Langlands*, where I used all Freedom with him, of all Things that were most offensive to me in that Time, especially that Letter that he wrote to *Garin Witherspoon*, against Mr. *Renwick*, that Cause and People : He said, He was never so much

ashamed of any thing in his Life ; for, said he, I dipt my Pen in Gall against him, but he dipt his in Honey to me. Whoso desires to be further informed in the Divisions and Confusions of that Juncture of Time, let them peruse the Life and Death of Mr. *Renwick*, a little after his publick Martyrdom, written by Mr. *Alexander Shields*, which are now published to the World.

The kindling of a Fire of Division and Confusion amongst the united Societies, is not so much to be wondered at, as the Influence of the false Misrepresentations and Informations, and unhappy Advices of Mr. *George Barclay*, and Mr. *Robert Langlands*, had upon that singular Man Mr. *Peden*, to make him express himself so bitterly against Mr. *Renwick*, that he would set himself in Opposition to him, and make his Name stink above the Ground ; and fell into the same Defections, and wounded the same Interest ; at the same Time that he did threaten, foresee, and foretell, that others would fall into, particularly *Alexander Gordon*, as may be seen in the 23d Passage ; and *John Dick* and his, with Aggravations beyond theirs, that he helped them to stifle their Conventions, and harden them and others in their Defections, and make them vaunt, and be more confident in breaking of the Heart of Mr. *Renwick* more and more, with Reproaches, and Talking to the Grief of those who were sore wounded with the Tyranny and Defections of that Day, even after so many Years, and so many Evidences and Expressions of Love, Sympathy, and being well pleased with him, and that People, Cause, and Way of contending for the same. One Instance see in the 23d Passage of his Life, and after Converse with him a little after he came out of *Ireland*, at *Carrentable* ; where, when Mr. *Renwick* pressed him to join and assist, in keeping up the publick Standard of the Gospel,

he answered, *Be ye busy about the Work, God has put you to, and look not to me, nor any other Minister, for neither of us will see the Deliverance.* How astonishing may this be to all ? for which he payed dear afterward ; that as he said to *James Wilson*, that from the Time that he drank in these false Reports, and followed these unhappy Advices, it had not been with him as formerly ; and when he was a dying, sent for *Mr. Renwick*, who hastened to him, who found him lying in very low Circumstances, overgrown with Hair, and few to take Care of Him, as he never took much Care of his Body, seldom he unclothed himself, these Years, or went to Bed : When *Mr. James* came in, he raised himself upon his Bed, leaning upon his Elbow with his Head upon his Hand, said, Sir, are ye the *Mr. James Renwick*, that there is so much Noise about ? He answered, Father, my Name is *James Renwick* ; but I have given the World no Ground, to make any Noise about me ; for I have espoused no new Principle or Practice, but what our Reformers and Covenanters maintained. Well, Sir, said *Mr. Peden*, turn about your Back ; which he did in his condescending Temper. *Mr. Peden* said, I think your Legs too small, and your Shoulders too narrow, to take on the whole Church of *Scotland* upon your Back : Sit down, Sir, and give me an Account of your Conversion, and of your Call to the Ministry, of your Principles, and the Grounds of your taking such singular Courses, in withdrawing from all other Ministers ; which *Mr. Renwick* did in a distinct Manner ; of the Lord's Way of dealing with him from his Infancy, and of three Mornings successive, in some retire Place in the King's Park, where he used to frequent before he went abroad, where he got very signal Manifestations and Confirmations of his Call to the Ministry, and got the same renewed in *Holland*, a little



before he came off: With a distinct short Account of his Grounds upon which he contended against Tyranny and Defections, and kept up an active Testimony against all the Evils of that Day. When ended, Mr. *Peden* said, Ye have answered me to my Soul's Satisfaction, and I am very sorry, that I should have believed any such ill Reports of you, which have not only quenched my Love to you, and marred my Sympathy with you; but made me express my self so bitterly against you, for which I have sadly smarted: But, Sir, ere you go you must pray for me, for I am old and going to leave the World: Which he did with more than ordinary Enlargement; when ended, he took him by the Hand, and drew him to him, and kissed him, and said, Sir, I find you a faithful Servant to your Master, go on in a single Dependence upon the Lord, and ye will win honestly through, and cleanly off the Stage, when many others that hold their Head high will fall and ly in the Mire, and make foul Hands and Garments; then prayed, that the Lord might Spirit, Strengthen, Support and Comfort him in all Duties and Difficulties. *James Wilson* was Witness to this, and *James Nisbet*, who then lived in that Country-Side, could have asserted the Truth of this.

These and many such Instances may be a Warning to all tender, zealous Souls, to beware in calling in Question or Debating of known, clear, confirmed Duties and Sins, which oft have drawn on more Darkness, and led and made Way for Snares and Sins, and to follow no Man, even a *Paul*, further than they follow Christ; and many great and good Men have been in greater Hazard, and got more Hurt by pretended Friends, yea real Friends and good Men, than from the common Enemies: That faithful and valiant Man of God, that was sent to *Jeroboam's Bethel*, was turned out of the Way, by an



old ly-by, lying Prophet, who had the Impudence to pretend the Word of the Lord for it, and the Manner of that worthy Man's Death, set up as a Beacon to all the Lord's People in all Ages ; a *Barnabas*, carried away with the Dissimulation of a fainting relapsing *Peter* ; the unhappy Misrepresentations and Advices of these two deserving good Men and Ministers, Mr. *George Barclay* and Mr. *Robert Langlands*, who had their Hands at many good Turns in their Time, had more Influence upon that singular good Man Mr. *Peden* to put his Feet out of the Theats than all the Six and twenty Years Tyranny of Persecution he endured : It tended much to the perpetual Commendation of the never to be forgotten Mr. *Renwick*, who was never dantened with Frowns, nor enchanted with Flatteries ; let all the Lord's People make that Use of it also, however long they have been upon the Stage, and whatever steady Course they have steared, and whatever have been their Attainments and Experiences, still not to be high minded, but fear. The Man of God, blest *Cargill*, a little before his publick Murder and violent bloody Death, preaching upon that Text, *Be not high minded, but fear* ; said, among many other of his Sententious Sayings, That a Christian might go through Ninetine Trials, and carry honestly in them, and fall in the Twentieth. While in the Body, be not high minded, but fear.

*The exact Copy of a Letter from Mr. Alexander Peden, to the Prisoners in Dunnottar Castle, in the Month of July 1685, being above Eightscore, being Sixscore and two Men, and Forty six Women, all driven into one Vault.*

*Dear Friends,*

I Long to hear how you spend your Time, and how the Grace of God grows in your Hearts: I know, ye and others of the Lord's People, by Reason of the present Trial, have got up a Fashion of complaining upon Christ; but I defy you to speak an ill Word of him, unless you wrong him; speak as you can, and spare not; only I request you, let your Expressions of Christ be suitable to your Experience of him: If ye think Christ's House be bare, and ill provided, harder than ye looked for, assure your selves, Christ minds only to diet you, and not to hunger you; our Steward kens, when to spend, and when to spare: Christ knows well, whether Heaping or Straiking agrees best with our narrow Vessels, for both are alike to him; sparing will not enrich him, and spending will not impoverish him; he thinks it ill-win that's holden off his People; Grace and Glory comes out of Christ's lucky Hand. Our Vessels are but feckless, and contain little; his Fulness is most straitned when it wants a Vent: It is easy for Christ to be holden busy in dividing the Fulness of his Father's House, to his poor Friends; he delights not to keep Mercy o're Night, every new Day brings new Mercies to the People of God; he's the easiest Merchant ever the People of God yoked with; if ye be pleased with the Wares, what of his Graces makes best for you, he and ye will soon sort on the Price; he'll sell good cheap, that ye may speir for

his Shop again, and he draws all the Sale to himself. I counsel you to go no further than Christ ; and now, when it is come to your Door, either to sin or suffer, I counsel you to lay your Count with Suffering, for an Outgate coming out of any other Airth will be prejudicial to your Souls Interest : And for your Encouragement, remember, he sends none a warefare on their own Charges ; and blest is the Man that gives Christ all his Money ; it will be best for you to block with him, when you want Hand-Money ; and the less ye have, he has the more Heart to frist you, and so it is best for you to keep in with your old Acquaintance : New Acquaintance with strange Lords, is the ready Way to make a Wound in Grace's Side, which will not heal in Haste ; the Sore may close before the Wound dry up ; for Grace is a tender Piece, and is very easily distempered with the Backslidings of our present Time ; and if the Wheels of it be once broke with Sin, all the Moyen in the World will not make it go about, until it be put in Christ's Hand. I hope, I have said more on this Matter than is needful, for I have seen the Marks of Tenderness deeply drawn on your Carriage : The Temper of these backsliding Times invites us to double our Diligence in seeking of God ; for it seems God has a Mind to search *Jerusalem* with lighted Candles, and to visit all your Chambers ; and there shall not be a Pin in all your Graces, but God shall know whether it be crooked or even ; he will never halt until he be at the Bottom of Mens Hearts : He has turned out some Folks Hearts already, and has slit mo ; it seems he has a Mind to make the In-side the Out side : There was but a small Wind in our former Trials, and therefore much Chaff lay scattered and hid among the Corn ; God has now raised a strong mighty Wind, and it is certain that Christ's Corn

cannot be driven away, he will not want a Hair of his Peoples Head, he knows them all by Head-mark ; if our Hearts could bleaze after him, we would rather choose to die believing and suffering, than sin by Compliance. I defy the World to steal a Lamb out of Christ's Flock unmist ; what is a wanting at the last Day of Judgment, Christ must make them all up : The Storm will not ly long, when the People of God have the Worst of it, when the Wind is both in their Back and Face ; a great Fire in God's Furnace, will soon divide the Gold from the Dross ; God's Mill has been grinding fast, and it will not stand for Want of Water ; if the People of God would hold out of the Gate, and give Enemies a rid Field, that God may be full of their Flesh, and it is like, he may give his Enemies a Knock o're his Peoples Head. God is giving the Saints a little Trial, somewhat sharper than ordinary, that they may come out of the Furnace as a refined Lump, that they may run and be ready at the Touck of the Drum : It is honourable to be a Footman in Christ's Company, and run at Christ's Foot from Morning to Evening ; the weakest in all Christ's Company will not tire to go and ride Time about, for Christ will take his Friends on behind him ; when they begin to weary, and dow not hold Foot, Christ will wait on them. O how sweet will it be, to see Christ marching up in a full Body, with all the Trumpets sounding the Triumph of the Lamb's Victory, when his Sword shall be made red with the Blood of his Enemies, when all the Heathens shall be rounding among themselves, that he has done so great Things for his Followers ! Verily I fear, the Followers of the Lamb shall be forced to tread on the dead Corps of wicked Men, ere all the Play be played ; the whole Land shall have enough ado to shovel them into the Earth ; Christ will kill fas-

ter with his own Hand, than the Kingdom will be able to bury ; and many shall be buried unstraighted, and Moals shall be the Winding-sheet of many that look Life-like in that Day. The Blood of God's Foes shall preach strange Things to his People, and we should rejoice with trembling ; they that will not serve God, to themselves be it said : The Day is near, when Blood shall be the Sign of Christ's Soldiers, and *No Quarters* shall be their Word ; Death and Destruction shall be written in broad Letters on our Lord's Standard, a Look of him will be a dead Stroke to any that comes in his Way. It is best for you to keep under the Shadow of God's Wings, and to cast the Lap of Christ's Cloke over your Head, until ye hear him say, that the Brunt of the Battle is over, and the Shower is slacked ; I am confident, the safest Way to shoot the Shower, is, to hold out of God's Gate, and to keep within his Doors, until the Violence of the Storm begin to ebb, which is not yet full Tide. Christ deals tenderly with his young Plants, and waters them oft, lest they go back ; be painful, and lose not Life for the seeking. Grace, Mercy and Peace be with you.

*I Recommend these Views, Thoughts and Notes upon the Covenant of Redemption, as the Extract of God's Love, that in Crosses and out of Crosses ye may Rejoice.*

**BE** it known to all Men, That in the Presence of the Ancient of Days, it was finally contracted, and unanimously agreed, betwixt these Honourable and Royal Persons in the God-head, *to wit*, The Great and Infinite LORD of Heaven and Earth, on the one Side ; and JESUS CHRIST, God-Man, His eternal and undoubt-

ed Heir, on the other Side, in Manner, Form and Effect, as follows ; That forasmuch as the LORD JESUS CHRIST is content, and obliges himself to become Surety, and to fulfil the whole Law ; and that he shall suffer, and become an Offering for Sin, and take the Guiding of all the Children of GOD on him, and make them perfect in every good Word and Work ; and that of his Fulness, they shall all receive, Grace for Grace ; and also present them, Man, Wife and Bairns, on Heaven's Floor, and lose none of them ; and that he shall raise them up at the last Day, and come in on Heaven's Floor, with all the Bairns at his Back : Therefore, the Noble LORD of Heaven and Earth, on the other Side, binds and obliges himself to CHRIST, to send all the Elect into the World, and to deliver them all fairly to CHRIST ; and also to give him a Body, Flesh of their Flesh, and Bone of their Bone ; and to carry CHRIST through in all his Undertaking in that Work, and to hold him by the Hand : And also, let the Holy GHOST, who is our Equal, go forth into the World, that he may be Sharer in this great Work ; and also, of the Glory of this Noble Contrivance ; and let him enlighten the Minds of all those whom we have chosen out of the World, in the Knowledge of our Name ; and to convince them of their lost State ; and perswade and enable them to Embrace and Accept of his Free-love-offer ; and to Support and Comfort them, in all their Trials and Tribulations, especially these for our Name's-sake ; and to sanctifie them, Soul and Body, and make them fit for serving Us, and dwelling with Us, and singing forth the Praises of the Riches of Our free Grace, in this noble Contrivance, for ever and ever : Likewise, the same Noble LORD of Heaven and Earth, doth fully Covenant Grace and Glory, and all good Things, to as many as shall be perswad-



ed and enabled to Accept and Embrace You, as their LORD, KING and GOD: And moreover, He allows the said JESUS CHRIST, to make Proclamations by his Servants, to the World in his Name, that all that will come and engage under his Colours, he shall give them noble Pay in Hand for the present, and a rich Inheritance for ever; with Certification, that all those who will not accept of this Offer, for the same Cause, shall be guilty, and eternally condemned from Our Presence, and tormented with these Devils, whom We cast out from Us, for their Pride and Rebellion, for the Glory of Our Justice, through Eternity.

In Testimony whereof, He subscribes thir Presents, and is content the same be registrate in the Books of holy Scripture, to be kept on Record to future Generations. Dated at the Throne of Heaven, in the ancient Records of Eternity. ,

*H*AVING Three Years ago published the then gathered Passages of Mr. Peden's Life and Death, with an earnest Request to all, That what further Passages I had not then been informed and confirmed of the Certainty thereof, that they would send me distinct Accounts of the same, and I promised they should be faithfully published: Accordingly since, Persons of Integrity have written to me the following Accounts from England, Ireland, and several Places in Scotland; and some by Word of Mouth, asserting, as Matter of Fact, the former Passages; and some Ministers and others have inquired at my Informers, who are alive, whose Names I mention, the Truth of these Passages, all of them own them to be Matter of Fact; and John Clark, whom I mentioned in the 40th Passage of what Mr. Peden spoke to him the Year 1685, within the Bounds of Carrick, sometime since hath visited the Reverend Mr. Murray Minister in Penpont, according to his Promise, and asserts all, or to the same Purpose as I have related them.

FOLLOW THE THIRTY NEW ADDITIONAL PASSAGES.

1. **I**N the Year 1666, when the Lords persecuted and oppressed People was gathering together for their own Defence, who were broke at *Pentland-hills*, he, with Mr. *Welsh*, and the Laird of *Glor-over* in the Parish of *Ballentrea*, were riding together in the same Parish, met upon the Way a Party of the Enemy's Horse, and no eviting of them, the Laird fainted, fearing they would all be taken; Mr. *Peden* seeing this, said, Keep up your Courage and Confidence, for God hath laid an Arrest upon these Men, that they shall not harm us: When they met, they were courteous, and asked the Way: Mr.

*Peden* went off the Way, and shewed the Foord of the Water of *Titt* ; when he returned, the Laird said, Why did you go with them ? you might have sent the Lad with them. He said, No, no, it was more safe for me, for they might have asked Questions at the Lad, and he might have fainted and discovered us ; for my self, I knew they would be like *Egyptian* Dogs, they would not move a Tongue against me, for my Hour of Falling into their Hands, and Day of Trial, is not yet come, that is abiding me. There is an old Christian Gentlewoman, yet alive in *Edinburgh*, a Daughter of the said Laird's, who told me of late, that she had several Times heard her Father give an Account of this. She also told me, that since *Bothwel*-Bridge, she heard him preach in the Fields in the foresaid Parish ; a Wife sitting before the Tent, looking up to him, he said, How have you the Confidence to look up ? Look down to Hell, whither you are going ; the Devil has a fast Grip of you, and will not lose it. That Woman lived and died under the *mala fama* of a Witch, and many strong Presumptions of the same.

2. About the Year 1670, he was in *Armaugh* in *Ireland*. One *John Goodale* with his Wife, two serious, zealous Christians, living in *Armaugh*, who had gone from *Scotland*, who was a Wheel-wright to his Employment ; his Zeal was such against the superstitious Worship, and keeping so many Holy-Days ; when going and coming by his Shop-Door, he wrought most hard ; for this he was excommunicate : He told Mr. *Peden*, who said, Rejoice in that, *John*, that you are cast out of the Devil's Count-Book. After this, he was preaching privately in *John's* House ; in his Preface, He said, Our Lord has been taking great Pains on you in *Ireland*, to get you to learn your Lesson perquire ; and few of you

have been brought to say your Lesson off the Book : He has gotten a goodly Company in *Scotland*, that he's learning to say their Lesson off the Book, and they are brave Scholars ; but ere long he'll try some of you with it also ; He'll say, Come out, thou Man in *Armaugh*, and thou Man in *Benburb*, and say your Lesson off the Book : The Bishop of *Armaugh* (where singular Mr. *Usher* was called Bishop of) or his Underling, was so enraged against the said *John*, that he rode 60 Miles to *Dublin*, to get an Order or Caption from the Lord Lieutenant there, for apprehending the said *John*, and *George Fleeming* in *Benburb*, which he easily obtained ; and came quickly back, and was in such Haste to deliver his Order, that upon Horse-back he called for the chief Magistrate : When delivering his Commission, his Horse cast up his Head, and gave him such a Stroke upon the Breast, that he died the 4th or 5th Day thereafter. *George Fleeming* went out of the Way, who was Father to Mrs. *Fleeming*, that Christian Motherly Woman, who kept a School in the *Castle-hill*, and died there of late. The foresaid *John* was immediately put in Prison ; his Wife, and other Friends came to visit him ; his Wife said, Now, my Dear, learn to say your Lesson off the Book : He said, I'm much obliged to your Kindness, that minds me of that Note. The Jaylor, at Night, said, *John*, you're called an honest Man ; if you will promise to return to Morrow, I will let you go home to your Bed ; *John* said, That will I not do ; The Keeper said, Will you run for it ? He said, No, no, I have done no ill Thing that needs make me either afraid or ashamed : Well, said the Keeper, Go home to your Bed, and I'll send a Servant for you the Morrow's Morning. When he went home, it was his ordinary, in his Family-worship, to sing these Lines in the 109 *Psalms* ;

*Few be his Days ; and in his Room  
His Charge another take,      &c.*

When ended, he said to his Wife, I never found such a Gale upon my Spirit in the Singing of these Lines ; she said, It was so with her also : Well, said he, let us commit our Case and Cause to the Lord, and wait on him, and we shall know the Meaning of this afterwards. That unhappy Man fell immediately ill, and said that all this Mischief had come upon him for what he had done against *John Goodale* ; and caused write and sign'd a Discharge, and sent it to the said *John*, that he might not be troubled for the Expence he had been at in the getting of that Caption. He died under great Horror of Conscience : Notwithstanding he was detained three Years Prisoner, working in his Employment in the Tol-booth the Day, and went to his Bed at Night. The said *John* and his Wife returned to *Scotland*, and died since the Revolution ; his Wife, when a dying at *Leith*, gave this Relation.

3. When Mr. *Peden* was Prisoner in *Edinburgh*, under Sentence of Banishment, *James Millar* Merchant in *Kirkcaldy* was under the same Sentence : His Wife came to visit him ; Mr. *Peden* said to her, 'Tis no Wonder you be troubled with your Husband's going to the Plantations, but if any of us go there at this Time, the Lord never spake by me.

4. In their Voyage to *London*, they had the Opportunity to command the Ship and make their Escape, but would not adventure upon it without his Advice ; He said, Let alone, for the Lord would set them all at Liberty, in a Way more for his own Glory, and their Safety.

5. About this Time, in their Voyage, on the *Sabbath*,

the Prisoners pressed him to preach, the Winds blowing very hard ; In that Sermon, he said, Up your Hearts, Lads, and be not discouraged ; for this Man thought he got a great Prize, when he got the Gift of us from the wicked bloody Council ; but, in a few Days, he shall be as glad to be quit of us, as ever he was to get us. A little Time ago, I had a long Scroll of many Accounts about Mr. *Peden*, from an old Christian *English* Gentleman, who was much in his Company, and gives me many Notes of his Sermons, and asserts the Truth of many Things I have said about him, that he<sup>1</sup> was Witness to, and had from Persons of great Integrity ; he assures me, the only Instrument the Lord raised up for the Relief of Mr. *Peden*, and these Sixty Prisoners with him, was my Lord *Shaftsberry*, who was always friendly to Presbyterians ; who went to *Charles* the 2<sup>d</sup>, and, upon his Knees, begged the Relief of these Prisoners, but could not prevail ; then he went to the Master of the Ship, and said, That if he did not set these Prisoners at Liberty, he should never sail in *English* Seas ; at Length he came down to *Gravesend*, and set them at Liberty : After that, the *Scots* and *English* shewed more than ordinary Kindness to them ; which should be kept in Remembrance in favouring of our Out-casts.

6. After they were set at Liberty, he stayed at *London*, and through *England*, until *June* 1679 ; upon the 21<sup>st</sup> of *June* he was come to the South of *Scotland*, being *Saturday*, the Day before the Lord's People fell and fled before the Enemy at *Bothwell-Bridge* ; in his Exercise in the Family, he cried out, I tell you, Sirs, Our Deliverance will never come by the Sword : Many thought, when the Bishops were first set up, that they would not continue Seven Years ; but I was never of



that Mind : But it is now near three Sevens ; they will not see the fourth Seven, but I fear they will come near to it ; which sadly came to pass.

7. He went that Night to the Fields, and came in on the *Sabbath* Morning about the Sun-rising, weeping and wringing his Hands ; one *John Simson*, a godly Man, enquired what the Matter was that made him weep ; he said, I have been wrestling all Night with God, for our Friends that are in Arms in the West, but cannot prevail. I gave an Account, in the former Passages, about the Middle of that Day, many People waiting for Sermon ; when some told him, he said, Let the People go to their Prayers, for he could preach none ; our Friends are fled and fallen before the Enemy, and they are haggling and hashing them down, and their Blood is running like Water. At Night he was called to Supper, having tasted nothing that Day, several Friends being present ; in seeking a Blessing, he brake out in a Rapture of Weeping and Lamentation for that sad Stroke upon the Bodies of the Lord's People ; but much more for the dead Stroke the greater Part had got upon their Spirits, that few of the Ministers and Professors of *Scotland* should ever recover : which sadly held true, as I formerly mentioned in my Scrapes of Writings, of that Blast of East-withering Wind. He also insisted in Prayer for the Wounded who were wallowing to Death in their Blood, and for the many Prisoners : When ended, he went off, and all others, without tasting of their Supper, tho' it was upon the Table. At this Time, he was 40 or 50 Miles distant from *Bothwell-Bridge*.

8. About this Time, he was preaching in the South, upon that Text, *But they are not grieved for the Afflictions of Joseph* ; he had some edifying Remarks upon

the foregoing Verses, especially upon the first Line, *Wo to them that are at Ease in Zion*. He insisted upon the true Nature of Grieving, and lamented that there was so little Grieving for the present great Afflictions of the Church of *Scotland*. One Wife standing amongst the People, pointing to her, said, Some of you will grieve and greet more for the Drowning of a bit Calf or Stirk, than ever ye did for all the Tyranny and Defections of *Scotland*: That Woman had a Calf drowned a few Days before, for which she made great Noise; she challenged his Landlady for telling the Minister that she <sup>was</sup> grat for her Calf: she replied, I could not tell him that which I knew not, and as little did he. At the same Time, he saw some of the People turning weary; he said, Ye are not taking Notice; some of you are thinking upon one Thing, and some upon another. The Lady *Hundelsop*, sitting by him, but knew her not, he turn'd to her and said, And you are thinking on greeting *Jock* at the Fire-side. This was a Son of hers called *John*, that she had left very weak of a Decay at the Fire-side upon a Couch; she told this to several afterwards, that in the very Time, there was a Drow of Anxiety overwhelmed her about him.

9. In the Year 1682, he went to *Ireland*; *Peter Aird*, who lived in the Parish of *Galstoun*, who was taken with me, and imprison'd together, told me, That he followed him some good Piece of Way, to detain him, until he got his Child Baptiz'd; he said, I resolve to come back very shortly, and I hope the Lord will preserve your Child, which accordingly he did; and after Baptism he said to *Peter*, If the Man of the Parish (which was Mr. *James Veitch* one of the actually Indulg'd) had baptized your Child, you would have got your horn'd Beasts kept, and now you will lose them: Which came

to pass a few Days thereafter ; the Enemies came and took away his Cattle every Beast, he fled with his Horses.

10. In the same Year 1682, he married *John Kirkland* and *Janet Lindsay*, who were both my very dear Acquaintances, who told me, That when they were standing before him, he sighed deeply, and said, First one Husband killed, and then another, and must have a Third ; if it must be so, let her say, Good is the Will of the Lord : Which was, and did come to pass ; Her first Husband, *Thomas Weir* in *Cumberhead*, was deadly wounded at *Drumclog* by *Claverhouse*, the 1st Day of *June* 1679, being the Sabbath, and died the 5th Day : And, Ensign *John Kirkland* was killed in *Flanders* ; *Kersland*, *Fullerton*, and he, were all buried in one Grave : and since, *William Spence* Baillie in *Coulter*, who also was my intimate Acquaintance, married her, both now in their Graves.

11. In the Year 1684 he was in *Ireland*, in the House of *John Slowan* in the Parish of *Conert* in the County of *Antrim* ; about Ten of the Clock at Night, sitting at the Fire-side discoursing with some honest People, started to his Feet, and said, Flee, old *Sandie*, and hide your self, for Colonel ——— is coming to this House to apprehend you, and I advise you all to do the like, for they will be here within an Hour, which came to pass ; and when they had made a very narrow Search within and without the House, and went round the Thorn-bush under which he was lying praying ; they went off without their Prey. He came in and said, And has this Gentleman (designing by his Name) given poor *Sandie* such a Fright, and other poor Things ? For this Night's Work, God shall give him such a Blow within a few Days, that all the Physicians on Earth shall not be able to cure ; which came to pass, for he died in great Misery,

Vermine flowing from all the Parts of his Body, with such a noisom Stink, that few could enter the Room.

12. About the same Time, he was in the same Parish and County. One *David Cuninghame* Minister there in the Meeting-house, one Sabbath-day, brake out in very bitter Reflections on Mr. *Peden*, and these who heard him. One Mr. *Vernor*, one of Mr. *Cuninghame's* Elders, was very much offended at the same ; he told Mr. *Peden* on Monday what Mr. *Cuninghame* had said ; Mr. *Peden* walking in his Garden, took a Turn about, came back, and charged him to go and tell Mr. *Cuninghame* from him, that before Saturday's Night he should be as free of a Meeting-house as he was ; which came to pass, he was charged that same Week, not to enter his Meeting-house under the Pain of Death. This Account one *John M'George* in the Parish of *Orr* in *Gal-loway* gives, who was there present.

13. About the same Time, he was in the House of the foresaid *John Sloman*, who was a great Friend to our *Scots* Sufferers, who fled there from the Persecution here, as I have heard *John Muirhead* and others give an Account ; his Son *James Sloman* gives me this and several other distinct Accounts : The foresaid Mr. *Cuninghame* carried over many of the Reviews of the History of the Indulgence, to spread in *Ireland*, in Defence of the Indulgence here ; when Mr. *Peden* heard of them, he said to some Friends, Be not discouraged, for these Books will do no Hurt in this Country, for I saw the Sale of them split this last Night ; and so it came to pass, the most of them was returned to *Scotland*.

14. He was preaching one Sabbath-night, in the said *John Sloman's* House, a great Number both within and without hearing him ; where he insisted, shewing the great Need and Usefulness of seeking and getting spiri-

tual Riches ; brought in an Example, If any Man of you were going to *Belfast* or *Bellimony*, they would be looking their Pockets, what they had to bear their Charges : One Man standing without, said quietly, Lord help me, for I have nothing to bear mine ; Mr. *Peden* said immediately (pointing to the Door) Poor Man, do not fear ; for I have it out of Heaven, as with an audible Voice, Thy Charges shall be born, and that in a remarkable Manner ; which rejoiced him to think his Case was made known to him : However, that Man has been mercifully and remarkably supported since, and that in the Way of his Duty.

15. In the same Place, in a Sabbath-morning's Family Worship, he sang the 145 *Psal.* the 17 verse ; he said, Sirs, I charge you to sing this *Psalm* in Faith, for we'll have a toom Throne belyve ; some have him a deadly Wound, tho' poor *Monmouth* hath no Hand in it ; a Fowler when he shoots a Bird, it may rise and fly, but not far, for there is some of the Shot in it. Within Ten Days after, the News of *Charles* the 2d's Death was confirmed.

16. About the same Time, he said to *James Slowan*, We must go to another House this Night, or I am mistaken, if there be not a very narrow Search this Night : They went to *William Craig's*, and *James* went with him to the House, and returned to his own Bed ; when he awak'd, the House was full of People, Constables and others, making Search for Prisoners who had broke Prison and fled, but found none.

17. Mrs. *Maxwel*, or *Mary Elphingston*, yet alive, whom I mentioned in the former Passages, whose Heart-Thoughts Mr. *Peden* told, when her Child was baptized ; that Child is now a married Woman, and hath Children of her own, whom I spoke with last about three

Months ago, come far from *Kilmarnock* to publick Occasions about 50 Miles distant : Mrs. *Maxwel* told me since, when last in *Glasgow*, that when she told me that, she forgot to tell me also, that when the Child was in her Father's Arms, Mr. *Peden* said, That Child's coming here at this Time, is a Testimony against the Unfaithfulness of the Ministers in *Ireland* ; *Ireland* thinks that *Carolina* in *America* will be a Refuge for them, but, as the Lord lives, it shall be no Shelter to them. And these of them, designing there at this Time, many of them shall lose their Lives, and the rest come home in great Distress. And at that Time, there were two Ships setting out from *Ireland* to *Carolina*, one of them was cast away near *Carolina*, and Seven-score of People in her, the one Half was lost : Mr. *James Brown*, one of the Ministers of *Glasgow* since the Revolution, was one of the 70 who were preserved ; the other Ship was driven back to *Ireland*, shatter'd and disabled, and the People greatly distressed.

18. One Time travelling his alone in *Ireland*, the Night came on, and a dark Mist, which obliged him to go into a House belonging to a Quaker ; Mr. *Peden* said, I must beg the Favour of the Roof of your House all Night ; the Quaker said, Thou art a Stranger, thou art very welcome, and shalt be kindly Entertained, but I cannot wait upon thee, for I am going to the Meeting. Mr. *Peden* said, I will go along ; the Quaker said, Thou may if thou please, but thou must not trouble us ; he said, I shall be Civil. When they came to the Meeting, as their ordinary is, they sat for some Time silent, some with their Faces to the Wall, and others cover'd ; being a Void in the Loft above them, there came down the Appearance of a Raven, and sat upon one Man's Head, who started up immediately, and spoke with such



Vehemence, that the Froth flew from his Mouth ; it went to a 2d, and did likewise. Mr. *Peden* sitting next to his Land-lord, said, Do you not see? you will not deny yon afterwards. He said, Thou promised to be silent ; From a 2d to a 3d Man's Head, who did as the former two : When they dismissed, going home, Mr. *Peden* said to his Land-lord, I always thought there was Devilry among you, but I never thought that he did appear visibly among you, till now I have seen it. O, for the Lord's Sake, quit this Way, and flee to the Lord Jesus, in whom there is Redemption through his Blood, even the Forgiveness of all your Iniquities : The poor Man fell a weeping, and said, I perceive that God hath sent you to my House, and put it in your Heart to come along with me, and permitted the Devil to appear visibly amongst us this Night, I never saw the like before ; let me have the Help of your Prayers, for I resolve, through the Lord's Grace, to follow this Way no longer : After this, he became a singular Christian ; and when he was a dying, blessed the Lord, that in Mercy sent the Man of God to his House.

19. There is an old Christian Woman living at the *Water of Leith*, that in the Beginning of 1685, went to *Ireland*, to the forsaid Parish of *Concert*, (being big with child) to an Aunt's House who lived there. Shortly after she was safe delivered, Mr. *Peden* baptized her Child ; after she was recovered, she went in a *Sabbath's* Morning to the fosaidd *John Slowan's* House, where Mr. *Peden* was expecting Sermon : Being Snow, she, and others sat down in the Kitchen at the Fire-side. Mr. *Peden* came, calling for Water to his Hands ; when he saw them, he said, For what do ye come here, without ye had been advertised? for I have nothing prepared for you. They said, O Sir, you must not send us

away empty, for we are in a starving Condition. He said, I cannot promise ye ; but, if I can get any Thing, ye shall not want it : A little While thereafter, he called, and said, Let not these People away, for I'll come to them shortly ; which he did, and preached upon that Text, *The Day being far spent, they constrained him to tarry all Night.* Where he brake out in strange Raptures, expressing his great Fears of the Lord's Departure from these Lands ; *England* for Superstition and Profanity ; *Ireland* for Security and Formality, great shall thy Stroke be, that in few Years ye may travel 40 Miles in *Ireland*, and not get a Light to your Pipe : Which came to pass 4 Years thereafter in that last Rebellion. O *Scotland*, many, long and great shall thy Judgments be of all Kinds, especially the West and South, for Loth and Contempt of the Gospel, Covenant-breaking, burning, and burying, shedding of innocent, precious, dear Blood. O ! all ye that can pray, Tell all the Lord's People to try by Mourning and Prayer, if ye can taigle him ; O see if ye can taigle him, taigle him, especially in *Scotland* ; for we fear he will depart from it : When ended, he said, Take ye that among you, and make a good Use of it, for I have gotten it new and fresh out of Heaven, and had nothing of it this Morning. The foresaid *John Muirhead*, and the said old Woman, and others, told me they were never Witness to such a Day for many Tears, both from Preacher and Hearers.

20. After this, this old Woman longed to be Home to *Scotland* ; her Husband, whose Name was *Paton*, being in Danger, and hearing of such a Killing in *Scotland*, being 1685, one of the bloody Years upon Scaffolds and Fields ; and indeed the Din was no greater than the Deed : A Bark being to go off with Passengers, she resolved to go along, went to take her leave of Mr. *Peden*,

who found him in a Wood, with *John Muirhead*, and others of our *Scots* Sufferers. She told him her Design; he mused a little, and then said, Go not away till I speak with you: He took a Turn through the Wood; when he came back, he said, *Janet*, go back to your Aunt's, for you will not see *Scotland* these five Months, and there will strange Things go through *Scotland* ere you go to it, and you will see a remarkable Providence in your being stopt. The Bark went off, and was cast away, and 17 dead Corpses of the Passengers were cast out to the Place where they took them in; in which Bark she resolved to have been with her child. *John Muirhead* gave me this Account also.

21. After he came to *Scotland* in the Beginning of *March* 1685, fleeing from the Enemy on Horse-back, and they pursuing, forced him to ride to a Water, where he was in great Danger of being lost; when he got out, he cried, Lads, follow not me; for I assure you, ye want my Boat, and so will certainly drown; consider where your Landing will be; ye are fighting for Hell, and running post to it: Which affrighted them to enter the Water.

22. At another Time being hard pursued, forced him to take a dangerous Bog, and a Moss before him; one of the Dragoons, more forward than the rest, run himself into that Bog, and he and Horse were never seen more.

23. Lying sick in a Village near *Cumnock*, he told his Landlord, who was afraid to keep in his House, the Soldiers being to travel through that Town the next Day, Ye need not fear to let me stay in your House, for some of these Soldiers shall keep Centry at this Door, but shall not come in, which came to pass. His Landlord being digging Stones at the End of that Village,

told the Officers, That he was afraid the Soldiers would plunder his Cottage ; They said, Poor Man, you deserve Encouragement for your Virtue ; be not afraid for your House, we shall order Two Soldiers to stand at your Door, that none may enter to wrong you ; which they did.

24. Lying Sick about the same Time, his Landlord was afraid to keep him in his House ; the Enemy being in Search for hiding People, he was obliged to make a Bed for him amongst the standing Corn, at which Time there was a great Rain raising the Waters, but not one Drop to be observed within Ten Foot of his Bed while he lay in the Field.

25. About this Time, he came to *Garfield* in the Parish of *Mauchlin*, to the House of *Matthew Hog*, a Smith to his Trade. He went into his Barn, but thought himself not safe ; Foot and Horse of the Enemy being searching for Wanderers, as they were then called. He desired the Favour of his Loft, being an old waste House, two Story high ; *Matthew* refused him ; he said, Well, well, poor Man, you will not let me have the Shelter of your Roof, but that House shall be your Judgment and Ruine. Sometime after, the Gavel of that House fell, and killed both him and his Son dead. Many Neighbours were at the Taking of the many Stones off them, which crushed their Bodies in a frightful Manner, as some of them who were present told me.

26. About the same Time, he came to *Andrew Norman's* House in the Parish of *Alloway* in the Shire of *Air*, being to preach at Night in his Barn. After he came in, he halted a little, leaning upon a Chair-Back, with his Face cover'd ; when he lifted his Head, he said, They are in this House that I have not one Word of Salvation unto ; he halted a little again, saying, This is

strange, that the Devil will not go out, that we may begin our Work : Then there was a Woman went out, ill look'd upon almost all her Life, and to her dying Hour for a Witch, with many Presumptions of the same. It escaped me in the former Passages, what *John Muirhead*, whom I have often mentioned, told me, That when he came from *Ireland* to *Galloway*, he was at Family-Worship, and giving some Notes upon the Scripture read, there was a very ill looking Man came in, and sat down within the Door, at the Back of the Halend ; immediately he halted, and said, There is some unhappy Body just now come in to this Head, I charge him to go out, and not stop my Mouth ; the Body went off, and he insisted, and saw him neither come in nor go out.

27. In that bloody Year 1685, he came to a House in the Shire of *Air* ; Captain *John Mathison*, and other Twelve of our Wanderers being in the House, he said, Lads, ye must go to the Fields and seek your Beds, for the Enemy will be here this Night, and I'll go to my Cave ; they said, Some of us will stay with you, for you will weary your alone : No, said he, I will not weary ; for, as a Sign to you that the Enemy will be here this Night, a godly eminent Christian Man, whom I have often heard of, but never saw, will come and ly with me this Night : All which came to pass ; for the Men fled, and himself entred the Cave, and fell asleep ; and a little thereafter, the said Man coming to the Family, and asking for Mr. *Peden*, desired Access to the Cave, and to ly with him ; who, when lien down in Bed, found Mr. *Peden* slumbering, but within a little he awoke, and naming the Man, ask'd how he did ? The Soldiers came that Night, but missed their Prey. The next Morning when these said Men returned, he said, Lads, it was

well I came to this House Yesternight, otherwise ye had been among their bloody Hands this Day.

28. In the said 1685, he came to *Welwood* to Captain *John Campbell's*, he having escaped out of the *Canon-gate* Tolbooth, in the Month of *August* 1684 ; and he in Danger every Day, resolved to go to *America*, took farewell of Friends, and went a Ship-board ; Mr. *Peden* said to his Mother, Mistris, what's become of *Johnie* ? She said, He's gone to *America* : He said, No, no, he's not gone ; send for him, for he'll never see *America*. Accordingly it was so ; a Storm rose, where he was in Danger, but was preserved, and came off, and is yet alive.

29. Since the publishing of the former Passages of Mr. *Peden's* Life and Death, with the Preface, I received two Letters from Sir *Alexander Gordon* of *Earlstoun*, in the Years 1725 and 1726, since gone to his Grave : Shewing, that he was not only fully satisfied, but much refreshed, both with Preface and Passages ; requesting me not to delay the publishing of all that I propose in that Preface ; and that he longs to see them, ere he go off the Stage : Knowing that my Day is far spent, being long since I was his Fellow-Prisoner, and taught him from my own Experience, how to manage the great Weight of Irons that was upon his Legs ; and wishing that all the Lord's People, who have any Zeal for the sworn to, and sealed Testimony, and savoury Remembrance of the Names of Christ's slain Witnesses for the same, and of the Lord's signal Manifestations of his Faithfulness and All-sufficiency to them in their Life and Death, would give me all Incouragement, in such a Piece of good great Generation-work, that may be useful and edifying, when he and I are both mouldered to the Dust : For himself he willingly would, and sometime of Day could ; but now being 74 Years of Age, and



seven Years Imprisonment, and often Times in Irons, and many other Troubles through his Life, his Memory and Judgment were much broke, he could make me little Help ; only he remember'd, he was once sent from the Societies in *Galloway* to *Carrick*, to call Mr. *Peden* to preach ; when he told him for what End he was come, Mr. *Peden* went for sometime his alone ; when he came back, he said, I'm sorry, *Earlstoun*, you are come so far in vain, for I cannot answer your Desire ; I can get nothing to say to your People : Nothing will convince this Generation but Judgments, and a surprising Lump of them upon the West of *Scotland*. *Earlstoun* said, Sir, you was once legally ordained and authorised to preach the Gospel, and the Lord's People's Call is sufficient : He looked upon that as a Tentation of *Enthusiasm* : Mr. *Peden* said, He sometimes feared that ; but since he was driven from his People in *Glenluce*, his Master, in Mercy and Goodness, gave him more Encouragement ; and gave one Instance, that one Time he was called, and resolved, and prepared, as he thought, to go ; when his Horse was drawn, he went in to the Barn once more, where he was stript bare of all his Thoughts, and a darkening damping Cloud overwhelmed him, that stopt him ; and he afterwards saw a remarkable Providence in it, and Need-be for it. And further, he said, The last Time that he saw Mr. *Peden*, was with Mr. *Donald Cargil*, where they continued a long Time, comparing Notes ; seeing with one Eye, and thinking with one Mind, and speaking with one Breath, of all Things, past, present, and what was to befall this Church and Nation.

30. In his last Sermon, which I said before, was in the *Colum-wood* ; where he said, That a few Years after his Death, there would be a wonderful Alteration of Affairs in *Britain* and *Ireland*, and the Persecution in

*Scotland* should cease, upon which every Body should believe the Deliverance was come, and consequently would fall fatally secure: But I tell you, said he, you will be all very far mistaken; for both *England* and *Scotland* will be scourg'd by Foreigners, and a Sett of unhappy Men in these Lands, taking Part with them, before any of you can pretend to be happy, or get a through Deliverance: which will be a more severe Chastisement, than any other they have yet met with, or can come under, if once that were over.

## POSTSCRIPT,

### CONTAINING

*Answers to a few of the many Reflections upon the foregoing Preface and Passages of Mr. Peden's Life and Death, and his Notes upon the Covenant of Redemption; as,*

1. **I** am reflected upon, and that several Times to my Face, by all divided Parties, especially Dissenters, and particularly by these of them commonly called *M'Millanites*, but quite wrong designed, who should be called *Hamiltonians*, after *Robert Hamilton*, who was the only Man (as I shall afterwards instruct) that led them in these untroden, dangerous Paths of positive Disowning of the State, and Separation from the Church, and all others, that dare not, nor will not go their Lengths in Principles and Practices, proclaiming the same to the World; but it is streight before me, and I firmly resolve, if the Lord will, to give a more distinct Account of the Rise, Steps, and unheard-of Heights of

all the Right-hand Extreame that have been in *Scotland* these 49 Years, past and present ; and set them up as Beacons to the following Ages, to beware of Splitting upon such dangerous Rocks.

That which they chiefly reflect upon, is, in Page 3d, for my saying, That without Vanity, I have a more perfect Understanding of the former Period of Persecution (I should have added Remembrance) than any I know now alive.

*Ans.* If they and others were not blinded with Prejudice at me, and a vain fool Conceit of themselves, and their Actings, they, and all may see, that I frequently spake of 44 Years then, now 48 ; and of these whom I know yet upon the Stage, not but that there may be some yet alive, whom I know not, and others of a longer Standing and Remembrance much older ; and these whose Names they mention, I have conversed with them, and find them quite rusted, the Edge of their Zeal being as blunt as Culters, and utterly averse from giving any Account of what they were Witness unto, being now idle Tales to them : But it is plain, that these form'd divided Parties of Dissenters, are so puffed up with a frothy Conceit of themselves and their Actings, that they speak and write with, as if Religion, Zeal and Faithfulness, Wit and Sense, would live and die with them ; and none to know any Thing of the Times, nor what *Israel* ought to do, disdaining, disesteeming, disregarding, rash, and harsh constructing of all who differ from, or oppose them or their Way of managing of a Testimony ; the very Reverse of a Gospel Spirit : And I am sadly confirmed by the many, long, melancholly Debates these 48 Years, of the Truth of this spiritual Pride rampant amongst them. And, for as much as I am charged with Defection and Apostacy by Tongue,

and Pen, published to the World ; yet, this Day, I ingenuously declare, after a serious Backlook of all these 48 Years, I know nothing in these National Concerns that ever I espoused either in Principle or Practice, but what, if I were back in that Period, under the same Dispensations and Circumstances, I would be more confident of, and forward in, than ever ; and all that I have seen and heard ever since the Revolution, have been confirming to me of the well-founded covenanted Plea against Tyranny and Defections, Left and Right-hand : But these Separatists, and Disowners of all Judicatories, Civil and Ecclesiastick, their Tongues and their Pens are their own, and who is Lord over them ? being smitten with a mixed Conscience, partly tender, partly erring and scrupulous ; and Three Mistakes that I have found common amongst them,

1st, With the 5th Monarchy-Men or Millenaries, mistaking the Case of the Militant Church, expecting a more pure, refined Church, than they have Ground from the Scriptures, and Writings of our most sound and solid Divines.

2dly, Their mistaking the Case of the Church of *Scotland*, because of their being a Handful and Succession of faithful Witnesses through all the Periods thereof, with all due Respect to the Lord's Worthies in former Ages and Churches, that since the Apostles were taken off the Stage, none exceeded them : But, as the *Scots* Saying is, *They take their Marks by the Moon* ; not knowing, or not considering the sad Falling-away that was betwixt the 1596, and the 1638, and 1642 Years, as I have before made plain, amongst the most Part, both Ministers and People ; and from the 1650th Year, to this very Day.

3dly, Their Mistaking, and not having the Experience

of the Difficulties of wielding both Swords, Civil and Ecclesiastick, at all Times, but more especially in this Critical, Censorious Age ; for whatever sad lamentable Restraint there is upon the Spirit of Conviction and Conversion, and of a reforming covenanting Spirit ; the serious Exercise, and solid Practice of Christianity, almost gone out of Request amongst the greater Part of all Ranks, Iniquity abounding, and Love waxing very cold ; yet there is an Increase of World's Wit and Activity, that none can make a wrong Step, but some will make an Handle of it against them. And many Things would have been taken in good Part off the Hands of our Fathers, that will not pass now ; and if these form'd divided Parties of Dissenters, had the Sword of Discipline and Government in their Hands, it would be odd Haggling and Hashing they would make, and seldom hit upon the right Lith or Joint. Further, I earnestly request of all the Lord's People, who have any well-balanced Zeal according to Knowledge, for the sworn to and sealed Testimony, and savoury Remembrance of the Names of Christ's slain Witnesses in this Land, for the same ; That they would carefully advert, that tho' these Dissenters of *Harlites*, *Howdenites*, *M'millianites*, and these who gave him and that the Wind of their Heels, for their representing Grievances, and seeking Redress from King *George I.* after he was proclaim'd King, but not crown'd (for until then they did not reckon him King of *Britain*) be all form'd and divided Parties one from another ; and every Party pretending to be the only Anti's in the Kingdom, against all evil Things, and for all good ; maintaining and transmitting the Testimony, as it was handed down to the Revolution : Yet they all agree in these two Anti-presbyterian Principles in such a Period, in a positive proclaiming their Dis-

owning of the State, and Separation from the Church, and all Ministers and Members that dare not go up with them in every Jot in their overstretch'd Consequences.

2. They all agree against paying of all Crown-dues, even under this peaceable Government, under which we enjoy Religion, Life and Liberty ; which never any of our Ministers, Martyrs, did preach or witness against : I appeal to all their Testimonies, even under that Period of reigning Tyrants and raging Tyranny, when we were deprived of all that was near and dear to us, as Men and Christians ; they did indeed preach, and Martyrs did indeed leave their Testimonies against paying of that additional Cess, enacted and uplifted, and the End of it proclaimed for upholding reigning Tyrants, encreasing, strengthening and lengthning of Tyranny : The *Gibbites* in 1681, and *Russelites* in 1682, and for some Years, did maintain the same unhappy Principles and Practices ; and stated their Testimonies against paying of Excise and Customs, and other fool Things, not only for themselves, but Separation from all that durst not go their Lengths, even when imprisoned together, going as far from us as the Walls of the Prison would allow them, and stopping their Ears when we went about publick Worship three Times a Day, which was our ordinary in each Room ; which, if the Lord spare, I shall give a full Account of. It is a Piece of dimented Infatuation, to make little or no Difference betwixt that Period and this, and to follow the same Methods that the Lord's People were obliged to take against Tyranny and Defections. Let all who desire to be truly informed of the Beginning, Rise, Height and Length, of the Tyranny of that 28 Years Persecution, read the Sufferings and Grievances of Presbyterians, especially those of them nicknamed *Cameronians*, written by famous Mr. *Shields* ;



he sometimes said since the Revolution, That he was as clear and free to write and preach in the Defence of the Lawfulness of paying the Cess to this Government, as ever he was to write or preach against the Unlawfulness of Paying of it, under the former Reigns ; notwithstanding I can instruct Place and Persons, where Mr. *Mcmillan* refused Baptism to an honest Man's Child, asking no other Question, but, If he paid the Cess ? He said, It was not required of him : Mr. *Mcmillan* said, If it were, would you pay it ? He answered, He would, for he did not look upon the Paying of it now, as in the Time of Persecution : He said, He would administer Church-Privileges to none who were of that Judgment. Disowning, Disowning of the State ; Separation, Separation, Separation, is their Testimony, even amongst themselves from one another, and from all who dare not go their unheard-of Lengths, both Ministers and Professors, who are as free of the Defections of the Day as any of them can pretend to. I wish from my very Heart, that all of them would bethink themselves, and consider the Sins, Snares, and Dangers of these disowning, dividing Courses, and what may be their sad Effects and Consequences to themselves and others, especially in such a perillous Time, when the Wind of Error is blowing so hard upon the Foundations of the Doctrine of the Gospel, by unhappy *Simson*, and the many legal Formalists, among Ministers and Professors ; and that they and all would read our Bibles, Confessions of Faith, Catechisms, and Sum of Saving Knowledge ; and that excellent Catechism by Mr. *Hamilton* sometime Minister in *Airth*, now when so many, through the Land, have cast off all Ministers, quitting one of the special Means of Salvation, and many getting but a Sermon or Two in the whole Year ; and thereby learn to be sound

Protestants in Principles, who make so much Noise of being strict Presbyterians in Judgment ; and not place so much, if not all, of their Religion in these thorny Points ; and seriously peruse that sententious published Letter, writ and sent by blessed *Cargill*, to the *Gibbites* in the Correction-house, the greater Part of them gracious Souls, and had good Effects upon them ; and that they would lay aside Prejudice, and consider that compendious Treatise written by worthy Mr. *Shields* upon Church-Communion, and against Separation from the Church of *Scotland* ; which they say, in a slanderous, fool, lying Postscript to their Pamphlets, That Mr. *Linning*, who was the Publisher, had fathered it upon him ; but it is plain to all (that it fathers itself) who have read his Writings, and heard him preach, reason and debate, as soon as we entered into this Period, under other Dispensations and Circumstances ; and as he was the only and alone Minister, that concurred and assisted the never to be forgotten Mr. *James Renwick* in the writing the Informatory Vindication, and Testimony against the Toleration, so he was the only fit Man to sense and explain them ; and his published Methods and Motives that induced him and others to unite with the Church at that Time, considering his Answers to their Objections ; and there are some yet alive, worthy of all Credit, who were Witnesses to his publick Conference with them on these Heads, who can testify that he spake with the same Breath that now is published : And when *Robert Hamilton* came from abroad among them, they got a Brow of Brass, calling him a Liar, and upbraided him to his Face, saying, Altho' he used these Arguments to draw them out of the Way of the Lord, yet you dare not publish them. I well remember, he said, Dare I not ? dare I not ? I promise

before you all, I both dare and will, and avow it before the World. But alas ! they still gave us a deaf Ear, and now will not be spoken to, nor pled with ; however it stands for our Mite of Testimony. That, as blest *Cargill* said, That Performance of Duty was one Thing, and Success was another ; but he would rather be wanting in the Success, than he were wanting in the Performance, although both be desirable. But, if the Lord spare, I resolve to give the World a more surprising Account of the rude Treatment and unheard-of Ingratitude Mr. *Shields*, *Linning*, and others received at that Time, and since, at their Hands. They say, in the End of that lying Postscript, That it ill became Mr. *Linning* to oppose them ; for it was to their Purses he was beholden for what Advances he attained to when abroad. I know none now alive who was more concerned, both in Contributions and Distributions, than I was in these Years ; and yet I ingenuously declare, I never heard Mr. *Linning's* Name mentioned amongst us as a Person in these Circumstances ; and I know assuredly, that he was supplied in and by the honourable Laird of *Kersland's* Family ; and, altho' it had been as they say, it was but the least Part of it that belonged to them : All know that it was the fewest Number of the united Societies, that was led off with *Robert Hamilton* to the disowning of King *William* as King of *Britain*, and his Government ; the greater Part reckoned it their Duty, to take a legal unite Way of witnessing, by humble Pleadings, Representations, and Protestations, pleading for and with their Mother, to put away her Whoredoms. But that which hath induced them to publish that lying Postscript, was, to evite the Dint of Mr. *Shields's* unanswerable Answers to their Objections against Communion with this Church, now when they know he is not to an-

swer for himself ; if he had been spared to this Day, he would have owned and avowed all that is in it, for I was Witness to his Writing of it in *Corsick*, in the Parish of *Carmichael*, shortly after that Promise in a publick Meeting in the Kirk of *Douglas* ; and I well remember the best Chamber he then had, when he wrote it, was an old Kiln, and a Pickle of his Horse's Hay for his Chair, and his Feet below his Horse's Belly. I have sometimes wondered, that these People were not ashamed to speak of this, which I heard them in a publick Meeting at *Douglass*, at which Mr. *Shields* and others were very much ashamed ; but far more to publish to the World, when we are so expresly prohibite, out of our blessed Lord's own Mouth, not to let our Left-hand know what our Right-hand doth in these Things : This is a Sounding of the Trumpet indeed, and I have thought strange, that Mr. *John M'Neillie* one of their Preachers, and specially concern'd in their publick Prints, suffered this to be insert, when he himself was so much supported that Way. I well remember, that at our publick Distributions, singular *James Wilson* frequently said, Let us not forget *Willie M'Neillie's* Son, there is some Thing in him, I know not whether he will do Good or Ill with it ; which remains a Question to this Day, all Things considered : If Mr. *M'Neillie* were only their Preacher, and not principally concern'd in their publick Managements, it should have been far from me to have mentioned this ; however, this and many other Things about them and amongst them, are holding Evidences, and sad Swatches, of what Manner of Anti-gospel Spirits these form'd divided Parties are of, that do not blush to slander with Tongue and Pen, those who differ from them ; and the more pious, tender and zealous they are, they more set and bent that Way, to reproach, exclaim,

and defame the Names of all such, as I shall afterwards instruct. But Oh ! and alas ! how lamentable is it, and to be lamented with bitter Weeping ! If we saw with clear Eyes, it would affect and break our Hearts, to look back upon our many and long 78 Years Left-hand Defections, and 49 Years Right-hand Extreame, and look about us at the Time, the Nation wasting, and Church sinking, and that Spirit of Delusion, Division and Confusion, poured amongst the foresaid formed divided Parties, and their Managements, which have a direct Tendency to blot and bluther that active Testimony, maintained and sealed against Tyranny and Defection in the former Period, and to make the present and following Ages to conclude, that all our earnest Contenders were Men of like Spirits. And now, these Four Years past, Two new Lights risen up, to darken all the burning shining Lights that have been through the Periods thereof, and to augment the fierce Anger of the Lord against sinful *Scotland*, viz. Professor *Simson* in *Glasgow*, and Mr. *Glass* in *Tealing*, both with *Edom's* Children, crying, Raze, raze the very Foundation. Mr. *Simson*, a Hotch-potch or Bagful of *Arrian*, *Arminian*, *Socinian*, *Pelagian*, old condemn'd damnable Errors, infecting the Youth, giving Ground to fear it will spread further, and leaven moe ; and such Tares long or never rooted out of this Land, notwithstanding the greater Part of Ministers pleading in his Favours, against Deposition and Excommunication ; altho' the Lord in Mercy, as a Token for Good, hath given a Spirit and open Mouth to a few, earnestly to contend against him and them, and plead for both. His sham dry-eyed Repentance to prevent both, which his Favourites made a Handle of, especially Principal *Chalmers* in *Aberdeen* compared him to *Peter*, altho' he fell, he got his Commission

renewed : Whereas there was no Comparison, *Peter's* Fall being a violent Surprise of Tentation, suddenly committed, and quickly repented of, and that with bitter Weeping : Whereas *Simson* came not the Length of *Judas*, saying, *I have sinned* ; but hath been obstinate, jangling and wrangling these 14 Years, since worthy Mr. *James Webster* first accused and opposed him, when he had few to stand by him ; and since that Time waxing worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived ; and, as if he were a Simpleton, and could not speak for himself, nor Hell to assist him, he is allowed to bring in his Law-Advocates, and others sitting there as Elders, with their long Harangues in his Defence, wasting the Assembly's Time, and prattling like Parots in a Cage, upon the highest and deepest Points of Divinity ; as that of Christ's Necessary Existence and Self-independence, which cannot but be very grievous to any tender gracious Soul. The Judicatories of this Church took other Methods and Measures with the godly, zealous painful Ministers of Christ, Mr. *Hepburn* and Mr. *Gilchrist*, touched in the foregoing Preface ; and the astonishing Height of Excommunication of Mr. *Gilchrist* and *Taylor*, which was the Deed of the whole Church. The Representatives and Protesters, Mr. *Hog*, Mr. *Kid*, and Mr. *Bathgate* and others, at different Times and Judicatories, got the greater Part to speak and vote against them, and few to speak in their Favours. And Mr. *Gabriel Wilson*, after long Tossing for his Synodical Sermon, *The Trust*, which would require some Threaves of his and its Accusers to deliver such a Sermon : He was discharged from speaking in Defence of his Doctrine in open Assembly, and himself called insolent, and the few Words he spake, Insolence, as I have before related.



What Ground of Rejoicing may all these Things be to the *Philistines*, and Hardning to the hardned Age!

2dly, Mr. *Glass* striking at the Foundation of our Covenanted Reformation, overturning the Constitution, Government and Discipline of this Church, and setting up an Independent Church within this Church, which was never heard of before in *Scotland*; which is a direct Breach of his Ordination-Engagements, altho' he hath been a Member all his Days, and fixed Minister for some Years; and now denying the Lawfulness of National Covenanting under the New Testament Dispensation, and all our Martyrs who had the owning of our National Covenants, with the many other Articles of their Indictments, died so far unenlightned, by denying Church-privileges to all, who cannot give a credible Account of their Faith, which is a very unsafe and unsure Rule to walk by: Many, by a Clatter of common Gift, can talk about Faith, that know not what it is in good Earnest: Others, who know by Experience what it is, cannot express themselves, especially in publick. It was a Saying of one of our blessed primitive Martyrs to their Enemies, That tho' they could not debate for Christ, yet they could burn for Him. The Presbyterian Rules are much more sure and safe, if they were practised; that is, a Competency of Knowledge, a professed Belief of all Heaven's Revelations, Subjection to all Gospel-Ordinances, and nothing in Practice contradictory unto and inconsistent with the same. I have often thought, that the Independents run upon the Extream of Strictness, and the greater Part of Presbyterians upon the Opposite of Laxness, and never more than at this Day; which possibly hath been stumbling to Mr. *Glass*, as it is indeed very offensive to all tender gracious Souls. It was

the gross Corruptions of the Church of *England*, and gross Errors among other Sectaries, the Laxness and Loosness in Principle and Practice, and promiscuous Admissions of Presbyterians in *England*, and other Places, that stumbled many great gracious Souls amongst the Independents, that made them fall into that Way of Independency ; who, when some of them were in *Scotland* with *Cromwel*, when they saw the Form and Order of the Church of *Scotland*, particularly great Doctor *Owen* said to Mr. *Donald Cargil*, That if he was to reside in *Scotland*, he would entirely fall in with this Church, and think it his Honour to sit a Member in one of her Assemblies. Nevertheless, tho' they be the most refin'd of all Sectaries, yet the very first that we engage against, in our Engagements to Duties. There are several other Things in Mr. *Glass's* published Papers, distinctly answered by Pens, which I cannot pretend to: But Mr. *Archbald* Minister in *Guthry*, in the Shire of *Angus*, is yet more unexcusable, who hath expressed more than ordinar Strictness in Presbyterian Principles, and his Zeal for our National Covenant Engagements ; which overjoy'd the *Hamiltonians*, in hopes that he would break off from the Church, and take Part with them: And had so much Sympathy with Mr. *M'Millan*, that he travelled 50 Miles by Sea and Land to *Edinburgh*, to marry him upon this present Wife ; and, who hath been esteemed a serious Christian, and painful Minister by many, and did undergo the Trials of his Parts and Principles at his Ordination ; and in *July* last prayed and preached in the Forenoon of the Fast-day, before the Sacrament at *Tealing*, upon that Text, *Except thy Presence go with us, carry us not up hence* ; Yet, in the Afternoon, stood up with some Professors, and gave an Account of his Faith, before the Members of that new constitute Church ; Mr.

*Glass* having a List of their Names about 50 or 60, enquiring at every one of them, Man and Woman, if they were all satisfied to receive them into their Communion, which they all gave their consent to: When he and these Professors were taken by the hand, *Mr. Glass* repeating these Words, *And they were daily added to the Church, such as should be saved*; which sounds harsh enough, as if Salvation were only to be found in that new erected Church: *Mr. Glass* did also enquire at him, If he had any Thing to object against them, why he could not continue in Communion, and breaking of Bread with them? Which he said, he would do monthly: *Mr. Glass*, did also enquire at every one of his scrol'd Members, If they were all satisfy'd to give Tokens to such and such Persons in other Congregations?

There is much Noise of the great Piety and Parts of *Mr. Simson* and *Mr. Glass*, and the great Good they have done in their respective Charges; so was *Arrius*, *Arminius*, *Socinius*, and *Pelagius*, and many others, who first invented and spread Errors, whether more gross or refin'd: For as much as the Devil hath and will undergo to Eternity, for his Pride and Subtilty, yet he retains more of that, than to lay his Leg over a Bauchle, that will not answer his Design.

A 2d Reflection is, upon Page 10th, for my saying, That *Scots* Blood has gone out of our Veins, Honesty out of our Hearts, Zeal off our Spirits, and the *English* Abominations drunk in as sweet Wine with Pleasure.

*Answ.* This is a lamentably sad Truth, which will be denied by none, who either hears, sees, understands, or thinks upon these few, amongst many Instances that might be given,

1st, Their building and erecting Meeting-houses for their High-Church Liturgy, (or rather Lethargy) with

their Service-books, of Reading Preachings and Prayers, and Bag-pipes of Organs, and singing Boys ; an easy wanton Gate, if it were the Way to Heaven ; but very unsavoury Food to an enlightned believing Soul, that sees its Lostness, and Need of Christ, which will not only starve, but poison them : King *James* the 6th called it an ill-mumbled Mass, and few Tongues or Pens to move against it. It was far otherwise in *Scotland*, at the Dawning of our blessed Reformation from Strumpet Prelacy at the 1638, after 42 Years Defection, when they brought in their Service-books to the Kirks of *Edinburgh*, *Torphichen*, and other Places, where Women threw their Kirk-stools at their Faces, and made them begone in Haste ; and some few faithful Ministers made their Pulpits to ring against them.

2dly, 'Tis said by some intelligent publick Persons, That Adultery exceeds Fornication in *Scotland* ; that they find more married People in Bawdy-houses, than Lads and Lasses : This vile Abomination is known to abound in *England*.

3dly, Bigomy, and Poligamy, is known, of Men having Two, yea, some Four Wives ; this is much to be imputed to a Sett of Scum-Curates, and base off-casten Presbyterians, who, above all Men that the Sun shines upon, are the most contemptible ; who must have their Pint and their Gill, damn and confound like other Debauchees, which I can instruct ; and will marry a Man upon his Mother or Sister, for a Shilling of Money, and a Pint of Twopenny. I can instruct Place and Persons who made this Agreement, and the Man had a Wife and Children of his own ; by these Means, no Parent is sure of their Children when they go out, but they may be married ere Night, and the Marriage confirmed as they speak, upon a few Hours Acquaintance ; yea, by many

'tis thought a Stain, to be orderly proclaimed and married : As few or none of these seek God's Blessing to their Marriage, as few gets it ; but the old Saying holds with the most Part of these, *Hasty Marriages are sudden Vengeancies* ; and these of them that have been in Uncleaness, will get their Marriage-Lines anti-dated for Sixpence, to evite Censure and Shame.

4thly, Their dreadful unheard-of Ways of swearing, the Devil's free Volunteers, crying to damn their Souls for Christ's Sake, and others for his Glory's Sake, which are to be heard in our Streets ; others wagering their Bottles of Wine, who to outstrip in greatest Oaths ; Others, when their Comerades are going for *England*, request them, as their best Service and News, that if there be any new-coined Oaths, to write and send them down, for the old Ones in *Scotland* are become stale. Many have changed the holy and blessed Name of God to *Gad*, one of his sinful mortal Creatures ; yea, some called Presbyterian Ministers, who affect the *English* Cant, follow their hellish Example even in their Pulpits, which I have heard ; which struck me with Consternation, and filled me with Indignation to hear the holy Name of God so irreverently mentioned, or rather blasphemed ; and many tender Souls, complaining of it to me, declared, that it made their Hearts to quake. The Reverend Sententious old Mr. *James Kirkton*, said in his Pulpit in *Edinburgh*, That Swearing was not a Saint's Sin, for it was not possible that a Saint of God could be guilty of it habitually. I remember near Forty Years ago, I was with an old tender singular Christian, who came under great Trouble of Spirit, which put her in a Distemper, which was surprising and affecting to her old intimate Christian Acquaintances, her Distemper being somewhat high ; *James Wilson* and I were

holding her Hands, she had the Word *Devil* in her Mouth, but got it not fully pronounced ; her Heart so smote her, which made her throw her Hands out of ours, clapped and wrung them, and cried out, Now I know assuredly that I am cast off and forsaken of God, that my Enemy triumphs thus over me, the least of Oaths was never in my Mind or Mouth before ; for which she wept bitterly until she fell asleep. She came to her right Mind about Two Years before her Death, she minded it, and was ashamed of it : How much more Reason have our Debauchees, who are running as in a Race, in this and other Courses of Wickedness, who to be foremost to Hell ; and many Professors, who frequently have Devil, Faith, Fiend, Shame, and such like in their Mouths ! but Custom in Sinning, sears and slays the Conscience.

5thly, Open Prophanation of the Lord's Day, is so common in *England*, that it is hard among the greater Part, to know the Sabbath from the Week Day, and more and more abounding in *Scotland* ; the throng Streets, particularly Fields, Milk-houses, Ale-houses in and about sinful *Edinburgh*, is a sad Evidence of this ; many going to the Fields before Sermons, and after Sermons Multitudes go to their Walks ; and through the Kingdom People coming and going to and from Kirks, and between Sermons, not one Word amongst the greater Part of the Sabbath, or where they are going, or where they have been, and what they have been hearing ; as some tender Christians have said to me, that they have been very straitned how to be free of all Company coming and going, and their hearing so much carnal Discourse, and wisned, warsh, coldrife formal Sermons, have made them many Times stay at home, and spend the Day their alone : An holding Evidence,



amongst many others, of a great Restraint upon the Spirit of Grace ; it was far otherwise in our Sun-blink Days of the Gospel, as some of our old, exercised, tender, self-deny'd Christians, have said to me, That they were straitned of a convenient Place coming and going, so many lying in Corn-furrows, and under Bushes. The 500 Converts at the *Kirk of Shots* Sacrament, the 1630 Year, 20 Day of *June* ; while these Christians were upon the Stage, they would have had little Time when they met, but they would have had some Notes of that Sermon. It is one of the holdingest Signs or Marks, to try our selves and others, to know how it is with us and them, according as we remember and keep, or forget and break the Sabbath : I know from sad Experience, the Heart will not be kept ; but, I am as sure, we may keep our Tongues, tho' we should stop them with our Hand, and not sin our own Souls, and the Souls of others. Open profaning the Sabbath is such a Sin, that sometimes hath been punished, by letting them fall into Crimes, that have brought them to a dismal End, as I have heard many of our Malefactors confess. One instance amongst many, that might be given, I cannot pass here, of the Lords very remarkably punishing the open Breach of the Sabbath ; which I had from Mrs. *Hamilton* that singular Christian in *Donochadee* in *Ireland*, when I was there, since gone to her Rest : When her Father, Mr. *Andrew Stewart*, was Minister in that Place, he discharged all Boats or Barks to loose on the Sabbath ; one Sabbath-morning, six brisk Gentlemen with fine Horses and Servants, they threatned the Seamen to take them in, and go off ; they acquainted their Minister : He came to the Shore in his Night-gown, and spoke to them ; one of them put his Hand to his Sword, and threatned him, giving him ill Names ;

he walked a little upon the Shore, and then said, Go ye off, but if God do not remarkably punish you for Contempt of his Day, and threatning me, He never spake by me. He advised the Seamen quietly, to take Ten Days Provision with them, for they would need it, and not let the Gentlemen know of it, otherways they would take it from them, when they came to a Strait ; being a fair Gale, and 4 or 5 Hours sailing to *Portpatrick*, they took no Provision, neither for themselves nor Horses : They went off, and were not out of Sight, when the Wind turned, and rose to a very great Height, and drove them up to the North-Seas of *Scotland*, where they were in great Danger and Distress, more than eight Days ; their Horses died for Hunger, and some of themselves ; and, the rest liv'd not long thereafter : Let our many Takers and Travellers of Journies, Foot and Horse, upon the Lord's Day (never so much Practised in *Scotland*, as at this Day, tho' common in *England*) take a Look of this frightful Beacon.

6thly, A sixth Instance, That Scandalous Omission of the Worship of God in Families, which is too universally found in *England*, and abounding more amongst us in *Scotland*, especially in *Edinburgh*, the most Part singing only a Verse of a *Psalm*, and reading a Chapter ; on the Sabbath Evening some pray, and many not, and no more till the next Sabbath Evening : And, through the Kingdom, some only at Night, when they and their Families are indisposed being too late, sparing only that Bit of Time which cost them nothing, and in the Morning, ere they get their Eyes cleared, the Devil crying in at the Window, Up, up, there is so much to do. And to work and Meat they go like Beasts, without sparing Half an Hour of their Time with their Families, to sing forth the Lord's Praise for their Safety

and Rest through the Night, or Prayer to the Lord to be kept in his Fear through the Day ; in Scripture they are reckon'd among the Heathen, and the Prophets have prayed for the outpouring of the Lord's Fury upon both ; and not only the Wicked, but all that forget to seek the Lord, will be turn'd into Hell : It was one of the sententious publick Sayings of blessed *Cargil*, That avowed Enemies of God, and Strangers to a God in Christ, were like Rivers that run contrair, to the East and to the West, but all ran in to the Ocean of God's Wrath at last. The World shall never perswade me, that any gracious Soul, that ever bowed a Knee in good Earnest in Secret, will dare habitually to neglect the Worship of God in their Families who have them ; and yet how many Church-Officers and Members are guilty of this, and admitted to all Church-privileges without Censure for it ! But, for the most Part, there is nothing now censured by Church-Judicatories, but Adultery and Fornication : It hath been otherwise, sometime a Day in *Scotland*, that nothing was to pass without Censure, less or more, that might be a Stain or Blot, or ill Example to a Christian Congregation.

7thly, Some Years ago we had a profane, obscene Meeting, called, *The Horn-order* : and now we have got a new Assembly and publick Meeting, called *Love for Love*, but more truly, *Lust for Lust* ; all Nurseries of Profanity and Vanity, and Excitements to base Lusts ; so that it is a Shame to speak of these Things that are said and done amongst them. Some Years ago also our Women deformed their Heads with Cockups, and now they deform their Bodies with Hoops or Far-dingales, Nine Yards about ; some of them in Three Stories, very unbecoming Women professing Godliness, more fit for Harlots : If they had now distinguish-

ing Attires, and Places where they resorted, as it seems they had of old, they would be easeful to Men overrun and overdriven with the Fury of unbridled Lusts, as *Judah* was when he went to shear his Sheep: If we would allow our selves to think or consider, we need not be so vain, or look so high, being born Heirs of Wrath, and our Bodies to go to a consuming stinking Grave, and after that the Resurrection and Great Day of Judgment; and considering the End of our Clothing, and how we came by them, to cover our Nakedness, and for Warmness to our Bodies, made frail by Reason of Sin; and that the Sheep's old Clothes are our new. I remember about Thirty Years ago, when Cockups were in Fashion, some of them Half-Yard high, set with Wires; a solid serious Christian Gentlewoman told me, She was going to a Friend's Wedding, her Comrades constrained her to put her self in that Dress; she was uneasy in her Mind, and thought she was not her self through the Day: When she came home, before she changed her self, she went to her Closet to bethink her self how she had spent that loose Time, as Weddings and Fairs are to the most Part, and few that keep a Bridle-hand to their Spirits at such Times; after some Thoughts, she went to Prayer, her Conscience challenged her so sharply, that she rose hastily, plucked it off, and threw it from her, saying, Thou nor no such Thing shall ever come on my Head or Body, that I dare not pray with. O that all gracious praying Souls, who have a Mind for Heaven, would take good Heed what their Bible says, and notice this and such like Instances, and lothe, hate and abhor, the sinful, vain, fool Fashions of their Day, that the perishing World are ambitious of, who have neither Heaven nor Hell in their Eye or Mind, that all must go to, without Exception; many to

Hell, and few to Heaven ; and remember, that Heart and Life Holiness is the way to the last, tho' not the meritorious Cause of it : And all that have Ground to expect the End, must endeavour, by all commanded and appointed Means, to take and keep the Way to it. And in our Speech, our Scripture and old *Scots* Names are gone out of Request ; instead of *Father* and *Mother*, *Mamma* and *Papa*, training Children to speak Nonsense, and what they do not understand. These few Instances, amongst many that might be given, are additional Causes of God's Wrath, and the Effects and Evidences of His Displeasure appearing more and more against us, since the incorporating Union, mingling our selves with the People of these Abominations, making our selves liable to their Judgment, of which we are deeply sharing ; particularly, in that sad Stroke and great Distress upon many Families and Persons, of the burning Ague, Fevers never heard of before in *Scotland*, to be universal and mortal ; that, as blessed *Cargill* said, We needed not doubt of Judgments of many Kinds, great and long, coming upon this Land ; for, while we remained a national and backsliding People, He remained a holy and just God, to punish us nationally for our Backslidings.

A Third Reflection, Page 13th, where I say, Tho' I have had the Happiness to be a Hearer of the Gospel from my Infancy, in Fields and Houses, yet of late I have heard some Liths and Nicks of the Gospel made plain, and the Way of Salvation more perfectly taught than ever ; which, they say, is a great Reflection upon our worthy Ministers, who preached the Gospel in these Days, and suffered for the same.

*Answ.* This is no Ground of Reflection, if all would consider that it has been the Devil's Design through all

the Periods of the Church, when he could not get her burnt with the Fire of Persecution, then to drown her with Floods of Errors ; witness the Half-hour's Silence in *Constantine* the Great's Time, who was the first Christian Emperor, and converted in a miraculous Way, out of his great Zeal and Love to Ministers, gave them great Benefices, which they abused, to the great Increase of Pride and Ambition amongst them ; which brought Prelacy, and Prelacy Popery ; the *Arrian* and other Errors broke out, Darkness and Deadness seized upon the most Part of their Ministers (as, alas ! it is the Complaint of many Thousand gracious Souls through *Scotland*, of the greater Part of our own Ministers) some of the old Christians of that Time, who had seen the End of these Ten terrible Persecutions, and saw the Beginning of that Day of Peace, said, When we were poor, and had Wooden Cups at our Sacraments, we had Golden Ministers ; but since we have turned rich, and have gotten Golden Cups, we have Wooden Ministers : And if this half-blinded Age would consider the great Difference betwixt our last Period and this, in that Time the Devil sought to destroy us by the consuming Flames of Persecution, by reigning Tyrants and raging Tyranny, in State, Church, and Military ; now he's about to drown us with Floods of Errors. The Lord, in his Mercy and Pity to us, did not suffer such an East withering Wind to blow in the Day of such a rough Wind ; the Foundation of the Doctrine of Grace was not then struck at ; *Simson* and the legal Formalists were not then started up ; our worthy Ministers then had the National Snares and Sins to discover, and give Warning of, and the Doctrine of the Cross, and how to bear it, to preach to us ; they had not Time, Books, and Conveniencies for Study, being forced to flee for their Lives, especially



after *Bothwell-Bridge*, and hide in Glens and Caves : These few keeping up the publick Standard of the Gospel, and retaining their Faithfulness : They did indeed then preach the Substance of all Gospel-Truths, and a Word in these Days went, for a Blessing and Power went along therewith ; it came from their Hearts, and went to ours, and stuck there, to the Conviction and Conversion, Confirmation and Comfort, of these who had the bloody Ropes and Bullets to their Necks and Heads, and many other terrible hard Things to meet with. I have several Times heard the never to be forgotten Mr. *Renwick* say, That he was never satisfied with himself, when he got not the Work of publick Days divided, not knowing but it might be his last, and the last to many of them ; As, alas ! it was sadly verified in many of the chiefest, the next News being, *That they were in the Enemies Hands, hang'd, shot, or banished.* In his Lectures upon Controversies, and his Forenoon Sermon upon the Doctrine of the Gospel, and Afternoon upon the Way of bearing the Cross : And, if this carnal brutish Age would allow themselves to consider, this is not a Matter of Reflection, but Matter of Thanksgiving, and blessing God, that he is yet continuing his Loving-kindness to sinful, bloody *Scotland* ; that he has not altogether left us, in that he is raising up a Succession of Witnesses, both Ministers and People, to contend earnestly for the Faith ; a Handful of Ministers so enlightened and spirited of the Lord to unfold the Mysteries of the Gospel, and teach the Way of Salvation in such a clear and distinct Manner and Method, as ever it was since the Apostles went off the Stage : But this also gives Ground of Fear, that if our Half-Hour's Silence, or Day of Peace be lengthned out, the Wind of Error,

Delusion, Division and Confusion, blow more hard than ever.

A 4th Reflection is, upon the Seven strange Apparitions that I assert and insert in the 28th to 33d Page. The Certainty of them I no more doubt than if I had seen and heard them with my own Eyes and Ears; I had them from Christians of entire Integrity, who were my very dear and intimate Acquaintances: And why should the Truth of these preternatural Things be called in Question, and thought incredible, more now than in former Ages? Long since, Miracles, Prophecy, and the Apostles ceased to be, and the Canon of the Scripture compleated: Altho' it be no Miracle or extraordinary Providence we lean, or must lay any Stress upon anent the Truth of Christianity, we have the Scriptures a compleat Rule of what we are to believe and practise; yet it is the undoubted Duty of all the Lord's People to observe the great Works of the Lord, and consider his extraordinary Appearances, to keep in Mind and record them; as we find the Lord's People have done in former Ages; as *Josephus*, *Fox*, *Clark*, and singular Mr. *Livingston* Minister in *Ancrum*, in the Fulfilling of the Scripture, and God's great Appearances under New Testament Dispensation, commonly called a 3d Part, whereof he was the Author, and Mr. *Fleeming* the Publisher, as I shall make evident afterwards. A few Instances amongst many that might be given,

1st, *Constantine* the Great going to War when he was in Doubts of the Truth of Christianity, having only heard some short Accounts about it from his Father when dying; at Noon-day, the Day before he join'd Battle with *Maximinus*, he and his Army saw a Vision in the Heavens, with that Motto upon it, *In Christ ye shall overcome*. And that Night he was much troubled,

and concerned to know the Meaning, and was made to know it by an audible Voice ; which Motto he caused put upon his Coin to be kept in Remembrance, and was a Mean of his thorow Conversion.

2dly, When the damnable Error of *Arrianism* brake out, denying the Divinity of the Son of God, which spread so fast, that it became a common Saying, That all the World was become *Arrian*, which was earnestly contended against, by famous *Athanasius* and others ; a Voice cried aloud at *Rome*, To Day is Poison and Venome pour'd out upon the Church. Afterwards *Arrius* was called for this Error before the Council of *Nice*, and oblig'd to subscribe the *Nicean Creed* ; when doing it, *Constantine* being present, said, *Arrius*, see that you do it with your Heart : He had a written signed Paper in his Breast, asserting his own Tenets ; he clapp'd upon his Breast, and said, While I live I shall adhere to this. He went out, and was obliged to turn into a common Jack, and purg'd out all his Inwards ; when they found him dead, and took off his Clothes, they found that signed Paper in his Breast. Let our *Arrian Simson*, his Proselytes, and Favourites, look to this astonishing frightful none-such Beacon, which did some Way resemble that of *Judas*, who hanged himself over a steep Rock ; the Rope brake, and in his Fall all his Bowels gushed out. But considering what Back-door Distinctions, our *Scots Arrius Simson* makes Use of, when at any Time he's pinch'd by Dint of Argument ; he may justly be called the most wylie and subtile Fox, that ever Satan let loose into Christ's Vineyard in *Scotland* since the Reformation : But, how lamentable is it, that so many in Church and State, ever since he started up, should join in a growing Combination, especially at the last Assembly, to oppose his Deposition and Excommuni-

ication ! whereas, according to the Sentiment of some great Men, he deserveth Death by the Divine Law.

3dly, The astonishing Showers of Blood that fell in *Germany* upon their Clothes and Tables, that could not be washed off ; which struck the Emperor and all that saw it with Fear, before the 40 Years bloody Wars began, that these Showers of Blood did Presage : There were also great Swarms of Locusts of a strange Form, which did eat up the Fruits of the Ground, that increas'd that great Famine, follow'd with terrible Pestilence ; all which *Luther* did foresee and foretell, which came to pass immediately after his Death : These strange Things that have been in former Ages, and in our last Period, may be asserted that they were, but who can give an Account how they were ? But, because these Things are above the Reach, and cannot be comprehended by the old *Socinian* and *Simsonian* God of refin'd Reason, that is capable to understand all Things needful to be known, lately started up in *Scotland*, brutish Fools, that neither understand nor believe what they say, nor whereof they affirm. What can the Midnight dim Light of Nature understand of Divine Revelations, without Divine Illumination ? The preaching of Christ and him Crucified, and Salvation alone in his Name, was a Stumbling-Block to the wise *Jew*, and Foolishness to the learned *Greeks* ; but the Wisdom of God, and the Power of God, to every one to whom it was given to believe. But, that which the learned Criticks, and head-strong Wits of young Ministers and Expectants quarrel most, and have upraided me to my Face for, is, that 7th Apparition at the *Cross-foord* Boat, in the Months of *June* and *July* in the Year 1686, two Miles beneath *Lanark* ; which I say, I was there 3 Days together and saw nothing, which is all Matter of Fact, and

the naked Verity, which I am only ambitious of in all my Relations: But will these Wild Ass-Colts tell me, what stopped the Eyes of the long clear-sighted *Balaam*, that saw a Star to arise out of *Jacob*, a clear Prophecy of the Coming of the Messiah, and yet saw not the Angel standing with a drawn Sword in his Hand, and his dull Ass saw him, and stopt three Times? And what stopped the Eyes of the Men that were with *Daniel*, at the River *Hiddekel*, when he saw the Vision, but they saw not, but greatly quaked? And what stopped the Ears of *Paul's* Companions in Wickedness, going the Devil's Errand to *Damascus*, that saw the Light and made them fall to the Ground, but heard not the Words of the Voice that spake to him? And what stopt the Ears and Eyes of the Captain of the Castle of *Edinburgh*, who was alarm'd three Times at Night, while the Centinels were with him, but when they were sent off, he both saw and heard the different beating of Drums, both *English* and *Scots*, in that strange Apparition in the Year 1650, before the *English* came to it?

A 5th Reflection was sent to me in a malicious, slanderous, fool Letter, stuff with gross Lies, dated *June 24 1726*, from a Minister of this Church, who hath got himself settled in a Parish, by subtile Policy and cunning Craftiness; mentioning our Covenants, *Pentland-hills* and *Bothwell-bridge*, which are now idle Tales to the most Part, to deceive the Hearts of the Simple; wherein, I am sure, he was either intoxicate or mad with Wrath against me, or what I have published.

1st. He says, "That it is a base Practice in me and the Devil's Office, who is the Accuser of the Brethren, for me to give such a Relation of Ministers."

*Answ.* It is the Devil's Office, first to tempt to Sin, and then accuse for it; how he or any other can instruct,

that ever I tempt either by Advice or Example to any, of the many great and long Defections, these 78 Years in *Scotland* of all Ranks, wherein the Hand of the greater Part of Ministers hath been chief, first and last ; and their's attended with Aggravations beyond all others. But oh, and alas ! for the Blindness of the most Part of these called Watchmen, that have neither Sight of the many and great Causes of Wrath, nor Sense of the Effects and Evidences of the Lord's hot Anger appearing against us all this Day, under which the Nations is wasting, and the Church is sinking, and few laying it to Heart, or enquiring what meaneth the Heat of this great Anger.

2d. My Calumniator Minister, in that Serpentine Letter, says, " That he had seen a pitiful Pamphlet " signed by me, which, among other Things, is famous " for a Draught of Mr. *Peden's* Notes upon the Covenant of Redemption ; bearing, that it was made between twixt God the Father, and God-Man the Son, which " is Modern Divinity."

*Ans.* This is no new Sentiment or Expression ; That he is both God and Man, in two distinct Natures, and one Person for ever ; are the express Words of our Standards, and of our greatest and soundest Divines ; but this has a rank Smell of damnable *Arrianism*, denying that God the Son is Self-existent and Self-independent, that once overspread the World, and now is entering and spreading in the covenanted Lands of *Britain* and *Ireland*, especially *Scotland*, where it was never heard of before. There are several other Things in that Letter, that I may take Notice of, and lay in Broadband afterwards, being so much Noise about it, by his vaunting of it ; which will tend to his Shame, if he were not above it.



The sixth and worst Reflection, is, Professor *Hamilton* charged it publicly before the Commission of the Assembly with Blasphemy, and none made him any Answer ; knowing his Design was, to divert them from insisting against Mr. *Dunlop's* published Confession of Faith. Upon what Sentence or Expression he founds Blasphemy, I know not, if it be not upon that Mistake in the Press and 1st Edition, of adding Letter X in that Word Eternal, in his Notes upon the Covenant of Redemption, which makes it run a very bad Sense : Other Jurant Ministers said, It was Prejudice, for all might see, that it was neither the Design of the Author or Publisher. This is a Swatch, how they ly at the Catch, and snatch at every Thing, that tends to their own Hurt and others, and will make a Man or Men Offenders, not only for a Word, but a Letter.

The 7th and last Reflection that I take Notice of at the Time, I am charged with Inconsistency with my self, that after I have spoken and written so much against the Snare and Sin of these hearty, willing, swearing Ministers, that yet I hear some of them at publick Occasions !

*Ans.* When I took a Look with a dim Eye of the Height, Depth, Breadth, and Length of the Defection of these Ministers, heartily and willingly swearing that Bundle of intricate, implicate, multifarious and unnecessary Oaths, with their sad and bad Effects and Consequences, whereby the two chief Parts of the sworn to and sealed Testimony, are heartily and willingly renounced and deserted, being impos'd by the usurped and abjur'd Authority of the Lords spiritual and temporal upon the Ministers of this Church, and that as they are Ministers under the same Penalty with Civil Officers of State and Military ; Prelacy and Erastianism being the

Two chief Things against which there have been so much Wrestling, Contending, and Resistings, unto the Blood of so many, these 158 Years ; I resolved, that either there should be a wonderful Change of Dispensations, or Change upon them or me, ere ever I should designedly go to hear any of them ; but, at the same Time, I concluded, having given my publick Mite of Testimony, That if any of them came where I did not expect nor desired them, and if my Consent had been sought, would have been far from giving it ; at the same Time, also, I considered, that many worthy Christians, who far every Way outstrip me, that however griev'd they were at these backsliding Steps, yet they would not see them sufficient Grounds of withdrawing ; and many serious, gracious Souls, out of the Simplicity of their Hearts should cleave to them, these Things being no Thought of Heart to them, I would rather be denied to my Profit and Comfort, than direct or be stumbling to any of these ; and I think all should be more sparing of scourging me so sore with Tongues and Pens, when I willingly allow every one to follow their own Light, and stay or go, at these solemn Occasions, as they have Freedom, and be fully perswaded in their own Minds ; and that there should be a mutual Forbearance one of another, in these our melancholly none-such Circumstances : Doubting nothing but some of these have, do, and may, get Good of these Jurant Ministers, (when I cannot) that preach Christ, and him crucified, and Salvation alone in his Name ; as all will do, who have got a hearty Smack of the Sweetness of the Gospel themselves, and Gospel-Graces in Exercise : But as for these climbing Fleecers, whom God never sent, nor his People called ; and these legal Ministers, who seldom make Mention of the blessed Name of Jesus, even in their Prayers and Sermons,

through whose Blood alone we have Redemption and Forgiveness of all our Sins ; and when they do, to help the Discourse, they speak it with such a Breath as takes away the Savour of it, and evidenceth that it is wersh in their Mouths ; and mix our vile Works with his perfect, and patch his unspotted Righteousness, with the filthy Rags of ours, which quite mars the Beauty, Excellency, and Usefulness of his admirable, and adorable Doing and Dying ; and whoever are led in these ruining Paths with such Leaders, will certainly be destroyed. *Andrew Harlay*, in that malicious, slanderous, wicked Pamphlet, stuf with gross Lies, that he has signed and published against me, in Name of the rest of that Enthusiastick, Quakerish Party ; amongst other gross Lies, says, “ That I sat at a Table when a swearing Minister “ was serving it, and other People went off, and gave “ their Testimony against them.” This is not Matter of Fact ; I never then had the Occasion or Tentation ; or if it had been so, that I had been in a Mistake, I own, I would not have risen, but betaken my self to another Way of thinking at such a Nick of Time. I wish from my very Heart, that these few Ministers whom the Lord hath kept in this Hour of Tentation that is come upon us to try us, which have made sad unexpected Discoveries of the most Part ; whatever Freedom they have for themselves to invite these Jurants, with such foul Hands, to their Assistance at Sacraments, to keep their justly sinking, stinking Credit, that yet they would have Respect to the Stumbling, Offence, and Grieving of so many gracious Souls throughout the Land, who labour under manifold Discouragements, and the Ills and Wrongs about their Ministers the greatest ; when they came from afar to these publick Occasions, to be in such Straits, as not to know what to do, whether

to stay or go ; and these most of the Jurants that invite them ; it is not Love to them, or to what they deliver from the Word of the Lord, but to whiten their black Spots, and gather the People to them, whom they have given too just Ground to forsake or withdraw from them, as many have, and all should do : It was far otherwise with our old godly, zealous Ministers, who were very tender of discouraging or grieving godly Christians, that came to their publick Occasions, as is to be found in the 4th Passage of Mr. *Semple's* Life ; and the singular Mr. *John Livingston*, at that last Sacrament that he administered in *Ancrum*, served Twelve or Fourteen Tables all with one Breath, on this very Account.

However a prophane Age may mock, and divided Parties may disdain all my published Relations, Digressions and Expressions, being all Matter of Fact, and the carnal *Gallio's* do count them old Stories and idle Tales ; yet I know they have been and will be useful in informing, confirming and edifying to many gracious, zealous, and serious Souls through the World, that have not heard, seen, nor been Witness to what I have been these Forty eight Years past ; and may be exciting and upstirring to these two loudly called for Duties this Day, at the Hands of all the Lord's Israel. 1. Mourning, sighing, and crying for *Scotland's* Abominations of all Kinds, past and present, these 78 Years ; for these and these only have Ground to expect the Benefit of the Lord's Sanctuary, now when his Moth-Judgments, spiritual and temporal, are going through the Breadth and Length of the Land. 2. For frequent and fervent Prayer, That the Lord, in his rich Mercy, free Grace, and pure Love, would hasten over this Winter, wherein he is scattering his hoar Frost, and casting forth his Morsels of Ice ; Who can live in its Cold ? And for his

Glory's Sake, the Elects Sake, would send a Spring-tide, Spreading-Day of the Light, Purity, and Power of the Gospel, to the *Jews* and *Gentiles*, who are sitting in Darkness and have no Light ; that they may be brought to trust in the Name of the Lord ; and a discovering Day of the damnable Delusions of *Mahomet*, Errors of *Antichrist*, *Arrians*, *Arminians*, *Socinians*, *Quakers*, and gross Errors abounding among the divided Sectaries through the World, that the Blind may no more lead the Blind in such a Thronging to the fearful Pit ; and that he would send a Thaw-Wind to the decayed Face of Christianity through all the Churches called by his Name ; and that he would put a Stop and Stay to that Bensil of Backsliding, that hath been in *Scotland* these Seventy eight Years, and rebuke a Spirit of Error, Delusion, Division and Confusion, that hath been raging even amongst his own People these Forty nine Years, and cause these unclean Spirits to pass out of the Land ; and pour down a convincing, converting, reforming, covenanting Spirit again upon *Britain* and *Ireland*, that the serious Exercise and solid Practice of Christianity, may yet again come in Request ; and that the Lord would raise and keep up a Succession of faithful Witnesses, whom he will fit, spirit, and direct to right Methods and Measures, in their earnest Contendings for Substance and Circumstances of the sworn to and sealed Testimony of this Church, against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, Sectarianism, Schism, Error, Tyranny, and Defection, and whatever is contrair to sound Doctrine and the Power of Godliness, transmitted and handed down to us, by the vast Expence of Wrestlings, Prayers, Tears, innocent precious dear Blood, Blood of so many, for which they counted nothing too dear.

Christ's Reigning, and his Church's Flourishing, is

the only desireable Thing in Time to be longed for, and prayed for : These Things have been, are, and I hope, shall be, the earnest Desire of my Soul while I am upon the Stage.

PATRICK WALKER.

---

*I must again renew my former Request, to all into whose Hands this may fall, that what further edifying Passages are not come to my Hand, in the Lives and Deaths of these great Worthies, Masters Semple, Welwood, Cameron, and Peden, let them write distinct Accounts to me, and I promise they shall be carefully transmitted ;*

To be found within Bristo-Port, opposite to the Society-Gate, Edinburgh.

F I N I S.





SOME

REMARKABLE PASSAGES

OF THE

LIFE AND DEATH

OF THESE THREE FAMOUS WORTHIES, SIGNAL FOR PIETY  
AND ZEAL, WHOM THE LORD HELPED AND HONOUR'D  
TO BE FAITHFUL UNTO THE DEATH, VIZ.

*Mr. JOHN SEMPLE, Mr. JOHN WELWOOD,*  
*Mr. RICHARD CAMERON,*

MINISTERS OF THE GOSPEL,

ACCORDING AS THEY WERE TAKEN OFF THE STAGE ; WHO  
WERE ALL SHINING LIGHTS IN THIS LAND, AND GAVE LIGHT  
TO MANY, IN WHICH THEY REJOICED FOR A SEASON.

Together with a Vindication of *Mr. Cameron's* Name,  
and other worthy Ministers, Martyrs and Sufferers,  
from the many malicious Fool-Nick-names and Re-  
proaches cast upon them: With Remarks upon Twenty  
eight gross Misrepresentations and groundless and  
scandalous Reflections in *Mr. Wodrow's* History, and  
Answers thereto.

Shewing also the Non-such Danger the sworn to and seal'd Testimony  
of this Church is in at present, by Left-hand Defections and Right-  
hand Extremes, of being blotted, darkned, and buried in Contempt,  
by all divided Parties whatsoever ; so that few of the Young, far  
less afterwards, if these melancholy Days be lengthned out, will  
have an Uptaking, or read what their renowned Fathers contended  
so earnestly for, through all the Periods of this Church.

---

EDINBURGH,

Collected by, and printed for *Patrick Walker*, and to be  
sold at his House within *Bristo-Port*. 1727.

Gen. xviii. 17. *And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that Thing which I do ?* Amos iii. 7. *Surely the Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his Secrets to his Servants.*

Isai. xl. 29, 30, 31. *He giveth Power to the Faint, and to them that have no Might he increaseth Strength.* v. 30. *Even the Youth shall faint and be weary, and the young Men shall utterly fail.* v. 31. *But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their Strength : They shall mount up with Wings as Eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.* Isai. lvii. 1. *The Righteous perisheth, and no Man layeth it to Heart ; and merciful Men are taken away, none considering, that the Righteous are taken away from the Evil to come.*

SOME  
REMARKABLE PASSAGES  
OF THE  
LIFE AND DEATH  
OF  
*MR. JOHN SEMPLE,*

LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT CARSPHERN IN  
GALLOWAY,

(Commonly called *John Semple*): who died in the 72d  
Year of his Age.

1. **MR. SEMPLE**, by his singular Piety, and exemplary Walk, was had in such Veneration, that all Ranks and Sorts of People stood more in aw of him than many Ministers; yea, he was a great Check upon the lazy corrupt Part of the Clergy, who were much afraid of him. Upon his coming from *Carsphern* to *Sanquhar*, which are twelve Miles of bad rough Way, on a *Monday's* Morning, after the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper had been administrate there, the Ministers in all haste got out of their Beds to prevent his Reproof; but he perceiving them putting on their Clothes, said, What shall become of the Sheep when the Shepherd sleeps so long? In my Way thither, I saw some Shepherds upon the Hills looking after their Flocks. The Consideration of his Age, and early Journey so many Miles after his preaching the whole Day at Home,

had great Influence upon them, and made them much ashamed.

2. There were few parochial Visitations that he heard of, or were within his Reach, but he was at them, for encouraging of laborious godly Ministers, and censuring of such as were scandalous, even tho' he was not appointed: By his publick Spirit, he became a Terror to all that were insufficient and lazy, and over-awed them in such a Manner, that all about him used more Diligence in their publick ministerial Work.

3. He was very painful and laborious amongst his own People, preaching frequently on Week-Days, which is now rarely done in Country-Places. The Lord's Presence with him in Preaching, Catechising, and in the Exercise of Church-discipline, reclaimed that People, who were scarcely civilized before; Several of whom became eminent Christians, and were endued with the Grace of Prayer; of whom Mr. *Peden* used to say, That they had Moyes at the Court of Heaven beyond many Christian Professors of Religion he knew.

4. He sometimes had the Lord's Supper administrate two Sabbaths together in the Year, to which many godly People came from a great Distance; of whose Edification he was so tender, that the Ministers who were countenanced with their Master's most gracious Presence, were invited by him from remote Places to feed God's Children: He reckoned it no good Policy to invite his easy Brethren, as he called them, to be Sharers of Communion Work, for supporting their justly sinking Credit, or whitening their black Spots, when they stumbled honest godly People. He several Times said, that King's Children should be waited upon by the best Servants, they being most expert in what was most for the King's Honour, and for the Good of the Bairns. His

slighting, as 'tis called, of some of his neighbouring Brethren, was never resented by them, having that good Effect, through the Divine Blessing, that some of them grew better Men.

5. He was much given to secret Prayer, and ordinarily prayed in the Kirk before the sacramental Occasions, because the Kirk was more retired than the Manse. He set apart the *Friday* for wrestling with his Master for his gracious Presence on the Communion-Sabbath; and he being favoured with merciful Returns, to the great Comfort of both Ministers and People, he appointed a Week-day for Thanksgiving to God.

6. He used to wait very carefully upon Church-judicatories, and very rarely was absent, and that from a Principle of Conscience; tho' *Carsphern* be Twenty four Miles distant from *Kirkcudbright*, the Presbytery's Seat, notwithstanding that much of the Way is very bad. When he was going to the Foord in the Water of *Dee*, in his Way to the Presbytery, he would not be hindred from riding the Water, tho' he was told by some, that the Water was unpassible, saying, *I must get through, if the Lord will, I am going about his Work*; He entred in, and the Strength of Water carried him and his Horse beneath the Foord; he fell from his Horse, and stood up in the Water, and taking off his Hat, prayed a Word to this Purpose, *Lord, art thou in earnest to drown me, thy poor Servant, who would fain go thy Errands*? After which, he and his Horse got both safely out, to the Admiration of all Onlookers. He was never for sustaining of frivolous Excuses in Ministers, for their Absence from Church-judicatories; nothing would satisfy him as an Excuse, but invincible Hindrances, such as Sicknes, and unpassible Waters, and the like.



7. The Grace of God inspired him with Courage and Boldness, so that he was afraid of no Man ; he was as free with Persons of Quality as with the poorest.

A certain Nobleman, from whose House he was going home, sent one of his rudest Servants, well-furnished with a good Horse, broad Sword, and loaded Pistols, to attack him after Day-light was gone, in a desert Place ; ordered his Servant to do all he could, to put him in a Fright : Accordingly the wicked Servant surprized him, with holding a Pistol to his Breast, bidding him render his Purse, upon Pain of being shot dead immediately. He answered with much Presence of Mind, altho' he knew nothing of the Pre-concert, It seems you are a wicked Man, who would take either my Life or Purse, if God give you Leave : As for my Purse, it will not do you much Service, tho' you had it ; and as for my Life, I am willing to lay it down when and where God pleases ; however, if you will lay by your Weapons, I will wrestle a Fall with you for my Life, which you cannot refuse if you be a Man, for I have no Weapons to fight you with. In short, after many Threats in vain, the Servant at last discovered the whole Plot, & ask'd Mr. *Semple*, if he was not afraid at the first Threatning. Not in the least, said he ; for, altho' you had killed me, as I knew not but ye might, I was sure to win the sooner to Heaven. So they parted.

8. Tho' he was a sharp Reprover of all Sorts of Wickedness, in the Highest as well as in the Lowest ; yet he was so convincingly a Man of God, that the very Wickedest, to whom he was a Terror, had great Kindness for him, and spake very favourably of him, as one that wished their Souls well. When some Persons of Quality called him a Varlot ; another Person of Quality, whom he had often, and very sharply reprov'd for

his Wickedness, said, he was sure, if he was a Varlot, he was one of God's Varlots. (The Word *Varlot*, signifies the vilest and worst of all Creatures.)

9. There was such a Concern upon his Spirit about *Charles* the first, that one Time coming from *Edinburgh*, with some others, betwixt *Biggar* and *Coulter*, he lighted from his Horse to pray for him ; when he came up, some asked him what kept him behind ? He said, he had been praying that the King might be delivered from *Cromwell* the Usurper, his selfish and cruel Designs ; but could not prevail.

10. Some *Scots* Regiments in the Year 1648, in their March through *Carsphern* for *Prestoun* in *England*, to the Duke's Ingagement (as it was called) some of his Soldiers being informed, that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was to be administrated there the next Lord's Day, went to *Carsphern*, and put their Horses in the Kirk, and went to the Manse, and destroyed the Communion-Elements in a very prophane Manner. Mr. *Semple* being from Home, the next Day he complained to the Commanding-officer ; in his Complaint he represented the Vileness of such an Action, so pathetically, that it made a great Impression on the foresaid Person, who not only regrated what was done, but punished the most guilty, and gave Money liberally for furnishing the Elements again. After which, he said, with great Concern of Spirit, to the foresaid Officer, He was sorry for the Errand he was going, for he would not prosper, the Prophanity of their Army would ruin them. And all may see, that many were the Complaints of the General Assembly, in their faithful Warnings in these Times, of the Sins and Snares of that unlawful Ingagement, and great Wickedness of that Army going to invade *England* ; their great Prophanity of the Sabbath,

and abusing of Women going and coming from Ordinances, and many other Ways.

11. After this, Preaching at *Dumfries*, some Regiments of that Army being there, He said to the Officers and Soldiers, *Go ye up to Ramoth-Gilead and prosper ; but if ye prosper in the Way that ye are going, God never spake by me ; for I have beheaded your Duke like a Sybow ; if ye were once in England, his Head shall as sure go off him, as if I had it in my Gown-lap ; for God is not with you, and he will break you in his Wrath : And many of you shall never see your native Land again ; and these of you that escape, however brave ye are now in your fine Clothes, ye shall come Home bare and naked, swarming with Lice, for God shall smite you with one of the Plagues of Egypt.* An old Man, who was one of them, told me, that he was sure this Threatning was made out upon them, for they were like to be eaten up with a Swarm of them. After Sermon, a Colonel being his Hearer, challenged him upon the Street, for speaking against what was their Duty and good Design, to fight for King and Country ; and gave him ill Names, calling him a Varlot, old greeting Carle. To whom he answered, that he was no more a Varlot, than he had the saving Grace of God ; and that he was as free of, as the Birk is of Leaves at *Yool-even* ; and as to my Preaching, I have told you the Truth, which you will find to your sad Experience, and many will see to be no Falshood ; for ye are neither for the Good of the King nor Country, but against God.

12. After the News came to *Carsphern*, that the Duke's Army were near *Prestoun*, Mr. *Semple* being in Company with several Gentlemen, went out of their Company for about the Space of an Hour : When he returned, they asked him where he had been ; he took

up the Lap of his Night-gown, and said, I have gotten the Duke's Head, there ye will hear that the Cavaliers are routed, and that their General will lose his Head ; all which came to pass, as the History of these Times declare.

13. When the News came that the Usurper *Cromwell*, and these with him, were trying *Charles I.* for his Life, some asked Mr. *Semple* what he thought would become of the King? He went to his Closet a little, and, coming again to them, he said, The King's gone, he is a dead Man, he will neither do us Good nor Ill any more. Which also was a Truth.

14. Mr. *Semple* passing by the House of *Kenmure*, to which the Masons were making some Additions, he said, Lads, ye are very busy in enlarging and repairing that House, but it will be burnt like a Crow-nest, in a misty *May-morning*. After he was gone, the Masons told my Lord, that Mr. *Semple* was gone by, and had spoken to them ; he asked them what he said to them? they told his Lordship as above : He said, Alas, it will be too true, if he said so : Which accordingly came to pass, in a very dark misty *May-morning*, by the *English*.

15. Having foretold that some People, who were to be transported to *Carolina* in *America*, should never see it, and being misinformed that they were arrived there, he became melancholly, and after some Time receiving the true Account that they never reached *Carolina*, being forced by stormy contrary Winds, he took off his Hat before several Gentlemen and others, when he was assured of their return, he said, with great Joy, *I thank my God, he never beguiled me yet.*

16. He often said to a Person of Quality (which was my Lord *Kenmure*) that he was a rough wicked Man, for which God would shake him over Hell before he

died ; yet God would give him his Soul for a Prey. At last, it came to pass ; for the said Person was seized with great Terror of Conscience for his original Guilt, and wicked vitious Life, almost to the Height of utter Despair ; yet God was so gracious to him before his Death, that he not only relieved him from these Terrors, but favoured him with the Consolations of Christ : So that, to the Conviction of all about him, he died well, and to the great Joy and Satisfaction of his Relations.

17. One Time hearing the old worthy Mr. *Andrew Cant*, sometime Minister in *Aberdeen*, and his Son Mr. *Andrew Cant* preach in *Edinburgh*, after Supper being desired to pray in the Family, he had these singular Expressions anent their Sermons, Lord, we had a very good Dish set before us this Forenoon, in a very homely Dress ; and in the Afternoon, wholsom Food, but in a very airy fine Dress : Good Lord, pierce his Heart with the Compunction of a broken Law, and fright him with the Terror of the Curses thereof ; good Lord, brod him, and let out the Wind out of him, make him like his Father ; otherwise he will be a sad Grief of Heart to many : As was sadly verified afterwards, he turning one of the prelatical Curates in *Edinburgh*, which his honest old Father always feared, and sometimes told him. One Time, going a Piece of Way together, he was skipping before his Father, he said, Souple *Andrew*, I fear that be thy Fault all thy Days, both in Principle and Practice.

18. When he visited his Parish, he caused every Head of a Family pray after he had prayed, and exhorted every Member of the Family ; this Method of obliging Heads of Families to pray, before the Minister and Family, has been remarkably followed with Suc-

cess, altho' many now refuse it ; but they were all so subject to him, that few positively refused, excepting one Man, who was left of God to do far worse afterwards.

19. He had a singular Custom of obliging every Minister who lodged with him all Night, to give some Notes, or Observations upon the Scripture read in the Family ; or, if there had been three or four Ministers, every One to make their Observes, according to their Standing in the Ministry ; which was not only edifying to the Family, but useful to Ministers, in that it was a Tye upon them to be well versed in the Bible, being a Sort of an extemporary Lecture. Altho' this Custom be generally gone out of Request, yet it was look't upon as no small Trial of Ministers Ability. 'Tis said of a *Scots* Minister, who lectured without Premeditation, on the Ordinary of an honourable Family in *England*, where were present several Persons of Distinction, to the Conviction of some of the High-Church Party, who upbraided their Curates with Naughtiness and insufficiency, to do the like. Some Ministers practise this yet, which tends much to their Honour, being very sure this is not Enthusiastical Impressions, as Formalists and Neutralists call it, but the Fruit of much Reading, and a distinct Knowledge in the Scriptures ; an Evidence of a good Stock of Divinity.

20. He gave Tokens to two Youths, one of fourteen, the other sixteen Years, that they might come to the Lord's Table at *Carsphern* : Before he gave them the Tokens, he prayed for Advice ; (they being come from afar, some say from *Fife*) and after Examination, he found them endued with a great Measure of Christian knowledge ; but some Ministers quarrelled his giving Tokens to such Boys ; wherefore he desired these Mi-



nisters to catechise them, which the Ministers did, and allowed of their Admission to the Lord's Table : And, after the Communion, they gave satisfying Accounts of their Case, and proved solid Christians ; of whom Mr. *Semple* said to the rest of the Ministers, These are God's Bairns, and had more Grace than many that were far older, and therefore he could not deny them God's Food to their Souls ; they came from afar to meet with the Lord, whom they had heard to be sometimes remarkably present at *Carsphern*, and he hoped they would not repent their Journey. He dismissed the Lads with encouraging Exhortations, to be stedfast in the Faith, and to make good Use of their Bibles.

21. When a neighbouring Minister was distributing Tokens before the Sacrament, Mr. *Semple* standing by, and seeing the Minister reaching a Token to a Woman, said, Hold your Hand, that Woman hath got too many Tokens already, for she is a Witch : Of which none suspected her then ; yet afterwards she confessed herself to be a Witch, and was put to Death for the same.

22. A Minister in the Shire of *Galloway*, sending one of his Elders with a Letter, earnestly desiring Mr. *Semple* to come and assist him at the Sacrament, three Weeks before the Time ; he read his Letter, and went to his Closet a little, came back and said to the Elder, I am sorry that you have come so far a needless Errand ; go home, and tell your Minister, he hath had all the Communion that ever he will have ; for he is guilty of Fornication, and God will bring it to Light before that Time, by his own Confession : Which came to pass as he had said ; for that Minister confessed the Scandal before that Time, and was justly deposed for the same.

23. As Mr. *Semple* was going to *Glasgow*, he lodged

in *Crawford-john*, in his Way thither, on a Sabbath-Day ; and being in the Kirk in the Forenoon, the Minister seeing him, earnestly desired him to preach in the Afternoon, which he utterly refused. In Sabbath's Evening, being at Family-worship, when he prayed, he had these Expressions, anent that Minister, Good Lord, make this People quit of such a dead, lazy, unsufficient Minister, for they will never get Good of him ; soon after that, that Minister, of his own Accord, left that Place.

24. He said of a young Minister, that was thought to be very weak, and not much regarded, That he would prove an honest Man, and the longer he lived he would grow more and more in Gifts and Grace ; which was known to be Truth, for that Minister survived the Persecution, and died in good Repute, many Years since the Revolution.

25. He was preaching on Repentance, and in his Application he said, That except Sinners repented, they would as surely perish as that the Water was taking away the Bridge of *Douch* : At this very mean Time, this Bridge is said to have been two Miles up the Water from the Kirk of *Carsphern*, and it was found, that a Flood, by an excessive Rain that Day, took away that Bridge, in the very Instant he uttered these Words.

26. Another Day, preaching upon Justification, Whether by Faith or good Works, he said, Come here, *Bellarmino*, let me hear what you say to this Doctrine. *Bellarmino*, 'Tis by good Works. O *Bellarmino*, *Bellarmino*, you speak always with a stinking Breath ; there is much of such poisonous, erroneous, and damnable Doctrine, in your Church and Breast. But, come here, *Calvine* let us hear what you say ? 'Tis by Faith, in the receiving and resting upon the Lord Jesus Christ

alone for Salvation. That is well said, *John Calvin*, you speak always with an honest, wholsom, sweet Breath ; come, Man, set your Foot to my Foot, and we shall hough *Bellarmino*.

27. Many know, that *Carsphern* is a Place for Pasturage ; there had been some good Years together, their Flocks were increased, and they were coveting others Fields, which occasioned great Strife and Contention among them. About the Term of *Martinmas*, in the Application of his Sermon, he said, The Lord has been favouring you with good Seasons, and ye are lifted up, and not thankful, and coveting others Fields ; and there is Strife and Contention risen among you, which is a great Enemy to the Exercise of Grace, and a direct Breach of the Tenth Command, and a great Grief of Heart to me ; but keep in Mind this Day, (he mentioned the Day of the Month) and remember, that I told you, and advised you to take no more Rooms at *Martinmas*, than ye will plenish at *Whitsunday* ; ye that have a Thousand Sheep this Day, shall not have an Hundred then, and ye that have an Hundred shall not have Ten. That Winter was somewhat of an universal Death of Sheep, but especially in that Parish ; for, ere the Middle of *May*, there were few living Sheep in that Parish.

28. One Time, among many, he designed to administrate the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ; and, before the Time came, he assured the People of a great Communion, by Christ's gracious Presence, which should be most remarkable for the Effusion of the Spirit ; he told them also, that the Devil would be so envious about the good Work they were to go about, that he was afraid he would be permitted to raise a Storm in the Air with a Speat of Rain, to raise the Waters, designing to drown some of them ; but it will not be within the Compass of

his Power to drown any of you, no not so much as a Dog : Accordingly it came to pass, on *Monday*, when they were dismissing, they saw a Man all in Black, entering the Water to wade, a little above them ; they were afraid, the Water being big ; immediately he lost his Feet (as they apprehended) and came down lying on his Back, and waving his Hand : The People ran, and got Ropes, and threw in to him ; and tho' there were about ten or twelve Men upon the Ropes, they were in Danger of being drowned into the Water : Mr. *Semple* looking on, cryed, Quit the Ropes, and let him go, he saw who it was, 'tis the Devil, 'tis the Devil ; he will burn, but not drown ; and, by drowning you, would have God dishonoured, because he hath gotten some Glory to his free Grace, in being kind to many of your Souls at this Time, and the wicked World to reproach the Work of God. Oh ! he is a subtile wylie Devil, that lies at the Catch, waiting his Opportunity, that now, when ye have heard all, and gotten all ye will get at this Occasion, his Design is to raise a Confusion among you, to get all out of your Minds that ye have heard, and off your Spirits that ye have felt. He earnestly exhorted them all to keep in Mind what they had heard and seen, and to retain what they had attained, and to go home blessing God for all, and that the Devil was disappointed of his hellish Design. All Search was made in that Country, to find out if any Man was lost, but none could be heard of ; from whence all concluded that it was the Devil.

29. At another Time, designing to administrate the Sacrament, the Fast-day in the Morning being an excessive Rain, some of his Elders came in to him, and said, the People would not be able to sit without ; he said, I'll go out with you : They went to the Kirk ; for

some Time, he walked up and down the Kirk very melancholly, at last opened a little Door that looked to the North, where he stood for some Time ; at last, with much Chearfulness, said, Out of the North cometh fair Weather, we'll be no more troubled with Rain, until this solemn Occasion be over : But tell all your Friends to be in Readiness, and go quickly off, and take good Head to themselves in Waters, for the Rain will be excessive then. Which accordingly came to pass in every Jot.

30. At another Time, administrating the Sacrament, after the Forenoon's Work was over, *Elisabeth Corsane*, Mr. *James Rennick's* Mother, that singular Christian, told me this, with many other of these Passages. Her Husband and she commonly were at all his publick Fasts and solemn Occasions ; she knew not where to get any retired Place to go to, there being such a great Multitude, and the greater Part of them gone alone ; being some Drissle of Rain in the Time, she went in to a quiet Place in the Kirk ; a Minister's Daughter came in to her, comparing Notes together, how it had been with them at that Occasion, especially that Forenoon. Some of the common Hearers came in to the Body of the Kirk, and raised a Noice of shouting and clapping of their Hands ; which occasioned others to come in, and join with them in that confused Noise : The Ministers in the Manse got Notice, and came in haste to the Kirk, and spoke to them, but in vain. Mr. *Semple's* Servant ran to some Place where he knew his Master frequented ; he came in haste, and when he entred the Kirk, he cried, “ O ye subtil wylie Devil, that lies alwise at  
“ the Catch, begone, begone out of this House ; I  
“ thought I had fenced this Housse in His Name ; ye  
“ have neither Art nor Part with us : His broken Body

“ and shed Blood, was never broken nor shed for you, but ye are eternally excluded ; begone, begone.” Immediately they ceased. *Elisabeth Corsane*, and the other Gentlewoman, were greatly affrighted ; but they sat still, without opening of their Mouth. *Mr. Semple*, and others of the Ministers that were there, examined some of these People, what moved them to make the Noise ; but they could give no Account.

31. A Gentleman in a neighbouring Parish, who frequented his Kirk much, and frequently took home some of his Parishoners to sup with him, and detained them too long drinking, and with idle Discourse ; *Mr. Semple* got Notice, and went to him, and said, Sir, I am come to tell you, That God is very angry with you for prophaning His Sabbath, and enticing some of my People to do the same ; and earnestly exhorted him to forbear any such Practice, or else it would fare the worse with him. Accordingly, for some Time, he refrained, but returned again to his former Practice. *Mr. Semple* went to his House, but would not enter his Door, and told him he had heard he was returned with the Dog to his Vomit again, and within a few Days he should not have a Cock to crow Day. Accordingly, in a short Time, he was cast into Prison for Debt, and Arrestments cast upon him, his Effects seized upon and disposed of, which obliged him to engage in the Military. Some Time thereafter he gat Orders to apprehend *Mr. Semple* ; he intreated to excuse him, for *Mr. Semple* was the Minister and Man he would not meddle with ; for he was sure, if he did that, some terrible Mischief would suddenly befall him. *Mr. Arthur Coupar*, who was *Mr. Semple's* Precentor, told these Passages to a Reverend Minister in the Church, yet alive, worthy of all Credit, who told me.



32. He was so concerned for the right managing of the publick Worship of God, that he could not endure any Thing that looked like Carelessness and Unconcernedness about it, such as Sleeping or rambling Looks in the Time of it, or what gave any Disturbance, such as fighting of Dogs in the Church, or the like; he took very wise Methods for preventing of these Evils, so that few durst either sleep or look about them, or bring Dogs to the Kirk.

33. He had a very heavenly melodious Sound in giving out, or raising of a Psalm; which was so affecting to his Hearers, that many of them said, it helped them to a serious Frame; and that his Voice in singing a Psalm, tho' not very loud, was so peculiar to himself, that they never heard any to exceed him.

34. After the unhappy Restoration and establishing of Prelacy, his Zeal was so great and flaming against Bishops and their Underlings, that wherever he was, and whoever were his Hearers, Great or Small, he could never read and explain any Portion of Scripture, but he found Bishops and their Underlings, and somewhat in it against them; even in the Beginning of the *Genesis*, the Account of the whole Creation, but not one word that God created *Bishops*, (as such) and from that he inferred they were none of God's Creatures. This he spoke in that friendly House of *Duddistoun*, where he resided much in that Time.

35. A little before his Death he was apprehended, and after nine Months Imprisonment in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, was taken before the Council for his Non-conformity; they threatned him severely with Death or Banishment; he answered with Boldness, He is above that guides the Gully, my God will not let you either kill me or banish me, but I will go home and die in

Peace, and my Dust ly among the Dust of the Bodies of my People ; accordingly the Council dismissed him.

36. After this, he went home, and entred his Pulpit ; he said, I parted o'er easily with thee, which has been many a sore Heart to me ; but I shall hing by the Wicks of thee now : And on his Deathbed, his Zeal and Concernedness for the Salvation of his People was such, that he sent for them and preached to them, freely shewing them what Danger their Souls were in by Reason of their Unbelief and Estrangement from the Power of Godliness ; laying before them their manifold Sins ; to make them sensible of their Need of Christ, expressing his great Sorrow to leave many of them graceless as he found them, and his great Fears that he would give up his Accounts, as to many of them, with Grief. Which Words were so accompanied with Power, that made many of them to weep bitterly ; which would be a Wonder in this hardned and obdured Age, and mocked at, as the only Effects of a silly waterish Constitution, as if all the Tempers of the Saints were flashy, such as *David* and *Peter*, yea, and Christ himself in whose Constitution was nothing defective, who did frequently weep. However, Mr. *Semple's* Weepers were not all of the flashy Kind, for many of them proved solid Christians, and lived to acquit themselves like Men and Christians on proper Occasions.

37. He died with much Assurance of Heaven, and longed to be there, rejoicing in the God of his Salvation ; and under great Impressions of dreadful Judgments to come on these covenanted Lands, especially on *Scotland*, and the West and South thereof, above all other Places, by the bloody Sword of Popish, and others taking Part with them ; repeating these Words three Times over, A BLOODY SWORD FOR SCOT-

*LAND.* He was buried in the Church-Yard of *Carsphern*, and it is said his Grave is known there, to this Day.

### POSTSCRIPT.

The worthy Author of the foresaid Passages, whose Piety and Zeal was such, against Wickedness and wicked Persons, that made him frequently express himself fervently, after the unhappy Restoration, complaining, That all Ranks were growing worse and worse ; but, as for our Nobility and Gentry, he thought the Devil was run away with the greater Part of them. At other Times, he said, Would they know what the Devil was doing in Hell ? He said, He was going with a long Rod in his Hand, crying, *Make Way and Room ; for the King, Council and Bishops, and the rest of the Persecuters in Scotland were coming posting here, and few of them would turn back.* These, and such like Expressions, made him despised in the Eyes of the godless and wicked Crew, both in his Life, and since his Death. The mocking, lying Atheist, the Author of the *Presbyterian Eloquence*, to this Purpose, says, That in the Day of Judgment, the Lord will say, Who's that there ? *John Semple* will answer, It's e'en poor old *John Semple*, Lord. Who's that with you, *John* ? *John* would say, It's a few poor honest bonnetted Men. Strange, *John*, where's all your great Folk with their Hats and Silk-hoods ? I invited them, Lord, but they would not come. It's not your Fault, *John* ; come forward, ye are very welcome, and these few with you.

I am at a Loss, that I could not give a distinct Account, tho' I have enquired at many, how long he was Minister in that Parish, nor what Year he died after the Restoration.

---

*The Copy of a Letter written in the Year 1665, by Mr. James Welwood, Minister of the Gospel at Tindergirth in Annandale, To a Brother Minister.*

**LET** us put on Courage in thir sad Times ; brave Times for the chosen Soldiers of Jesus Christ, to shew their Courage into ; brave Times, offering brave Opportunities for shewing forth the Bravity of Spirit, in suffering ; that Love, that Loyalty, Meekness, that Patience, and every Christian Vertue, that cannot be shown forth in not suffering Times. Let us live in a lively Hope of a glorious Victory over these Enemies, risen up of late, whom Christ shall very shortly tread under Foot : Let us look for a Return of the many fervent Prayers of the many Thousands of the Godly in these Lands, which will be by terrible Things in Righteousness, terrible Judgments poured forth in hail Vials upon the Heads of the Enemies. Let us look for a glorious Church to spring out of these Trials and Troubles, which the greater they shall be, and of the longer Continuance, the more glorious shall the Church be. Let us enter into our Chambers, and shut the Doors about us, until the Indignation be over-passed, that is to be upon this Land : Great is the Indignation, dreadful are the Judgments that are coming upon this Land ; I tremble to think upon them, and yet I cannot

tell you : For as feared as I am for them, I am not deprecating them, but desiring rather they may come, and convince the Land of the Horridness of these Sins now reigning into it, which are counted but light Sins by some, and no Sins by other some, and gloried in, as high Virtues and Duties by many ; and that they may convince the Land, of the Innocency and Equity of the Cause and Covenant of God, condemned of great Iniquity, as the Cause of all the Troubles that have come upon the Land ; and that they may put an End to these Sins, that will never be at an End, but will grow daily more and more, to a monstrous Height and Hugeness, till Judgments put an End to them, and the Committers of them. And Oh that God would consume out of the Land, the great Consumers of the Land, and would send Pests among the Pests of the Land, and would send Blood among the bloody Men of the Land, and set every one against another ! Oh that our dreadful Judgments, that reach to the Soul, were turned into these that but reach the Body ; and that we were exceeding miserable in our temporal Condition, rather than so lost and forlorn in our spiritual ! Oh that the great Furnace were set up, that is to be set up in this Land, when the little Furnace is taken down ! It is but the little Furnace that is presently set up, pretty hot, & to be much hotter in a little Time, by the High Commission ; and it is for the Godly only, to purge them and try them : And many are warming themselves at this Furnace, and many are playing and dancing about it, especially the Lown of the Ministry ; but it is to be taken down shortly, when it hath come to its hottest ; and then the great Furnace will be set up in the Place of it, exceeding hot, whereat no Man shall warm himself, or dance about it, but all shall be put into it ; espe-

cially, the Lowns of the Ministry, that warmed themselves at the little Furnace, and danced about it, while they saw their poor Brethren burning into it. The Godly themselves shall not altogether pass free of this Furnace, but shall pass through it; howbeit, but lightly, to be purged over again from the Remainder of that Dross and Tin which the little Furnace did not purge out of them. The Ungodly shall all of them be casten into it, in great Heaps, that they may be consumed; till a Few that should come out again, after a huge Number are consumed, and those that remain of them unconsumed, but very ill burnt, as Brands plucked out of the Fire, shall join themselves to the Godly, some of them by Flatteries, some of them sincerely, well wrought upon by the Judgments: And when the Godly shall be well purged, and made ripe for the great and glorious Deliverance, and capable to bear it without abusing it, then shall be the glorious Days of the Gospel in these Lands, which the Servants of God have spoken of, that were upon his Counsel, and knew his Thoughts towards the Church of *Scotland*; then shall this great Captivity return in one Day almost; then shall our banished Brethren return, *They shall return to Sion with Singing; and all the Trees of the Fields shall clap their Hands, the Hills shall break forth before them into Singing.* Brother, ye do well in biding closs by your Charge, and keeping your self quiet: To be silent in thir Times, as far as may be without Sin, is a great Point of Prudence. Your very loving Brother, whom ye know. Let not this Letter be seen, nor known from whence it is, because of some Things in it that may seem hard. My Wife sends her hearty Commendations to you and the two Lads.



The Author of the foregoing Letter was a Minister of singular Piety and great Zeal ; many Evidences of both are given of him : I shall at the Time insert only one remarkable Passage, *viz.* That the Night his Wife died, he spent the whole ensuing Night in Prayer and Meditation in his Garden ; the next Morning one of his Elders coming to visit him, and lamenting his great Loss, and Want of Rest ; he replied, I declare, I have not all this Night had one Thought of the Death of my Wife, I have been so taken up in meditating on heavenly Things ; I have been this Night upon the Banks of *Ulai*, plucking an Apple here and there.

SOME  
REMARKABLE PASSAGES  
OF THE  
LIFE AND DEATH  
OF  
*MR. JOHN WELWOOD,*

LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL :

Who died at *Perth*, in the Year 1679, in the Month of  
*April*, about the 30th Year of his Age.

THE worthy Author of the above sententious Letter,  
had three Sons that I have heard of ; one Mr. *Andrew*, who is the Author of the *Glimpse of Glory*, lately published ; and another, who is a Doctor of Physick at *London* : But it is Mr. *John Welwood* I now speak of, whose singular Piety, and Flame of Love and Zeal, the World hath heard of ; which I dare not, neither can bury in Forgetfulness, these few rare following Instances both in his Life and Death, having had them from sure Hands well attested, altho' I do not publish their Names. As, first,

I am indeed somewhat lame, being 48 Years since his Death, that I cannot give an Account when, where, or by whom he was ordained ; only it is certain, it was some of our persecuted Presbyterian Ministers. Some

have many of his Letters that he sent to some of his intimate Christian Friends, wherein he insists much upon the distinct Actings of Faith and Love, Spirituality and Zeal. I never saw nor heard any of his Sermons published, save one that he preached at *Bogle's-hole* in *Clidsdale*, upon that Text—*If the Righteous scarcely be saved, &c.*

2dly, 'Tis said by some in *Annandale*, that he preached six Sermons in *Tindergirth*, formerly his Father's Parish, blessed with more discernable good Effects, than all the diligent Painfulness and Faithfulness that his Father exercised in the Ministry these six Years he was Minister in that Parish. Further,

3dly, He was a fervent Presser to all the Duties of Christianity, and in particular to the setting up and keeping up of Society-meetings for Prayer and Conference, wherein the Souls of many have been refreshed; and frequented them much himself: Particularly, one Night, at the *New-house* in *Livingstoun* Parish; when the Night was far spent, he said, 'Tis good loosing a going Plough, let one pray, and be short, that we may win to our Apartments before it be light, that we be not seen. It was the Turn of One who exceeded many in Gifts; but, before he ended, it was as light within the House as without. He said, *James, James*, your Gifts have the Heels of your Grace. And to the rest he said, Be advised, all of you, not to follow *James* at all Times, and in all Things; otherwise there will be Outs and Inns in the Tract of your Walk. When the most of them was gone, he said, What was he, that ye were all in such Haste to get him a Seat? Some answered, He is a very honest useful Man. He said, He's a round-spun Presbyterian; he will not long keep that Name among you; his House will be rather a Court-

house and Prison-house, than a Friend's House ; which sadly came to pass afterwards, as is known to many : One *John Hasty* a Weaver, who was obliged to make himself a Seat in the *Peat-nook* ; afterwards when he enquired for his Acquaintances in that Bounds, he frequently said, And how is the honest Man that sat in the *Peat-nook* ? He's worth Half a dozen of some that were at that Meeting.

*Athly*, In the Year 1677, there was an *Erastian* Meeting of Ministers, of *Actually-indulged*, and *Not-indulged*, kept at *Edinburgh*, procured by the Indulged and their Favourites, in order to get Union made up and kept up, or rather a Conspiracy-peace, without Truth, Unity, without Verity ; an holding Evidence of False-prophets and Backsliders. The godly Mr. *John Blackader* said in this Meeting, Before ye come to any Conclusion, let us set Days apart, and humble our selves before the Lord for our manifold Provocations and Defections, especially in deep Compliance with *Erastianism*. They cried out, Divisive, Divisive ; let us unite, let us unite. The famous *M<sup>c</sup>Ward's* Centendings are very plain about this unhappy Meeting, now published to the World. Mr. *Welwood*, Mr. *Cameron*, and a Third, but who the Third was, I cannot give an Account, if it was not the Faithful unto the Death Mr. *John Kid*, were called before this Meeting, in order to get them deposed, and the Act of Licence taken from Mr. *Cameron*, for their Faithfulness in preaching Separation from the *Actually-indulged*, to make them publick Examples to terrify others ; but they declined them as a lawfully constitute and qualified Judicatory, being made up of *Actually-indulged*. The North-country Mr. *Thomas Hog*, as he was commonly called, being in Town at that time, but would not meet with them ; some of the Ministers went

to him for Advice what to do with them : He said, His Name is *Welwood* ; but if ye take that unhappy Course to depose them, they will turn *Thorterwood*.

5thly, Mr. *Welwood* was a Man always of a lean tender Body ; he slept, ate or drank little, being always under deep Exercise about his State and Case, and a great Concern upon his Spirit with the Tyranny and Defections of that Day, especially of the Indulged, and so many others pleading in their Favours ; but after this Meeting, he turned more and more melancholly and tender.

6thly, Among his last publick Days in preaching the Gospel, he preached one Sabbath at the *Boulterhall* in *Fife*, not far from *St. Andrews*, upon that Text, *Not many Noble*, &c. He wished that all the Lord's People, whom he had placed in Stations of Distinction there and every Where, would express their great Thankfulness that that Word *Not many*, was not, *Not any*, that the Whole of them was not excluded. In the End of that Sermon, he said, (pointing to *St. Andrews*) If that unhappy Prelate *Sharp* should die the Death of all Men, God never spake by him. The Bishop at that Time had a Man-Servant, who asked his Liberty upon *Saturday's* Night to go and visite his Brother, who was Servant to a Gentleman near that *Boulterhall* : The Bishop ordered him to be home on the Sabbath Evening. He went with the Laird and his Brother to hear Sermon that Day. Mr. *Welwood* noticed him with the Bishops Livery upon him : When Sermons were ended, he desired him to stand up, for he had somewhat to speak to him ; I desire you, said he, and lay it upon you, before all these Witnesses, that when ye go home, ye'll tell your Master from me, that his Treachery, Tyranny and wicked Life is now near an End, and his Death shall

be both sudden, surprising and bloody ; as he had thirsted and shed the Blood of many Saints, he shall not go to his Grave in Peace, and that shall be in the Beginning of *May* next. The Youth went home, and, at Supper, the Bishop asked, if he had been at a Conventicle ? He said, he was : He asked what his Text was, and what he said ? The Lad told him several Things, But, said he, my Lord, There is one Thing he laid upon me before all the Multitude, that I should tell your Grace, That your Treachery, Tyranny and wicked Life, was now near an End ; and your Death shall be both sudden, surprising and bloody : As ye've been Blood-thirsty, and shed the Blood of many Saints, ye should not go to your Grave in Peace ; and that shall be in the Beginning of *May* next. The Bishop made Sport of it : His Wife said, I advise you to take more Notice of that, for I hear that these Men's Words are not vain Words. And 'tis said, that in the Beginning of *May*, his Wife spoke of it to him, and desired him to stay at home. Some yet alive, who were Witnesses to Mr. *Welwood's* Saying that Day, and saw the exact Accomplishment of it upon the third Day of *May*, told it to a Minister, and others of my Acquaintance, worthy of all Credit, who gave me this Account. The extraordinary Death of this Monster of Wickedness of many Sorts and Kinds, was foreseen and foretold by Several, long before it came to pass. It is said, that the famous, and faithful unto the Death, Mr. *James Guthry*, when he was Regent to the College of *St. Andrews*, and Mr. *Sharp* a promising young Man there, several Times wrote that Verse upon him,

If thou, *Sharp*, die the common Death of Men,  
I'll burn my Bill, and throw away my Pen.



And there's an old honest Man, one *Stephen Porteous*, yet alive, at *Edinburgh*, told me, When he was at *London*, banished in the Year 1678, with Mr. *Peden* and others, a godly old Minister in *Wapping* near *London*, called Mr. *Rydder*, invited him, and others of these banished Prisoners, to dine with him : He desired them, in the Time thereof, to give him a short Account of the Persecution in *Scotland*, especially of Prelate *Sharp's* active Hand therein ; which they did. After Dinner, he went to his Closet ; when he returned, he said, he was astonished at the Account they had given him of Prelate *Sharp's* Treachery and Tyranny ; but God had assured him, that he would raise up some *Norman Lesly* in *Scotland*, to execute Justice upon him as upon Cardinal *Beaton*, and his wicked Life was now near an End. This he spoke within two Months before it came to pass. Some Time ago I wrote a short Account of the unheard-of wicked Steps of his Life, particularly his strangling his own Child (begot in Fornication) with his Napkin, and burying it below the Hearth-stone, and his cruel treacherous Treatment of the Mother thereof ; but his Life and Death being now published by a more large and sure Hand, has prevented me, which I am glad of. Great Mr. *Rutherford*, of whom Apostate *Sharp* was a malicious Persecutor, said, when Ministers and others were admiring him for Goodness, that he would trample upon all their Necks. I have often wondered if ever the Sun shined upon a Man guilty of so many dreadful unheard-of Acts of Wickedness, attended with all aggravating Circumstances to make them prodigiously hainous, except his dear Brother *Judas*, who murdered the young Prince of *Iscaiot*, & his own Father, married his Mother, and betrayed his Lord. All knows what End he made, and so much

Noise of his Death, making it one of their insnaring criminal Questions of that Time, for which five faithful Martyrs were executed, and hung in Chains, in that Spot of Ground, *Magus-Muir*, the 25th of *November* 1679, who were actually free of his Death, having never been in the Shire of *Fife*, as is to be seen in *Naphtali*.

7thly, One Sabbath, among his last publick Days, a Tent was set up for him ; the Laird of that Ground caused lift it, and set it upon another Laird's Ground : When Mr. *Welwood* saw it, he said, In a short Time that Laird should not have a Furr of Land. Some quarrelled him for this Saying, that Laird then being a great Professor : He said, Let alone a little, and he will appear in his own Colours. Shortly thereafter, he fell in Adultery, and became miserable and contemptible, and was said by many, to be one of *York's* 4 Pound the Week Papists.

8thly, In the Beginning of the Year 1679, he said to *William Nicolson*, a *Fife-Man*, Ye shall have a brave Summer of the Gospel this Year ; and, for further Encouragement, they would be an old Man or Woman, that might not live for Age, to see the Bishops down, but the Church not delivered ; but ere all be done, ye will get few faithful Ministers in all *Scotland* to hear : But keep you ay among the poor mourning Remnant that is for God ; for, there is a Cloud coming on the Church of *Scotland*, the like of which was never heard, for the most Part will turn to Defection : But I see on the other Side of it, the Church's Delivery, with Ministers and Christians, that we would think Shame to open our Mouths before them.

9thly, He went to *Perth* about three Months before he died ; he was now, through bodily Weakness, laid aside from serving his Master in publick : He lingered

under a consumptive Distemper till the Beginning of *April* 1679, when he died. He lodged all the Time in the House of *John Barclay*, an honest Man ; and while he was able to speak, he laid out himself to do Good to Souls. None but such as were lookt upon to be Friends to persecuted Truths, knew that he was in Town ; and his Practice was, to call them in, one Family after another, at different Times, and to discourse them about their spiritual State. His Conversation was both convincing, edifying and confirming ; many reaped much spiritual Good during the Time of his Sickness, and continued thus to preach Christ while he was able to speak : Many came to visit him during the Time of his Sickness, and, among the rest, *Andrew Aiton*, younger of *Inchdarny* in *Fife*, about 18 Years of Age, a promising Youth, who grew and ran fast, his Time being short, giving Mr. *Welwood* further Accounts of the great Tyranny and Wickedness of Prelate *Sharp*. Mr. *Welwood* said, You'll shortly be quit of him, and he'll get a sudden and sharp Off-going, and ye will be the first that will take the good News of his Death to Heaven. Accordingly upon *May* the 3d, which was upon a *Saturday*, when he was killed, *Inchdarny* knowing nothing of it, and hearing of no Sermon near-hand upon Sabbath, he was riding with a Design to go to a Friend's House that Night, where he might have Occasion of hearing a Sermon to Morrow ; Enemies raging and riding for the Killers, came in his Way, fearing that they were seeking him, he fled, and they fired upon him, and wounded him so deadly, that he died to Morrow.

10thly, About the same Time, he said to another Friend, who came to visit him, 1. That many of the Lord's People should be in Arms that Summer, for the Defence of the Gospel ; but he was fully perswaded

they should work no Deliverance, but God should take a Testimony off their Hands. 2. After the breaking of that Party, the publick Standard of the Gospel should fall, and be buried for a Time. 3. After that, there should not be a Minister in *Scotland*, that any could hear or converse with, anent the Case of the Church, except two, and they should seal the Testimony with their Blood. 4. After that, there shall be a dreadful Apostasy and Defection. 5. God will pour out his Wrath upon the Enemies of his Church and People. 6. That many of the Lord's People should die in the common Calamity, especially these who have made Defection from the Way of the Lord. 7. He was perswaded that the Stroke should not be long; and upon the Back of that, there should be the most glorious Delivery and Reformation that ever was in *Britain*. 8. That this Church should never more be troubled with Prelacy.

11<sup>thly</sup>, In his Conversation with his Friends upon his Death-bed, he used very freely to communicate his own Exercise and Experience, and the Assurance he had obtained of his Interest in Christ. He said, I have no more Doubt of my Interest in Christ, than if I were in Heaven already. At another Time he said, I have been for some Weeks without sensible comforting Presence, yet I have not the least Doubt of my Interest in Christ: I have often endeavoured to pick a Hole in my Interest, but cannot get it done. The Morning that he died, when he observed the Light of the Day, he said, Now, eternal Light, no more Night nor Darkness to me. No mo of his last Words are remembred.

12<sup>thly</sup>, The Night after he died, his Corps were removed from *John Barclay's* House, into a Chamber, where one *Janet Hutton*, an eminent Christian, lived alone, till his Friends would consult about his Burial, as

much as might be, to keep off Trouble from *John Barclay* and his Family : It was quickly noised through the Town, that an Intercommun'd Preacher was dead in the Place ; upon which, the Magistrates ordered a Messenger to go and arrest his Corps. They lay the second Night in *Janet Hutton's* ; and, the next Day, a considerable Number of his *Five* Friends came in to Town, in good Order. The Magistrates would not allow his Corps to be interr'd in the Burial-place of *Perth*, alledging, That his Friends would insult them : They ordered the Town Militia to be raised ; *John Brice*, at the Time Box-master to the Gildry, had the Militia Arms in Custody ; he refused to give them out, and boldly told the Magistrates, he saw no Use they had for them ; for which he was cast into Prison. This honest Man was (after the Revolution) Baillie in *Perth*. The Magistrates allowed his *Five* Friends to carry his Corps out of the Town, and bury them where they pleased, without their Precincts ; but, any Town's People that they observed accompany the Funerals, they caused apprehend them, and commit them to Prison : After they were gone out of the Town, Friends sent two honest Men before them to *Drone*, four Miles from *Perth*, to prepare a Grave in that Church-Yard ; The two Men went to Mr. *Pitcairn's*, Minister there, one of the old plagued Resolutioners, (one of these Men is yet alive, who informs this) and desired from him the Keys of the Church-Yard, that they might dig a Grave for Mr. *Welwood's* Corps ; he refused to give them : The honest Men went over the Church-Yard Dike, and digged the Grave, where the Corps were interr'd. Thus the Church-Yard of *Drone*, is honoured with the precious Dust, of that pious and faithful Preacher of the Gospel. This is another lasting Witness of the Tyranny and Cruelty of that Day, upon the

living Bodies and dead Corps of the Lord's People ; they would not suffer them to live upon the Earth, nor go and ly beneath the Earth ; Witness their lifting of Mr. *Peden's* Corps after forty Days in the Grave ; and fixing many Heads, Hands, and other Parts of their Bodies, divided in Quarters, upon publick Ports ; and hanging in Chains, *November 27. 1679*, the five innocent Martyrs at *Magus-Muir*, (where that Compend of Wickedness, Bishop *Sharp*, got his just Deservings) and murdering of *John Wharry*, and *James Smith*, who were my very near Acquaintances, at *Glasgow-cross*, *June 11. 1683*, laying their dead Bodies on a Cart, driving them upwards of six Miles to *Inch-berry* Bridge, hanging their naked Bodies, as they were born, in Chains, to be Gazing-stocks to the World.





SOME  
REMARKABLE PASSAGES  
OF THE  
LIFE AND DEATH  
OF  
*MR. RICHARD CAMERON,*

LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL :

Who was killed at *Airs-moss*, and other eight private Christians with him, in the Year 1680, the 22d of *July*, whose Dust lies there.

1. **H**E was born in *Falkland* in *Fife*, his Father was a Merchant there. After he had passed his Courses of Learning, he was School-master & Precentor to the Curate in *Falkland*, and sometimes heard the Indulged. At length, he went to hear the persecuted Gospel in the Fields. In that Sun-blink Day of Power, when the Net of the Gospel let down at the right Side of the Ship, then a great Draught of perishing Souls was effectually caught; and it natively follows, That whom the Lord savingly enlightens to see Sin, and the Sinfulness thereof, and their lost State thereby, as the worthy Mr. *George Mair* said to my self. When he went to the North to preach Christ, he never touched the Sin of Prelacy, nor any of the rest of our national Abomina-

tions. For, if the Lord were pleased to bless any Word that came out of his Mouth, to the thorow Conviction and Conversion of any poor perishing Soul, all these would come in their own Time. It was that which made Mr. *Cameron* leave *Falkland*, and come to Sir *William Scot* of *Harden*, to be their Chaplain ; but his refusing to go with them to hear the Indulged, for which he gave his Reasons, this made him unacceptable to him and his Lady. He came south, and was some Time in Company with Mr. *Welsh*, and other Field-Ministers. Mr. *Welsh* perceived, that he was not only exercised unto Godliness, but had his own Share of Gifts and Learning. Mr. *Welsh* and others pressed him to undergo his Trial before them, in order to get an Act of Licence to preach the Gospel. For some Time he refused, but after much Intreaty he was prevailed with. Accordingly he got his Licence from Mr. *Welsh*, and Mr. *Gabriel Semple* and others, at *Haugh-head* in *Teviotdale*, at *Henry Hall's* House. He told them, he would be a Bone of Contention among them ; for if ever he preached against a national Sin in *Scotland*, it should be against the Indulgence, and Separation from the Indulged. This Account he gave of himself to some Friends, a little before his Death.

2. The first Place they sent him to, to preach, was *Annandale* : He said, How could he go there ? for he knew not what Sort of People they were. Mr. *Welsh* said, Go your Way, *Ritchie*, set the Fire of Hell to their Tail. The first Day he preached upon that Text, *How shall I put thee among the Children ?* In the Application, he said, Put you among the Children, the Offspring of Robbers and Thieves ? Many have heard of *Annandale* Thieves : Some of them, who got a merciful Cast that Day, told it afterwards, that it was the first

Field-Preaching that ever they heard ; and that they went out of Curiosity, to see how a Minister would preach in a Text, and People sit on the Ground : But if many of them went without an Errand, they got one that Day. After this, he preached several Times with Mr. *Welsh*, and Mr. *Semple* and others ; and no Noise about him, until 1677, that he and others were called before that unhappy Erastian Meeting in *Edinburgh*, of Indulged and Not-Indulged.

3. He preached several Times at *Maybole*, where were many Thousands of People, being the first Time that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was dispensed in the open Fields ; At that Time he used yet more Freedom, for which he was again called at a Meeting of Ministers at *Dindough* in *Galloway*. After that, he was again called before a Presbytery at *Sundewal* in *Dunscore* in *Nithsdale* : This is the third Time they designed to take his Act of Licence from him ; against which *Robert Gray* a *Northumberland*-Man, who suffered in the *Gras-mercat*, May 19, 1682, *Robert Neilson* and others, who were my very dear Acquaintances, protested. *Robert Gray* mentions this Protest in his last Testimony, and says, he was the only Instrument of confirming him in the Faith. At this Meeting, they prevailed with Mr. *Cameron* to give his Promise for a short Set-time to forbear such explicite Preaching against the Indulgence, and Separation from the Indulged, which lay heavy upon him afterward ; which I shall touch, if the Lord will. And it was not these that sat in the Presbytery that so prevailed with him ; but others, who would not sit with them upon that Design, who pretended to be as much against the indulged Men as he was, who overcame him. The lamentable paralel Case we had in *Scotland* these Years bygone. All know

what a Fleece went off, in the Year 1712, to the Embracing of that Bundle of unhappy Oaths, flowing from that same poisonable Fountain of Erastianism, and the Prelatical Hierarchy, (both abjured by solemn Oaths before the Lord) that the Indulgence flowed from. Many, tho' they refused them in the 1712, yet were gaping after them, some of which could have thrust down the Cow, (to wit, that Bundle of Oaths) but the Tail stuck in their Throats, *viz.* Of taking these Oaths *heartily and willingly*; who, very *Balaam*-like, with Bocking and Gapping, with upstretched and outstretched Necks, and watry Eyes, with their Wives and other pretended Friends, by unhappy Advices, chapping hard upon their Backs to help them down with the Tail; and when they got all over, they went off in Two's and Three's at different Times, some of whose Names I could mention, like Persons ashamed, doing an ill Turn, not heartily and willingly, as they all swear at the End of these Oaths; and then, in the 1719, there was a softning, soupling, sweetning Oil, composed and made up by the cunning Art of carnal Wit, and State-policy; then all went over with Ease, and yet nothing but an old Tout in a new Horn. What a Mercy had it been to many, that all these Classes of the Indulged and our late Swearers had all gone off in a full Body together? It is possible, that the few Not-swearers, who have refused them upon their Peril, which is some Sort of a Testimony against them, would have taken other Methods in keeping up a more active Testimony against them, in refusing to join with them on Fast-days, without these broad and deep Oaths of Defection had been among the chief Causes of Fasts; and in mixing and joining with them in the Administration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, thereby helping them to stifle their Con-

victions, and Hardning them in these Defections, to the great Stumbling and Offence of many serious, tender, zealous Souls, thorow the Land ; some travelling 40 or 50 Miles, spending their Time, wearying their Bodies, and neglecting their necessary Duties, when they may have the same very Way at Home, and take Rest to their Bodies, when they cannot expect Edification to their Souls. Far be it from me to limit the Holy One, or determine what the Lord may do in the Acts of his Sovereignty to particular Persons ; but if ever these legal formal Preachers shall be helped to be the Instruments of Conviction and Conversion, and Swearers of the lately imposed Oaths be honoured to be National Reformation-workers, unless they get a Cast by common, then I am under the Power of a strong Delusion.

4. After the Giving of that weary Promise, finding himself bound up by Vertue thereof from declaring the whole Counsel of God, he turned melancholly ; and, to get the definite Time of that unhappy Promise spent, in the End of the 1678, he went to *Holland*, not knowing what Work the Lord had to do with him there, and to converse with Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward*, and others of our banished Worthies, where he was in the Time of that lamentable Stroke of *Bothwell-bridge*, when the Lord's People fell and fled before these devouring Enemies. His private Converse and Exercises in Families, but especially his publick in the *Scots* Kirk at *Rotterdam*, were very refreshing to many Souls, where he was close upon Conversion, from that Text, *Come unto me, all ye that are weary*, &c. and most satisfying and delightsom to Mr. *Brown*, *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* and others, who were sadly misinformed by the Indulged and Lukewarm, that he could preach nothing, but bable against the Indulgence and



Cess-paying ; but there he touched none of these, except in Prayer, lamenting over the lamentable Case of *Scotland*, by Tyranny and Defections. Shortly thereafter there was an Indemnity proclaimed, with the Grant of a third Indulgence, with the Cautionry-Bond, for every Parish to call what Minister they please, binding themselves, That what Minister they called, should walk orderly, and live peaceably, and deliver them up when called for, under the Penalty of Six thousand Merks : Which famous Mr. *Brown*, then in *Holland*, wrote against, discovering the Snare and Sin of this Bargaining with the Enemy, called, *The Banders Disbanded* ; which Book is extant in the Hands of some, to which Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* wrote the Preface. But this Indemnity lasted but one Month, and in this Month of *August*, the Field-Ministers met at *Edinburgh*, wherein the greater Part of them complied, and agreed to accept of that Indulgence, and to preach no more in the Fields, or keep the publick Standard of the Gospel, nor to license or ordain any that would do it ; with other Instructions, and Restrictions : Against which Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* wrote plainly, now published to the World. Upon the 14th Day of this Month of *August*, when the greater Part of Ministers were making Peace with these Enemies, the never to be forgotten pious, zealous, and faithful unto the Death, Ministers and Martyrs, *King* and *Kid*, were butchered at the Cross of *Edinburgh* ; their Heads and Hands were hashed and hagged off by the common Hangman with his bloody Gully, and set up before Sun and Moon upon the *Netherbow*-port, to be Gazing-Stocks to the World. In this melancholly Hour and Power of Darkness, when the Publick, Faithful, Free Preaching of the Gospel was given over, and the publick Standard thereof deserted in *Scotland*, great

Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* said to Mr. *Cameron, Richard*, The publick Standard of the Gospel is fallen in *Scotland* ; and if I know any Thing of the Mind of the Lord, ye are called to undergo your Trials before us, and go Home and lift the fallen Standard, and display it publicly before the World ; but before ye put your Hand to it, ye shall go to as many of the Field Ministers (for then they were so called) as ye can find, and give them your hearty Invitation to go with you : and if they will not go, go your alone, and the Lord will go with you. Accordingly, when the Day of his Ordination came, which was performed by Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward*, and Mr. *Brown*, and Mr. *Coulman* a *Dutch* Minister, whose Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness the World has heard of. When their Hands were lifted off his Head, Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* continued his Hand, and cried out, Behold, all ye Beholders, here is the Head of a faithful Minister, and Servant of Jesus Christ, who shall lose the same for his Master's Interest, and shall be set up before Sun and Moon in the publick View of the World.

5. Mr. *Cameron* came to *Scotland* in the Beginning of the Year 1680, and spent some Time in going from Minister to Minister, of those who formerly kept up the publick Standard of the Gospel ; but all in vain, none of them would go with him, except Mr. *Donald Cargil* and Mr. *Thomas Douglas* who came together, and kept a publick Fast-day in *Darmeid-muir*s, betwixt *Clidsdale* and *Lothian* : One of the chief Causes, was the Reception of the Duke of *York* into *Scotland*, a sworn Vassal of Antichrist, the Devil's Lieutenant ; as Mr. *Shields* used to call him in publick, with all the Evidences of Joy and Rejoicing, when he was rejected in *England*, and other Places ; as Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* makes plain, in his publick Writings, now published to the World. They

kept another Fast-day, for the same Causes, at *Auchingilloch*, upon the South-side of *Clidsdale*; which *James Robertson*, and others of our Martyrs, give their Testimony unto, even their faithful and free Preaching. This Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* wrote to him, that they would set Time apart and mourn, and make the Reception of the Duke of *York* one of the chief Causes; and excite and stirr up all the Lord's People to mourn in Publick for all the Abominations of *Scotland*; which is also now published.

6. After this, they were obliged to separate, and preach in different Corners of the Land, upon the urgent Call and Necessity of the People, being in a starving Condition for the Want of the Bread of Life, having been for a Twelvemonth before without a Meal: But behold, a greater Famine came on; for they wanted the Gospel from the first of *July* next Year, that Mr. *Cargil* fell into the Enemies Hands, until the *September* 1683, that Mr. *James Renwick* came from *Holland*, and with Courage and Confidence lifted this fallen Standard, fallen from all Hands, who displayed it, publickly his alone for two Years, in Opposition to all, until *December* 1685, that Mr. *Shields* escaped out of the Enemies Hands, and took Part with him. Then was sadly accomplished, to the great Grief of many of the Lord's serious zealous People, what Mr. *Kid* said in his last Dying Words, That he feared not only a greater Scarcity of honest Preaching and Preachers, but a real Famine of the Word; and what Mr. *John Welwood* said on his Death-bed, That there would not be a faithful Minister in all *Scotland*, that honest People could hear, but Two, and these would seal the Testimony with their Blood; That for two Years Time there would be such Midnight-Darkness, that neither Moon nor Star-light appeared. Then

was it, that the Lord's People might go thorow the Breadth and Length of *Scotland*, and from Mountain to Mountain, seeking the Word of the Lord, and could not find it, except in the Ladies fine Chambers in *Edinburgh*, and such like, where very few had Access ; then it could not be said that the Poor had the Gospel preached to them.

7. After their Parting, Mr. *Cameron* had a publick, desirable, confirming and comforting Day (to the sweet Experience of some yet alive) at the *Swineknow* in *Newmunkland* in *Clidsdale*, upon that sweet, Soul-refreshing Text, *Isa. 32. 2. And a Man shall be an hiding Place from the Wind, and a Covert from the Tempest, as Rivers of Waters in a dry Place, and the Shadow of a great Rock in a weary Land.* In his Preface that Day, he said, he was fully assured, That the Lord, in Mercy to this Church and Nation, would sweep the Throne of *Britain*, of that unhappy Race of the Name of *Stewart*, for their Treachery, Tyranny, Leachery, but especially their usurping the royal Prerogatives of King CHRIST : This he was as sure of, as his Hand was upon that Cloth, yea more sure ; for he had that by Sense, but the other by Faith.

8. Mr. *H. E.* that worthy good Man, who had his own Share of the Sufferings of that Time both in Prison and otherwise, yet had his Feet so far out of the Theats, and so far from taking Part with Mr. *Cargil* and him in the indispensable Duty of that Day, that he studied a Sermon to preach against them ; But on the Saturday's Night there was a Voice spoke aloud to him, saying, *Audi*, two Times. He answered, *Audi est*, I hear. The Voice said again, *Beware of calling Cameron's Words vain.* This stopt him from Preaching against them. This Mr. *H. E.* himself told to an old reverend Minister,

yet alive, his intimate Acquaintance, from whose Mouth I have it.

9. He preached at the *Grass-Water*, near *Cumnock*, upon the Fourth Day of *July*, 18 Days before his Death. In his Preface he said, There are three or four Things that I have to tell you this Day, which I must not omit, because I will be but a Breakfast or Four Hours to the Enemies some Day shortly, and my Work will be finished and my Time both ; and the First is this, As for that unhappy Man, *Charles* the II. who is now upon the Throne of *Britain*, after him there shall not be a crowned King in *Scotland* of the Name of *Stewart*. Secondly, There shall not be an old Covenanter's Head above the Ground, that swore these Covenants with uplifted Hands, ere ye get a right Reformation in *Scotland*. Thirdly, A Man may ride a Summer-day in *Galloway*, the Shire of *Air* and *Clidsdale*, and not see a reeking House, nor hear a Cock crow ; and several other Shires shall be little better, ere ye get a right and thorow Reformation in *Scotland*. Fourthly, The Rod that the Lord will make Use of, shall be the *French* and other Foreigners, together with a wicked Party in this Land joining with them : But, ye that stand to the Testimony in that Day, be not discouraged with the Fewness of your Number ; for when Christ comes to raise up his Work in *Scotland*, he will not want Men enough to work for him : Yea, he may chap upon the greatest Man in *Scotland*, and he may be a great Malignant, and say, Sir, let alone this *Babel*-building of yours, for I have another Piece of Work to put in your Hand ; and he will gar him work for him, whether he will or not. It may be, he'll convert the Man, and give him his Soul for a Prey. And there are some of you that are hearing me, may live for Age to see these

Things accomplished ; and, after these Defections and Judgments are over, ye may see the Nettles grow out of the Bed-chambers of Noblemen and Gentlemen, and their Names, Memorials, and Posterity to perish from the Earth.

10. 12 Days before his Death, he kept his Chamber-door closs until Night : The Mistress or Good-wife of that House having been several Times at the Door, but no Access ; at last she forced up the Door, and found him very melancholy : She earnestly enquired how it was with him ; he said, That weary Promise that I gave to these Ministers has lyen heavy upon me, for which my Carcase will dung the Wilderness, and that will be within a Fort-night. The like Instance we have of famous Mr. *Robert Bruce*, who came under a Promise not to preach for Ten Days, for which he fell under such a Terror of Conscience, that cast him in a Fever.

11. He had got such a large Earnest, that made him have a Soul-longing for a full Possession of the Inheritance, that seldom he prayed in a Family, or sought a Blessing, or gave Thanks, but he requested to wait for Patience till the Lord's Time came ; as several of my very dear Acquaintances, who travelled much with him, told me. It was so with many of our Sufferers and Martyrs in that Day, which I hope to give some Accounts of. The like Instance we have of the said Mr. *Robert Bruce*, who had such a Soul-longing for his Change, so as sometimes he said, I wonder how I am kept by my Master so long here, since I have lived two Years already in Violence (being 72 Years of Age,) I do not remember such Instances of any of the Saints recorded in Scripture, except old *Simeon*, who took the Child in his Arms, and the singular Apostle and Martyr *Paul*.



12. His last Sabbath, Mr. *Cargil* and he preached upon the *Kype-ridge* in *Clidsdale*. His Text was, Psal. 46. *Be still and know that I am God*. That Day he said, that he was assured the Lord would lift up a Standard against Antichrist, that would go to the Gates of *Rome*, and burn it with Fire ; and that *Blood* should be their Sign, and *NO QUARTERS* their Word ; and earnestly wished that it might first begin in *Scotland*. At their Parting, they concluded to meet the next Sabbath save one at *Craigmeid*, but he was cut off. On the *Thursday* thereafter, Mr. *Cargil* preached a tearful Sermon for his Death ; The next Sabbath in the *Shoats* Parish, upon that Text, *Know ye not that there is a great Man, and Prince fallen this Day in Israel* ?

13. The last Night that he was in the World, he was in the House of *William Mitchel* in *Meadow-head* at the Water of *Air*. About Forty Foot and twenty Horse being in the Fields, stayed with him that Week, being in Doubts whether to stay together, and to defend themselves from the Fury of the Enemies, or to disperse, and shift for themselves in Glens and Caves, and not appear, but when going and coming from following and hearing of the Gospel ; There is a Fool Story handed down, that that Handful was divided among themselves, which is false ; they were of one Heart and Soul, their Company and Converse being so edifying and sweet, and having no certain dwelling Place, they stayed together, waiting for further Light in that non-such Juncture of Time. There is a Daughter of that *William Mitchel's* foresaid, now an old Woman, living at *Edinburgh*, who told me (of late) again and again, that she gave him Water to his Hands his last Morning ; and when he dried his Face and Hands with a Tool, he looked to his Hands, and laid them on his Face, and

said, This is their last Washing, I have need to make them clean, for there is many to see them. Her Mother wept ; he said, Weep not for me, but for your self and yours, and for the Sins of a sinful Land ; for ye have many melancholly, sorrowful, weary Days before you.

14. *Bruce of Earlsball*, that wicked and violent Persecutor, having got the Command of my Lord *Airly's* Troop, and *Strachan's* Dragoons, was in Search for him and them ; Sir *John Cochran* of *Ochiltree* gave them Notice where they were to be found : Accordingly, at four of the Clock in the Afternoon, they came upon them with great Haste and Fury, lying in the east End of *Airs-moss*, a very desert Place. When they saw the Enemy so near, and no Escaping ; they gathered closs about him, when he prayed a short Word, and had these Expressions three Times, *Lord, spare the Green, and take the Ripe*. When ended, he said to his Brother, *Michael*, come let us fight it out to the last ; for this is the Day that I have longed for, and the Death that I have prayed for, to die fighting against our Lord's avowed Enemies ; and this is the Day that we will get the Crown. And to the rest he said, Be encouraged, all of you, to fight it out valiantly ; for all of you that shall fall this Day, I see Heaven's Gates cast wide open to receive them. *John Potter*, who suffered with *Archibald Stewart* the first Day of *December* thereafter, whose Heads were fixt upon the *West-port*, related this, and some of my very dear intimate Acquaintances, who wept thereafter that they died not there that Day, for they were afraid that they would never be in such a Case for to meet with Death. And these Eight that died on the Spot with him were ripe, and longing for that Day and Death. Mr. *Wodrow* says, That most of

these with Mr. *Cameron* were cut off; but this is a Mistake: There were Nine killed dead; *David Haxton* of *Rathillet*, *John Pollock* and *William Manuel* taken Prisoners. There were in all Sixty three, Twenty three Horse, and Fourty Foot: *David Haxton* ordered a Part of these Foot to take the Wind of the Enemy; but he that had the Command of that Party, fled too soon, and cried to the rest to flee; which some of them regrated to my self, that they ran not in among the rest of Foot and Horse, and fought it out to the last. Whoso desires to be further informed, may see a distinct Account in the *Cloud of Witnesses*, written by *Rathillet*, who had the chief Command of them, who was cruelly murdered and butchered at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, a few Days thereafter, in the same Month of *July*; the Hangman cutting off his Secrets, and throwing them at his Face, ripping up his Breast with a Durk, and taking out his Heart alive, going round the Scaffold with it fluttering upon the Point of the Durk; the Hangman crying aloud, *There is the Heart of a Traitor*; and then threw it into the Fire, which they had in a Chimney upon the Scaffold, with his Secrets. His Hands and Head were struck off alive, and his Body divided into four Quarters, and placed upon publick Ports of the Nation. *William Manuall* died of his Wounds, entering the Tolbooth of *Edinburgh*; *John Pollock* was thereafter banished. *Earlshall* gave a Guinea to cut off Mr. *Cameron's* Head, and Hands, which he hagged off with a Durk, with *John Fowler's* Head in stead of *Michael Cameron's*. Mr. *Cameron's* Body, with the other Eight, were all buried upon the Spot, with a large Grave-stone upon four high Pillars, with his Name upon the Head of it, and the Form of an open Bible before him, and the Names of the other Eight round the

Sides of it, which were, *Michael Cameron, John Fowler, John Hamilton, John Gemmel, James Gray, Robert Dick, Robert Paterson, and Thomas Watson*: And downward upon the same Stone was the following Inscription, all in very legible Letters;

*Halt, curious Passenger, come here and read  
Our Souls Triumphs with CHRIST our glorious Head:  
In Self-defence we murder'd here do ly,  
To witness 'gainst the Nation's Perjury.*

In the Year 1723, when I came from Mr. *Peden's* Grave-stone at *Cumnock*, I came to *Airs-moss* to that Grave-stone, and stayed some Time in that bloody Spot, and can assert the Truth of this. *Earlshall* marched to *Edinburgh* with Mr. *Cameron's* Head and Hands, and *John Fowler's*, with the foresaid three Prisoners. When they came to the City, he caused take them out of the Sack into which they were carried, and put them upon a Halbert, and carried them to the Council. The fore-said *Robert Murray* said, There's the Head and Hands that lived praying and preaching, and died praying and fighting. The Council ordered the Hangman to fix them upon the *Netherbow-port*. Mr. *Cameron's* Father being in the Tolbooth of *Edinburgh* for his Principles, they carried them to him, to add Grief to his Sorrow, and enquired if he knew them. He took his Son's Head and Hands, and kissed them, and said, I know them, I know them, they are my Son's, my dear Son's, and said, It is the Lord, good is the Will of the Lord, who cannot wrong me nor mine, but has made Goodness and Mercy to follow us all our Days. Mr. *Cameron's* Head was fix'd upon the Port, and his Hands close by his Head, with his Fingers upward.

15. *Stephen Cuthel*, who lived in *Borrowstounness*, a solid serious Christian, known to many, who died in the End of the Year 1715, in much Peace and Calmness, often told me, That immediately after this melancholly Dispensation of the Fall of these Worthies at *Airs-moss*, he went to *Holland*, and (as his Ordinary was) went and visited Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward*, who said, Come away, *Stephen*, I longed to see you, and give me an Account of the Murder of singular *Cameron*, and these other Worthies with him. When he gave him a full Account, he wept, and said, Oh worthy *Cameron*; Highly honoured of the Lord, *Cameron*! O Covenant-breaking and burning *Scotland*, O Blood-guilty *Scotland*, how many, long, and great shall thy Judgments be! *Stephen* said to him, Sir, since I came to this Place, it was said to me, That that Day that Mr. *Cameron* was ordained, ye continued your Hand upon his Head, and said, Here's the Head of a faithful Minister and Servant of Jesus Christ, who shall lose the same for his Master's Interest, and which shall be set up in the publick View of the World, before Sun and Moon. He said, Indeed, *Stephen*, 'tis most true; and it was no Foresight nor Forethoughts in me; but when my Hand was upon his Head, I was as much perswaded of it, and as much affected with it, as if I had been at *Airs-moss*, and seen his Head and Hands cut off, or as if I were standing at the *Netherbow-port* looking to it; I could be no more perswaded, affected and afflicted, than I was at that Time. Mr. *Hog* also of late told me, That he was present at that Ordination; That Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* prayed last, with much Fervency, and said, The Head on whom thir Hands are laid, shall be soon and cruelly cut off. That Dispensation, of the Fall and Flight of these Worthies at *Airs-moss*, was a Day of great Joy and Rejoicing, not only to

the stated Enemies, but also to the Indulged and their Favourites, telling it One to Another, as their joyful News, and some of them with loud Laughter, whose Names I could mention. Some Old Men who were publick at that Time assert, that *Earlshall* got 500 L. *Sterling* for that bloody Action.

Some of these bloody Enemies, that were there, said to my self, That that Handful were Men of the greatest Courage that ever they saw set their Faces to fight, tho' they had been at Battles Abroad ; and if they had been as well trained and armed and horsed as we were, we would have been put to the Flight, and few of us escaped ; their Shots and Strokes were deadly, and few recovered ; tho' there were but Nine of them killed, there were Twenty eight of us killed dead, and died in their Wounds in a few Days.



*Follows a short Vindication of Mr. Cameron's Name from the many foul Reproaches cast upon it ; As also of his faithful Contendings for Substance and Circumstances of the sworn to, and seal'd Testimony of this Church, thorow all the Periods thereof.*

**B**UT oh ! how lamentable is it, and to be lamented, that that pious, zealous, and faithful Minister of Christ, and Martyr for Christ, Mr. *Richard Cameron*, that not only his Name should be buried in the vile Ashes of all our Impressions and Notions of wild Extreams, but also his faithful Contendings for Substance and Circumstances of our attained Reformation, sworn to, and sealed Testimony, should be so blotted and bluthered with these Right-hand Extreams, and Left-hand Defections, that many have been left to fall into, so that few in the present Age, far less in the following Generation, can or will have an Uptaking of what he and these Worthies, that concurred with, and succeeded him, contended so earnestly for, for which they counted nothing too dear : As first, his Name being made contemptible by Drums and Pipes in the *Cameronian-March*. I wish that none of these (so called) had marched so hastily that Way, at that Time, in these national Circumstances, all Things considered ; tho' many good Men rose out of the Simplicity of their Hearts, and form'd that Regiment called the *Cameronian Regiment*, having good Designs ; thinking thereby to be in a better Capacity to drive away the prelatical Curats, to apprehend and bring to condign Punishment

our hand-wailed Murderers, and to represent Grievances to State and Church, seeking hot Water beneath cold Ice : But when they came under military Command, they were bound up from all these and other good Things they designed ; which made the greater Part of these, who retained their formal Zeal and Tenderness, weary, and come off. Nevertheless, they were never without some Evidences of the Lord's Care, Kindness and Protection, particularly at *Dunkeld*, a little after they were regimented, where they were so wonderfully preserved, when 5000 *Highland-men* came furiously to cut them off, being enraged with their Defeat, and *Claverhousé's* Death at *Killicranky* a little before. And designed Treachery by Collonel *Ramsay*, who since was General, and died in a Surfeit of Wine he having then the chief Command at *Perth*, who sent three Posts in Haste to my Lord *Cardross*, that worthy good Nobleman, to come off with his Regiment of Horse, and leave them alone ; which he was obliged to do with a sore Heart. They being but about 800, and destitute of Powder and Lead, sent to the foresaid *Ramsay* for them : He sent them Barrels of Figs and Razins, good to eat, but could neither hurt nor kill the Enemy ; and yet these 5000 were forced to flee, being frustrate of their Design in setting some Houses on Fire, that thereby the Smoke might come upon them ; but remarkably the Wind turned, and drave the Smoke both of what Houses they had fired, and of what Houses that Regiment had set on Fire ; and tho' that Regiment still gets the Name of *Cameronian*, the greater Part now cry as much for Damnation, as they did then for Salvation. And some worthy Christians said to my self, both in their Life and at their Death, That if ever they knew what the Pre-

sence of the Lord was, it was in the very Time of that Action, as I hope to give Account of.

2dly, By Pipers and Fiddlers playing the *Cameronian* March, carnal vain Springs, which too many Professors of Religion dance to ; a Practice unbecoming the Professors of Christianity, to dance to any Spring : But somewhat more to this. Whatever be the many foul Blots recorded of the Saints in Scripture, none of them is charged with this regular Fit of Distracti<sup>o</sup>n : We find it has been practised by the Wicked and Prophane, as the Dancing at that brutish base Action of the Calf-making ; and it had been good for that unhappy Lass, who danced off the Head of *John the Baptist*, that she had been born a Cripple, and never drawn a Limb to her. Historians say, That her Sin was written upon her Judgment, who sometime thereafter was dancing upon the Ice, and it broke, and snapt the Head off her ; her Head danced above, and her Feet beneath. There is Ground to think and conclude, that when the World's Wickedness was great, Dancing at their Marriages was practised ; but when the Heavens above and the Earth beneath were let loose upon them with that overflowing Flood, their Mirth was soon staid ; and when the Lord in holy Justice rain'd Fire and Brimstone from Heaven upon that wicked People and City *Sodom*, enjoying Fullness of Bread and Idleness, their Fiddle-strings and Hands went all in a Flame ; and the whole People in Thirty Miles of Length, and Ten of Breadth, as Historians say, were all made to fry in their Skins : And at the End, who ever are giving in Marriages, and dancing when all will go in a Flame, they will quickly change their Note.

I have often wondered thorow my Life, how any that

ever knew what it was to bow a Knee in earnest to pray, durst crook a Hough to fyke and fling at Piper's and Fidler's Springs. I bless the Lord that ordered my Lot so in my dancing Days, that made the Fear of the bloody Rope and Bullets to my Neck and Head, the Pain of Boots, Thumbikins and Irons, Cold and Hunger, Wetness and Weariness, to stop the Lightness of my Head, and the Wantonness of my Feet. What the never to be forgotten Man of God, *John Knox* said to Queen *Mary*, when she gave him that sharp Challenge, which would strike our Mean-spirited Tongue-tacked Minsters dumb, for his giving publick faithful Warning of the Danger of Church and Nation thro' her marrying the *Dauphine* of *France*, when he left her bubbling and greeting, and came to an outer Court where her Lady *Maries* were fyking and dancing, he said, O brave Ladies, a brave World if it would last, and *Heaven* at the Hinder-end; but fy upon the Knave Death, that will seize upon these Bodies of yours, and where will all your Fidling and Flinging be then? Dancing being such a common Evil, especially amongst young Professors, that all the Lovers of the Lord should hate, has caused me to insist the more upon it, especially that foolish Spring, the *Cameronian* March.

*Thirdly*, The Author of the *Proper Project* for *Scotland*, altho' he takes the fool Title to himself of being *True blue*, he cannot give his Pamphlet a Title, without declaring himself not excessively *Cameronian*: How can he or any other instruct, that Mr. *Cameron*, or these who concurred and succeeded him, did exceed the Bounds of covenanted Presbyterian Principles?

*Fourthly*, The Author of the *Scots Memoirs* dates that Nickname from the 1670 Year, whereas it took no Place till after Mr. *Cameron's* Death, and was very little to

be heard of until the Revolution, that they invented that foolish Spring ; and the late *Kersland* calls them by that Name at *Drumclog* before *Bothwell-bridge*. Why do they not all call them *Cargillites*, if they will give them a Nick-name (as Bishop *Burnet* does in his History) who was of the same Principle and Practice a little after Mr. *Cameron* was born, and which he sealed with his Blood as Mr. *Cameron* did ?

*Fifthly*, *John* and *Andrew Harleys*, and several others with them, overrun and overdriven with enthusiastick quakerish Notions, acted and led by *John Gib's* Spirit, and Mr. *Patrick Grant* and some few with him, have been dotting with a dizzy Head these 14 Years, since I was in Debate with him. And these Years past, *John* and *Andrew Harleys* have usurped the Office of the Ministry, taking upon them at their own Hand, not being orderly called, to preach, marry and baptize, which all sound Presbyterians abhor, however qualified they may be. I went and heard *Andrew Harley* make the Fashion of Preaching upon a *Thursday*, in the *Cowgate* of *Edinburgh*, being their ordinar Week-day, for informing my Judgment, and to confirm me of my ill Thoughts of them and others, as I have done several Times, and always got my Errand ; his Hearers consisted of five Women, his Brother *John*, a Boy and a Girl. He rambled thorow the whole 58th Chapter of *Isaiah* ; but his Sermon had neither Top, Tail, nor Mane, he had not one material Sentence ; and there are others much of the like Stamp, of bloody murdering Principles, who not only separate from all, but are for cutting off all who are not of their wild Sentiments ; which all have Ground to be thankful for, that the Power is not in their Hands ; which is evident to all in their publick Writings : And yet all these are foolishly called

*Cameronians* ; but more of these afterwards, if the Lord will.

*Sixthly*, In the Year 1721, one *Alexander Cairns*, a Servant in *Tillycoultry* Parish near *Stirling*, working with a Spade at a Ditch or Dike, his Head turned round. Some say, That some mocking Youths (he being reckoned a serious Man) lying hid, spake through a Speaking-trumpet ; he apprehended that it was a Voice from Heaven speaking to him, *Come up hither, and I will shew thee Things to come*. He stood gazing ; he apprehended again the Voice said, *There will a great Light arise out of the North, and go to the South, which should affright many, and put some Women distracted, and that there should be four Years of Dearth*, with other fool Notions. He came under the Power of such Delusions, that he quit his Work, and betook himself to Fasting, Prayer, and Wrestling, to know what should be the End of these Wonders ; but it had been better for him to have wrestled with the Plough and other Servile-work. When the set Day of *May* that he condescended on came, the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and other Places, were throng with People to see that Light ; but when the Day was far spent, my Soul was vexed to hear the Debauchees crying to damn the *Cameronian* ; others saying, yea some of our luke-warm Professors, The *Cameronian* is deceived, he is o'er like his Name-father.

*Seventhly*, Some Years ago, one Mr. *John Adamson*, who got an Act of Licence from the Presbytery of *Perth*, came to the West of *Scotland*, and desired to join with the Dissenters ; but they delayed, until they were better informed about him : At which he took Offence, and set up for his own Hand, to raise himself upon the Ruins of all other Parties whatsoever, and got a Party



to take Part with him in the Shires of *Air* and *Clidsdale*, and no where else ; A Stain to these two ancient Shires, where the Gospel had its first, greatest, and longest Seat. Tho' *Scotland* was reckoned among the rudest and wildest of the Heathen Nations, yet very early after Christ's Ascension, among the first of the Gentile-Nations, the Lord was pleased, in his unspeakable Goodness and Mercy, to send the Gospel to *Britain*. In these two Shires, the *Culdees*, and after them the *Lolards* had their Residence, who first imbraced the Gospel, and retained and maintained it against much Opposition. This was a Blot upon these two Shires, for such a Man as *Adamson*, on whose Head the Moon had Influence, especially at its Height : His publick Letters to the Presbytery and Magistrates of *Perth*, are a sufficient Evidence of this, to get a Party, and have such publick Meetings. So many hearing him, I went upon my foresaid Design to hear him, there being such a Noise about him, and got it. He rambled the whole Day, touched many Things, but I could gather nothing ; he put a toom Spoon in that People's Mouth, that could not feed nor nourish them : The Church excommunicated him, and he gave them Groats for Pease, he excommunicated them. Some serious Christians observed, that he took little or no Time alone for Prayer, Meditation or Reading ; for this Reason, some of the humble Pleaders for the good old Way, particularly in *Auchinclough* in the Parish of *Sorn*, four of them watched 48 Hours Night and Day. And tho' he had the Conveniency of that Chamber where Mr. *Peden* had the troubled Night about the *French Monshies*, and Fields ; yet they said to me, when I was there Six Years ago, that they were sure he took not one Moment's Time for any of the foresaid Duties. The Report of this, and

many noticing this more and more, made many desert him ; and tho' he had only an Act of Licence, yet he took upon him to baptize and marry ; this made moe and moe to forsake him. At length he proclaimed his own Marriage at some of his publick Meetings, and drew up the Form of a Marriage-oath, and caused a Man under a *mala fama* read it before them ; this was all the Marriage he sought. The two foresaid *Harleys* and others took Wives to themselves, breaking the good Order of the Church of *Scotland*. After this, people quite deserted him : He went to *Fife*, and built a House for himself in some common Place there ; he having made a good Hand among them in the West for a Piece of Money, tho' the most Part of those that followed him were poor, and none of the best. At last, he went some Miles to baptize a Child, the Way he was not called, being not lawfully and legally ordained and authorized so to do : Coming home, having the Ague, and taking one of these Fits, he went into a House by the Way ; but the People were so rude to him, that they would not suffer him to stay ; they having heard what Challenges the pious, zealous, and faithful Mr. *James Bathgate* Minister of *Orwell* (who ran fast, his Time being short) got by the Ministers of that Bounds, for his suffering him to stay all Night in his House, it being very stormy, and for letting him pray in his Family, and for singing Psalms at his Examinations of his own Parish, and for his keeping a Fast-day in his own Parish, for his Praying for Mr. *Gabriel Wilson* when he was under Censure for his Sermon called the *Trust*, and for his giving Thanks publickly to the Lord for helping him to stand his Ground when so many were fighting so fiercely against him. Mr. *Adamson* was also very desirous to have joined the Representers and Protesters ; which

they utterly refused. He went home, after these People put him to the Door, and died within a few Days, leaving his Death upon that Family, who would not suffer him to stay till that Fit went off. He and these that followed him in the West, were also foolishly called *Cameronians*.

*Eightly*, Mr. *James Taylor*, sometime Minister of *Wamphry* in *Annandale*, was process'd before the Presbytery of *Lochmaben*, and Synod of *Dumfries*, upon several Accounts, since that national Defection of taking that Bundle of unhappy Oaths ; and ever since, the Swearers have sought but a Hair to make a Teather of, against that small Handful of Non-swearers, being so blinded and byast with Affection and Prejudice ; affectioned to all who go Foot for Foot with them in Back-sliding Courses, and looking upon all with an ill Eye, and constructing all to the worst, of all others who dare not go their Length, venting more of their bastard Zeal against these Not-swearers, and these worthy Ministers and Christians, nick-named, *Marrow-folk*, than against all the damnable Errors and Abominations of whatever Kind abounding in these covenanted Lands of *Britain* and *Ireland*. Many lamentable Instances might be given, considering what the reverend Mr. *James Hog*, and Mr. *Bathgate*, and several others, have been tossed and vexed with ; but, above all, their running the Length and dreadful Height of deposing Mr. *Hepburn*, Mr. *Gilchrist*, and Mr. *Taylor* ; But especially of running the astonishing Height of excommunicating the last two by the Synod of *Dumfries*, authorized by the General Assembly, whereby it became the Dead of the whole Church ; as also the tossing of Mr. *Gabriel Wilson* Minister of the Gospel at *Maxton* for near two Years, from Judicatory to Judicatory, for that Sermon he preached

before the Synod of *Kelso*, called, *The Trust*, now published, which speaks more for it self, than all his and its Opposers have or can say against him and it. I wish he had published all their *Queries*, & his *Answers*, which would have given much *Light* to all who desire the *Knowledge of Gospel Truths*. At last, when he came before the whole Assembly, and many other Witnesses, he said, *Moderator, I have a few Words more to say, I shall not be tedious to this Venerable Assembly.* Mr. *Robert Dundas of Arnistoun*, then his Majesty's Advocate, said, *Not one Word, not one Word.* Mr. *Wilson* said, *Moderator, Seeing I have not Liberty to speak, I adhere to the Protestation of my representing Brethren.* Then there was a Speaking amongst the Long-heads, about the Helm, some saying, *O Insolence!* and others, *O Insolent!* others saying, *After all the Work about him, we have not gained the least Ground of him.* Let the unbyast World be Judge what a Stain this is to the sometime famous General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, heard of thorow the World: An unprecedented Case, for an Elder, (for as such he spoke there, & no Law-Advocates as such, should sit or speak before Church-Judicatories,) to discharge a Minister accused for his Doctrine, to speak in his own Defence, and none to cry out of Unjustice and Wrong: A Shame for us all, who were Witnesses to it, to keep Silence; much more for Members, where properly it became them to speak. I have often since the first Assembly, because of what I saw there and since (altho' I long'd to see General Assemblies and other Church-Judicatories) been made to wish I had never seen any such unfaithful Judicatories; and if I were not mortally guilty, I would rather venture my Neck before our Justiciary Lords, where I would get clean Pith and fair Play for my Life, than

before Church-Judicatories ; for if I were opposite to the Backsliding Spirit of the Duty, I would be sure to come off with Loss. How may the *Heathens* shame us ? Some who have been amongst them say, That some of their Judges keep their Courts in the night-time, that they may hear what is spoken, but not who speaks, that thereby they may give Justice to all Parties. It was a Wickedness in these Judicatories to give such Offences, and a Weakness in Mr. *Taylor* to take such Offence. Two Blacks will never make a White. What I have to say against Mr. *Taylor*, I harled out of his own Mouth. In the Year 1723, I was in the Muirs of *Evandale*, providentially upon the Lord's Day ; and he being to preach in the Muirs of *Kilbride*, I went and heard him preach before a considerable Multitude, where he sung the 19th Psalm from the 7. to the 12. holding forth 12 Advantages in these five Verses, exhorting all to prize and improve their Bibles, for they would be scarce in the West of *Scotland*, if once the *Papists* were amongst them ; and lectured very distinctly upon the 88th Psalm, of what Troubles were upon *Heman's* Soul and Body ; and preached upon that Text, *Buy the Truth, and sell it not*. He concluded, that Christ was the Substance of all Truths ; where he insisted in a very large and free Offer of the Gospel, for all to *come without Money*, &c. He insisted in the Afternoon upon the many Ways of Buying and Selling of the Truth ; and said, for him, he had been a Seller of the Truth, as well as others. I heard him with much Satisfaction the whole Day, until the Application of the whole, where he went out of my Sight, in saying, Tho' he was none of the youngest Men, some elder than he thought and said, that this was one of the most melancholly Dispensations that had gone over the Church of *Scotland's*

Head, that it was hard for any Man to speak, preach, or write, but some would take Exceptions, and make Reflections. He was excepted against for refusing Church-privileges of both Sacraments to Persons that were not, nor would enter into Society-Meetings for Prayer and Conference. 2dly, He was reflected upon, for refusing Church-privileges to Persons who would not come up the Length of the Testimony. I knew not what to make of this Length, until some of his leading Followers said, That it was these that heard any of the Ministers without Exception, and bind themselves in Bonds so to do. I said, Mr. *Taylor* could not instruct any of our Contenders that espoused such a Principle or Practice. He said, Mr. *James Renwick* ; these Things parted Mr. *Gilchrist* and him, and made Mr. *Gilchrist* say, when dying, Poor Man, he will run on in these untrodden Paths, and ruine himself. But, let Mr. *Taylor* father this Bastard Zeal upon whom he will, Mr. *Renwick* was neither Father nor Mother to it: None that I know now alive, was more Witness, nor so much concerned with his Conduct and Management in these Things, than I was ; yet I never saw nor heard of his asking any such Questions, whether they were in Society-meetings or not, or requiring any such Obligation : He did indeed preach up, and exhorted to this Duty of setting up and keeping up of Society-meetings ; but if he got known Persons to testify that they were free of publick Scandal, national and personal, of Commission and Omission, (For Persons, who came to him for Church-Privileges, could not have Certificates, nor would he have received Certificates from Curats or Indulged) and if they had a Competency of Knowledge in the Fundamentals, this was all he required : And sometimes, when Fathers were ignorant, or publick wrong



Steps in their Lives ; in that Case, if Mothers were satisfying, he allowed them to present their Children, the Father standing by, and receiving Rebukes and Exhortations to amend ; at other Times, admitting of Sponsors, when no other Course could be taken. I wish from my Heart, that Mr. *Taylor* and all others would beware of charging Mr. *Renwick's* Name with Falshoods : *Reproaches* broke his *Heart* while alive, but then he defended himself with Tongue and Pen ; and now, when he's long ago honestly off the Stage, to bury his Name in the Rubbish of Right-hand Extreams, is a great Injury. Besides all his other singular Enduements, he had a deep Reach of solid Mother-wit, and (of his Standing) was well versed in Church-discipline ; and if he lived until this Day, would have been esteemed a great Man for Discipline.

*Ninthly*, These Dissenters, for some Years commonly called *Mcmillan's* Folk, who were a Part of the united Societies before the Revolution (commonly since nicknamed *Cameronians*) for eight Years Time, except the unhappy Debates in the Year 1685, mentioned in my former Preface, were of one Heart and Soul, until the happy Revolution, that the Spirit of Division and Confusion was poured out amongst us ; then we were all like Men in a Dream, as the pious Mr. *John Blackadder* (commonly called *Guess again*) said in a Sermon upon that Text, *Psal.* 126. 1. in the Fields, wherein he asserted, The Lord would turn back our Captivity. He desired all the wise Heads of Wit in the World to guess when and how the Lord would turn back our Captivity ; for him, he would guess none, for we would all be as Men in a Dream. Then were there many Stumbling-blocks laid in our Way, on which many stumbled, and fell, and never recovered themselves till this Day ;

*First*, By the State, when King *William* was admitted to the Throne without our Covenants proposed to him, contrary to the national Laws of this Kingdom, enacted in Parliament, when *Charles II.* was present, in the Year 1650. *2dly*, When we saw so many of hand-bloody Persecutors sitting in that Convention of States, for this there was no Help, being their Birth-right, or legally cited to sit there, not ours. *3dly*, Some whose Hands were reeking in the Blood of Martyrs, whom we apprehended, and sought Justice to be executed upon them; but in vain, for the greater Part of them that sate there, were either guilty themselves, or their near Relations. *4thly*, Some were offended that any of our Societies should have concurred with many other honest Men in guarding that Convention, when there was so much Need for it, having no Forces in the Kingdom, and not knowing what the Lord was about to do in this doubtful Juncture, *Claverhouse* having upwards of an Hundred Horse in Readiness in Town, and many other wicked Men gathered to the Town, and dwelling in the Town, designed to raise the Convention: And these two worthy good Men, my Lord *Crawford Lindsay*, and my Lord *Cardross*, and Others, who had their own Share of that Persecution, were in Danger of being murdered, both by Night and Day; to prevent which, a Guard was kept at their Lodgings: *Claverhouse* and many others being enraged to see so many honest Men in Arms, every Day enquiring at the Convention, What meant the Inbringing of the Rabble. *5thly*, The hasty Rise of *Angus's* Regiment was ill taken by some: These were a Part of our unhappy Debates about the State; notwithstanding there were some promising Things in this Convention. The Bishops frequented that House for some Days, and said Prayers in the Morning; the

Bishop of *Dunkeld* was the last, where they prayed for the Man for whom they had often watered their Couches. The Convention discharged them to enter there again, and said, They had no Use for spiritual Lords ; and they were put out with Disdain and Contempt. *Skelmorly* said, Let them stay a little, and explain their Prayers, or else he would explain them as he understood them : For the Man, no doubt it was the Duke of *York* ; but his Doubt was in the Manner of watering their Couches ; for, sure he was, it was never with their Tears, but it behoved to be by Pissing and Spuing, when they lay drunk upon them. When they came out, some of the Convention said, They wished that the honest Lads knew that they were put out, for then they would not win away with heal Gowns. All the Fourteen gathered together with pale Faces, and stood in a Cloud in the *Parliament-closs*. *James Wilson*, *Robert Neilson*, *Francis Hislop*, and my self, were standing close by them : *Francis Hislop* with Force thrust *Robert Neilson* upon them ; their Heads went hard upon one another : But there being so many Enemies in the City, fretting, and gnashing their Teeth, waiting for an Occasion to raise a Mob, where undoubtedly Blood would have been shed ; and we having laid down Conclusions among our selves to guard against giving the least Occasion to all Mobs, kept us from tearing off their Gowns.

Their graceless Graces went quickly off ; and neither Bishop nor Curate was seen in the Streets ; this was a surprising sudden Change, not to be forgotten. Some of us would have rejoiced more than in great Sums, to have seen these Bishops sent legally down the Bow, that they might have found the Weight of their Tails in a Tow, to dry their Hose-soles, that they might know what Hanging was ; they having been active for them-

selves, and the main Instigators to all the Mischiefs, Cruelties and Bloodshed of that Time, wherein the Streets of *Edinburgh*, and other Places of the Land, did run with the innocent, precious, dear Blood of the Lord's People.

When the Convention came to discourse whether the Crown was vacant or not, Sir *Patrick Home* then of *Polwart*, said, That the Duke of *York* had never a legal Right to it, nor legal Parliament. Some said, If ye mention that, ye will be as wild as ever *Renwick* was. The Laird of *Blair* said, Wild! we have been hanging and shooting honest Men for Wildness, and now we are all turned wild together.

They unexpectedly, at this Time, did also justify and approve of what we had done in destroying the Monuments of Idolatry, and putting away the prelatical Courts. There were several other encouraging and promising Things in the State; but nothing but Discouragements from the Church, from which better Things might have been expected.

Upon the 16th Day of *October* 1690, the General Assembly convened, and had so little Sight or Sense of their dreadful National Defections in addressing and accepting of *York's* Toleration, and having their general Meetings under the same, as they were then called, that they had the Confidence to mention Mr. *Gabriel Cunningham*, one of the Actually-indulged, as their last Moderator: Their new-chosen Moderator was Mr. *H. K.* who was deposed for his Zeal and Faithfulness in his young Days by the publick Resolutioners, and, after that, preached none until the Year 1679, that the third Indulgence was granted; then he preached four Sabbaths within the Parish of *Mid-Calder*, where he was formerly Minister, and assisted at an indulged Sacra-

ment in *West-Calder* in *October* thereafter, where all that had been in the late Insurrection at *Bothwell-bridge* were debarred ; and then preached no more until *York's Toleration*, being One of the Eight who gave Thanks for the same, in Name of the whole Church of *Scotland* ; and who had baptized with the Curat in *Bathgate*, and paid Stipends and Cess ; and being an Heritor there, sent *John Hervy Wright*, (who lately died there) to the Enemies Camp upon a Horse, to inlist his Name under the Dragoons Banner, which all Heritors were charged to do : and he with Mr. *David Home*, drew up that Declaration, commonly called *Hamiltoun-Declaration*, which divided and rent that Handful of the Lord's People in Arms for the Defence of the Gospel at *Bothwell-bridge*. And tho' he, after long Silence, preached the foresaid four Sabbaths, and the whole Time of *York's Toleration* ; yet Mr. *Pitcairn* in *Drone*, who was active in deposing of honest Ministers for their Faithfulness in that Day, opposed his being Moderator, where he got some Sort of Reponing again. Their choosing such a Moderator, so guilty of our National Defections, of Commissions and Omissions, was a sufficient Swatch of what Members this first Assembly was made up of ; Men who had sinned away Zeal and Faithfulness, by wallowing in the Sink and Puddle of our National Abominations of Indulgences and Toleration, and many otherwise guilty of sinful and shameful Silence and Unfaithfulness ; the greater Part Tongue-persecutors, and some by Hands. These are the chief Reasons why these latter Times have been so unlike our former Times of Reformation : Then the most zealous and Faithful were Moderators, and sat at the Helm of Church-Affairs, and naughty Men were made stand back ; but at this Time, the Publick, Witty and Poli-

titious, consulting and racking the Rules of carnal State-policy, began like broken Heirs serving themselves to their Grandfathers, going back near a Hundred Years in settling the Church, passing over all the great Things that were wrought and done from the Year 1638 to 1649, not asserting the intrinsick Power of the Church : And all they desired and sought of the Convention, when drawing up the Claim of Right, was to rescind Prelacy and to establish Presbytery, being the Inclinations of the People ; a very loose unsure Foundation : Not one Word of its divine Right, nor renewing our broken burnt Covenants ; which was very surprising to some good Men in the Convention. It was also all that Mr. *William Crichtoun*, Mr. *Hugh Kennedy*, Mr. *David Jamison* desired or sought of King *William*, when sent to him, who was willing to grant all at his first Accession to the Throne (before he was imposed and biassed by the *Englishes*) that might have tended to the Good of the Nation and Church of *Scotland* : A none-such golden Season slighted and lost, without acquainting him with the Constitution of this Church, and Steps of our Reformation, and the superadded Ty of our Solemn National Covenants, or seeking the Renewing of them : But above all the Sin and Danger of Erastianism, in picking out of any of the Pearls of King CHRIST's Crown, which his Throne are dreadfully guilty of ; which affords Ground to conclude, that it is one of the chief Causes why the Lord, in Holy Justice and Mercy to this Church, has made the Crown tumble from the Heads of the unhappy Race of *Stewarts*. It is remarkable what good honest *Samuel* said to *Saul*, for his meddling with the Priest's Office, (the first ill Turn he did after he was made King) *Thy Kingdom shall*



*not continue, for the Lord hath rejected thee from being King.*

*Next*, When we saw our manifold and manifest Defections, especially in our Ministers, was to be passed, without either personal Acknowledgment, or being doctrinally condemned: And tho' it had been, as some write, that all our National Defections had been epidemical, that is, the most Part of all Ranks involved therein, yet then the personal Censure and confessing of them ceased; only National Fasting and Humiliation: But several of our National Defections were not epidemical; and tho' all of them had Names and Distinctions one from another, yet most of them lost their Names, and were not insert in the Causes of that first National Fast appointed by that Assembly. This also was very offensive, and stumbling to all who retained Sight and Sense of the Multitude and Hainousness of the same: A slight Way of Healing indeed, which now is undercotted, and seems to be incurable; the Nation wasting, and the Church sinking under the dead Weight of these, and our innumerable Provocations since, pyning away in our Iniquities, and spending our wretched Years in Trouble.

*Next*, The hard and bad Treatment Masters *Shields*, *Linnen*, and *Boyd*, met with; their Paper containing their Grievances only read in a Committee, not One speaking in Favours of it, except an old Minister from the North, who said, *That is a fell Sort of a Paper, it deals the Beetle among the Bairns, and gives me a Cuff in the By-going*; and condemned in open Assembly, tho' few of them knew what was in it. Old Sir *James Stewart*, Advocate, said several Times, This was a Stain to that Assembly: And let the unbiassed World judge,

if that Paper deserved these Epithets they gave it, inserted in their published Acts, *viz.* That it contains several peremptor gross Mistakes, unseasonable and unpracticable Proposals, uncharitable and injurious Reflections.

*Further*, When we were sent from the united general Correspondents to represent our Grievances, we were long put off, and with great Difficulty got them laid before them, many of them about the Helm looked upon us with a frowning Countenance; and when we saw many of our Bitter-tongue'd Persecutors sitting there as Elders, and had so little Regard to our Grievances, and Esteem of us, that they thought it not worth their While to give us any Answer; these and other Things made us come out with our Hearts filled with Sorrow; which made *James Wilson* say to me, Now is that sadly accomplished, what *Mr. Peden* said to me at *Mr. Cameron's* Grave, which is to be found in the 36 Passage of his Life; this was a Juncture of Time when we had both Mercy and Judgment to sing of, tho', Alas! the most Part quite mistuned a Time of Weeping and Rejoicing. These who had seen our first Temple in our reforming covenanting Days, and who had walked about our Zion, and tell'd her Towers, and marked her Bulwarks of Reformation, they wept when they saw this so unlike it: Others, who had not seen nor taken Notice, they rejoiced; some lost Sight of both their Eyes, and regarded nothing, either Right or Wrong; some lost Sight of their Left-eye, and saw nothing wrong; others of their Right-eye and saw nothing right. Oh they are happy who see with both their Eyes, whose Souls the Lord puts in Life, and keeps in Life, and whose Feet he keeps from sliding, under the strange Steps and Changes of his Dispensations.

The foresaid Grievances in the State, but especially in the Church, being many, laid the Foundation for all the unhappy Divisions and Separations that have continued now these 36 Years. Some are confident, that these Grievances were a sufficient Ground of disowning the State, and separating from the Church, and all others that durst not or could not go their Length in Principle and Practice : These were very bitter against the former three Ministers. Mr. *Shields* much lamented his Silence before the Assembly, and coming so far short of his former Resolutions, That if ever he saw such an Occasion, he should not be tongue-tacked : Masters *Linnein* and *Boyd* had too much Influence upon him, being in Haste for Kirks, Stipends and Wives. The greater Part of the Gleanings of that Persecution were for humbly pleading for the good old Way, in a legal Manner representing these Grievances to Judicatories of both Kinds : This, we thought, was a legal Testimony against them, and Exoneration of us ; and that nothing more was required of us, in our Stations and Capacities, but to mourn before the Lord for the great and grievous Wrongs in the State, but especially in the Church : The Snares being broke, and the Practices of these Defections stopt by this merciful Revolution-dispensation, tho' the Sin of the Tyranny and Defections of that Time did and do still ly as a dead Weight upon this sinful Land. This we did to the Convention ; and when it was turned into a Parliament, Mr. *Shields* having drawn up Grievances to represent to them, he read them before a general Correspondent, which all were well pleased with, [One Thing which we sought, amongst many others, of that Parliament, was, The Rescinding of all the wicked Acts and Laws, made in favours of abjured Prelacy, and against our covenanted Work of Reforma-

tion and Presbyterian Principles, which was never done to this Day, but stands in the Registers ; an unhappy Foundation for a new Mischief of Persecution] and choosed *Michael Shields*, *James Wilson* and my self, to present them ; but Mr. *Shields* advised us, before we gave them in, to take Mr. *Thomas Hog's* Advice, (commonly called the North-country Mr. *Hog*) he being then at *Edinburgh*, which we did. He desired 24 Hours to consider our Paper, which we gave him : He took our Paper in his Hand, and said, I have considered your Paper, and I'm well-pleased with every Sentence and Expression in it, and your Method in keeping up a legal Testimony against the many Wrongs of this Day ; and have found my self obliged to go to my Knees, and bless the Lord that there is yet a Remnant in *Scotland*, thinking, speaking, and writing with this Zeal and Faithfulness : Only I am in Doubts if ye shall give it in at this Time ; but let them hag and hash on, for they will make no cleanly Work, neither in State nor Church ; and when ye see wherein they have done wrong, and what they have left undone, then to tell them in plain Terms : But ye may do as ye have in Commission and Freedom ; for I will neither perswade, nor dissuade you. At this Time it was delayed. All knows, we continued to represent to the Church Judicatories from the Beginning, against all Discouragements, until the infatuate demented Union, and since the Taking of these black Oaths many have laid aside Thoughts of further Representing ; many fearing, and some asserting, that they have changed their Head and Holding, and hold their Ministry now by the Authority of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, having subjected their Ministry to them, and submitted to Mischiefs enacted by them ; and their being involved in such deep Compliances, and

daubing and plaistering these, and sinfully and shamefully more and more silent at the Times Abominations, and altogether dumb, when these Oaths were first invented, and enacted to be imposed upon Officers Civil and Military, without the least Warning of the Snares, Sin and Danger of submitting to the usurped abjured Authority of spiritual Lords : This was a Defection in Officers of State and Army, but a double Defection in Ministers, to submit not only to the Power of prelatical Hierarchy, but also to the usurped abjured Supremacy of Magistrates, to impose Oaths upon Ministers of the Gospel, as they are Ministers ; these Two being equally sworn against, and the chief Grounds of all our Contentings, Wrestlings and Sufferings ; and innocent Blood, precious Blood, dear Blood, Blood that cries both loud and long, and is crying this Day, against all Actors, Concurrers, Connivers and Approvers, which takes in the most Part of all Ranks in *Scotland* these 156 Years, since the War began, chiefly upon these two Grounds, betwixt the Woman's Seed and the Serpent's Brood.

Upon these foresaid Grounds, the humble Pleaders for the good old Way dare not own these swearing Ministers, nor address and represent to them Grievances, as Judicatories of Christ, if it were not by Way of Remonstrance and Protestation ; the most Part being so involved in these National Defections.

The foresaid lamentable Divisions and Separations in these called *M<sup>c</sup>Millan's* Folk, from all that durst not go their Length in Principle and Practice, was not, neither are stated either in Substance or Circumstances, but only in overstretched Consequences, or different Methods and Manner of keeping up a Testimony ; they concluding that these Grievances in State and Church were a suf-

ficient Ground of proclaiming to the World their disowning the State, and Separation from all others that durst not walk in these dangerous unprecedented Paths ; they making no Difference betwixt our present Condition, and our former Period of Tyranny and Defection, when we were under different Dispensations and Circumstances : Then we had no Judicatories, that we durst either with Safety to our Consciences nor Bodies appear before ; but since the Revolution, there was Danger to either : Before the Black Union, our Grievances lay mostly in Omissions, and unfaithful Mismanagements ; but now, in their manifold and manifest Defections. All owns, that each Period of the Church has its own different Dispensations and Circumstances, wherein the sovereign Wisdom of God, is to be acknowledged, for the Trial of his People ; for if all were alike, then it would be no Trial or Difficulty to the Lord's People, to know the Times, and what they ought to do : But different Dispensations and Circumstances, call for Changes of Methods and Manners of managing a Testimony against the Snares and Sins of the Time. Under the last Period, we were deprived of Religion, Life and Liberty ; under this, we may enjoy all these Things. All present know this Time ; and whoever desires a short compendious Account of that Period, let them glance over the *Informatory Vindication*, especially the 41, 42, 43 Pages thereof, which Mr. *Renwick* and Mr. *Shields* wrote, and Mr. *Renwick* owns in his last Words ; and which was published at the Desire, and with the Approbation and Consent of all the united Societies ; which Mr. *Mcmillan's* People have represented, and call theirs, tho' I know no humane Writing strikes more directly against the Measures and Methods they have taken since the Revolution, particularly the 80, 81, 82, 83, 84



Pages, which they look upon as insufficient Grounds of Withdrawing from either Ministers or Members of this Covenanted Church: And the six various Cases the Church may be in, and what the People should do in every one of these Cases, *Pag. 75, 76, 77, 78.* And the Nine Grounds of withdrawing from Ministers and others, guilty of such and such Things, from the 88 Page to the 110 Page, wherein it is frequently said, That in that Period, under these Dispensations and non-such Circumstances, that they withdrew, these unhappy Divisions and Separations were among the Gleanings of that Persecution, whereof the most Part are now off the Stage, which have had many bad and sad Effects and Consequences, and few looking upon them as Judgments and Miseries, but too many taking Delight therein, every One being right in their own Eyes: An Alienation of Love and Affection, and more Love to Opinion than Piety, and drinking in of all ill Reports with Pleasure, however groundless and malicious they be, without searching into the Truth or Falshood, and reporting them to others; whereby they both wrong themselves, the Persons they speak to, and these they speak of. I know none more guilty of this than professing Women, who have got more of notional Religion than Heart Religion; and the more they possess and concern themselves with National Controversies, the more guilty of spreading ill Reports of these who differ from them. I wish that all the Lord's People, who have a Mind for Heaven, would keep a Bridle-hand here: It is given as one of the Characters of a Citizen of *Zion*, that they *do not slander with their tongues, nor take up and spread ill Reports to the Hurt of their Neighbour.* The Type *David* says, *That Slanderers and Liars shall not dwell in his House*, directly contrair to many other Scriptures

I have been Witness (to my Grief) to much of this, these 46 Years, among divided Parties ; and I have had my leal Share of Wrongs this Way, and may expect more and more of it.

I have often thought, these many Years, that the greater Part think and speak too little of the Breaking, Burning, and Burying of our National Covenants, and the innocent Blood of the Lord's Worthies ; other some think and speak more of them, than of the broken Covenant of Works, and the blessed sweet Covenant of Grace, or Christ's Doing and Dying. The blest Mr. *Cargil* says in his last Words, to the First of these, The Religion of the Land, and the Zeal for the Lord's Engagements, are come to nothing-but a supine, loth-som and hateful Formality ; and there cannot be Zeal, Liveliness and Rightness in People, who want Heart-Renovation ; And let never any think that they are in the right Exercise of true Religion, that want a Zeal for God's publick Glory. And to the last he says, that he had followed Holiness, and taught Truth, and had been most in the main Things ; not that he thought the Things concerning the Times little, but he thought none could do any Thing to purpose in God's great and publick Matters, till they were right in their own Conditions. Oh that all had taken this Course ! there had been fewer Apostasies in this Land.

I know not a more holding Evidence of Carnality, and Want of that Love so much commanded and commended among the Lord's People, and such an Enemy to the serious Exercise of Grace, and inconsistent with a Gospel-Spirit, and a Stop to sweet edifying Conversation, as this ; and by these unhappy Separations from all Ministers, even those whom they cannot charge with any actual Step of Defection, but are as much grieved, and

mourn more before the Lord for all the Backslidings of this Land, as the most Part of them do ; only they dare not go their Length in positive Declinings and Separations, fearing the Remedy to be worse than the Disease. These Dissenters have not only deprived themselves of some Soul-refreshing Blinks of the Gospel, which some of the Lord's People can tell from sweet Experience, these Years bygone ; but also have sadned the Hearts of these Ministers, and have been a dead Weight upon their Ministry, and lessened their Authority, and have had a sad Influence upon many ignorant People, especially the younger, making them conclude that they have more to say against such Ministers and others, than upon good Ground they have or can say, lessening their Esteem of the Ordinances of Christ ; and a bad Example to the carnal, unconcerned Slumberers, Loiterers, and Clatterers-away of the Sabbath. Separating from all without Distinction, hardens the actually guilty in their Defections, and mars one of the Ends of our Withdrawings, to wit, that they may be ashamed of their evil Deeds.

Further, the four Declarations over the Cross of *Sanquhar* ; the first, *August* 10th 1692 ; the second, *November* 6th 1695 ; the third, *May* 21st 1703 ; the fourth, *May* 1707, proclaiming to the World their disowning of the State. *What* ever or *Who* ever moved and stirred them up to take that Way ? That Declaration 1707 was a Popish malignant Contrivance, there being at that Time a designed Rebellion amongst them.

Some in the Government allowed the late Laird of *Kersland* to feign himself to be on their Side, that he might find out all their Secrets, and discover them ; and when he drew frankly up with them, they knowing

that he lived in the midst of many Dissenters, and was intimate with them, they pressed him to go and to persuade the *Cameronians* to proclaim their disowning of the State, and they would persuade the King of *France* that the *Cameronians* would join them ; and this would have great Influence with him to send Men and Arms for their Assistance ; which *Kersland* did, and convened *M'millan's* Folk with one of their Preachers at the Cross of *Sanquhar*, and proclaimed the same, and fixt a Copy thereof upon the Cross : And tho' the Pretender's Interest was not insert directly, yet it was couched in it. This *Kersland* has insert in his Memoirs, left behind him to the World.

Many thorow *Britain* and *Ireland*, but especially in *Scotland*, were surprised with the first of these Declarations, when they heard that the persecuted Presbyterians in *Scotland* had proclaimed their disowning the Prince of *Orange* as King of *Britain*, the Man whom the Lord, in his Sovereignty, Mercy and Goodness to these Lands, especially *Scotland*, had raised up, helped and honoured to be the Instrument to put a Stop to Tyranny and the Flood of Popery coming upon us as an Inundation of Waters, and the designed Massacre, especially in the West of *Scotland*, and struck his Enemies in such Terror and Confusion, that they could not manage their Arms at *Salisbury-plains*, when there were so many Thousands gathered together against him, which made him in some Respects a Conqueror ; as some, who were Witness to it, told me. He might have lived in Peace, Safety and Honour all his Days, and got a Bit to his Mouth, and Brat to his Back, and never involved himself in such manifold Dangers ; especially when he went in Person to *Ireland*, for the Relief of the Massacred Protestants by the bloody *Irish* Papists. Whatever too much Eye

he had to the Crown of *Britain*, as some Writers say, see what the worthy banisht *Brown* says in his Postscript to the *Banders disbanded*, What Wants and Wrongs may be about Kings, before that People can warrantably proclaim their Disowning of them? It is said of a thinking King, who took the Crown from his Head, and set it upon the Table, that he said, *If the World knew what Thorns and Briars thou art lined with, they would not reckon thee worth the Uptaking at their Foot.* Crowns are like other created Profits, Pleasures and Honours; they look better afar off, than when in Hand; and give so much Toil to the Body, and Vexation to the Spirit, as almost takes away the Comfort and Sweetness of all other Enjoyments, *All being Vanity and Vexation of Spirit.*

I have often thought that our Unthankfulness may be reckoned among the Causes of God's Wrath, that we did not understand nor regard the Doing of the Lord's Hand, in delivering us when we were at the Brink of Perishing; especially the Sufferers in the united Societies, whose Necks were upon the Blocks, being excluded in *York's* Toleration, that we did not in a special Manner sing forth his Praises for his Goodness, and Works of Wonder done for us in particular, when our Storm was turned into a Calm. And it is well known that King *William* had a Sympathy with the persecuted Church of *Scotland*, and shewed Kindness to her Sufferers, for which he got a sharp Challenge from his Uncles by Writing: And also our Church had great Kindness of Queen *Mary*, in whom only of that ill Family there was not only some good Thing, but Things found; one holding Evidence was, That she had some Concern about Salvation, that few Kings and Queens and the most part far below them have. *Mr. William Carstares*



put in her Hand one of that compendious Treatise of Mr. Guthry's, *The Trial of a saving Interest in Christ*. Sometime thereafter he enquired how she pleased the little Swatch of *Scots Presbyterian Writings*? She said, She admired it, and should never part with it while she lived.

And King G. if he had got Things right, they had not been so far wrong as they are. All know, that these three Nation-wasting and Church-sinking Abominations of *Union*, *Toleration*, and *Patronages*, were established by Law, by the last of that unhappy Race of *Stewarts*: And whatever Wants and Wrongs have been about K. *William*, Q. *Mary* and K. *George*, blame the Representatives of the Nation, that are Law-makers and Law-executers, in whose Hand is the Power of setting up and putting down of Kings; but especially the Church, who have never dealt faithfully and freely with them, by giving them Warning of the great and dreadful Guilt lying upon that Throne, especially of Erastianism; K. *William* and K. *George* being Members of other Churches, who have their Testimonies for Christ's Prophetical and Priestly Offices. But it has been the Glory and Honour of *Scotland* alone, to contend for Christ's Kingly Office, as Head and King of his own dear-bought Church. They have been far from the Valiantness of the Fourscore Priests, that withstood *Uzziah* for encroaching upon the Priest's Office, for which he was remarkably punished. And tho' the Sword in K. *William* and K. *George*'s Hands have not been so much a Terror to all Ill-doers as they ought, yet it has never been a Terror to Well-doers; as Mr. *Shields* said, Under the former Reigns there was nothing but Tyranny, and under this Government there's too much Mercy and Lenity, and both these are Extremes.



Since these dangerous and unhappy Disownings and Separation began at the Revolution, there have been many Stumbling-blocks laid in the Way by the State, but especially by the Church, upon which many serious Christians stumbled, and got an ill Impression, and went home and gave it to others, which has remained upon their Spirits till this Day : And tho' the most part of these old worthy Gleanings be off the Stage, yet there are some risen up in their Room, espousing the same Principles and Practices, but far from their Self-denial, Growth, Attainments, and Experience in the Ways of the Lord ; and they have got many more Offences since, and there is Ground to fear will get more and more, if these melancholly Days be lengthned out.

From the dear-bought Experience I have of being 14 Months in the Enemies cruel bloody Hands, in the very Heat and Height of that Tyranny, and 18 Times examined, and one Time with Boots and Thumbikins ; and when the Owning of Authority, or rather pure Tyranny, was one of their many wicked, fool, ensnaring Questions ; I have been often made to wonder, if the State had been as hard upon Dissenters as the Church have been upon some, where these good well-meaning People, upon the Peril of their Necks and the bloody Rope, would have got the Strength, Confidence, Support and Comfort, to set up their Faces, and say, That they do not own King *William* and King *George* as Kings of *Britain*. But I have wondered most, that Mr. *Mcmillan*, a Teacher and Defender of these Principles and Practices, [when his Fainting (as his People calls it) was so great before his Brethren in the Church Judicatories, where there were neither Boot, Thumbikins, Fire-matches, and the Neck in no Danger of the bloody Rope] did judicially and solemnly again and again con-

fess his great Sin, and profess his great Sorrow for his separating Courses, and promise Ammendment ; and yet thereafter, at *Auchinsauch* above *Douglas*, before a great Multitude of People did make Confession of that Confession, and Profession of Sorrow at that Profession, and Promises of Amendment of that Promise : Such Confessions, Professions and Promises are enough to turn all such Things out of Request to an unthinking World.

There is yet a Subdivision of good People scattered thorow the Land, who have deserted Mr. *Mcmillan*, since K. *George's* Accession, for his representing Grievances, and seeking Redress of the same : These live altogether without Gospel Ordinances, and are very confident that they only are in the Principles and Practices of Christ's slain Witnesses in this Land ; whereas there is not one Party in *Scotland* maintaining the whole Testimony against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, Sectarianism, Schism, Error, Tyranny, and Defections Left and Right-hand, and whatsoever is contrair to sound Doctrine and the Power of Godliness, handed down to us. So that it was never in such Danger of being darkned and blotted, that the poor young and following Ages, cannot, neither will have a right Uptaking of it in all the Parts thereof.

It has been some of my weary Night and Days Thoughts these many Years, that the most Part of Ministers were shaped out and spirited with their Left-hand Defections, to be Stumbling-blocks to People ; and these Years by-gone more and more in many Respects, and few of them that regard it.

There are Three further Instances, most stumbling and offensive at the Time.

*First*, Their homologating and complying with Pa-

tronages, thereby robbing the Lord's People of their natural Right and Christian Liberty in Calling of their own Pastors in a Gospel-way, that, for the Clothing of one Back, and Feeding of one intruding Fleecer's Belly, they will starve a Thousand Souls, committing the Charge of Souls to Soul-destroyers. This is far from the Exercise and Practice of great Mr. *Welsh* Minister of *Air*, who used to frequent his Garden in the Night-time, to wrestle with God by Prayer for the People under his Charge ; and who, when challenged by his Wife for being so unmerciful to his Body, Answered, 'Tis otherwise with me than with you ; for I have the Charge of Three thousand Souls whom I must answer for, and know not how it may be with many of them. And some other godly painful Ministers have doubted if there was a Minister got Heaven, considering their Charge, and how far short they come ; and that serious, zealous, tender Souls, desire and design to evidence themselves to be of Christ's Sheep, not to follow or hear such Strangers, violently thrust in upon them in such a strange Way, not by the Door of Christ's orderly Appointment. Mr. *Shields*, and other great Men, assert, That wrong Entries is a sufficient Ground of Disowning and Withdrawing from all such. Many have heard what Censurings honest Ministers have gotten, and are getting, for their pitying and sympathizing with tender Parents, in their very melancholly Circumstances, for baptizing their Children : And of late it is proposed and pressed in the Synod of *Merse* and *Teviotdale*, for an Act against all the Elders giving Testificates and Tokens at Sacraments, thereby to deprive the Lord's People (whose Souls are grieved with their backsliding Courses) of their Church-privileges : But they must be loose-principled and mean-spirited Elders, who would suffer

themselves to be robbed of their just Power, and due Right and Privilege, tho' they should make a Thousand such Acts. There are some of late have written *a Cry of an Howl in the Desert to all Elderships*, for a general correspondence, to give a general publick Testimony against this unheard-of Step of Defection ; but thereby they are seeking hot Water beneath cold Ice. The greater Part of Elders, and all others who are fallen in contentedly with this back-slidden, upsitten, *Sardis*, and *Laodicean Church*, are like the deaf Adder, to all such Cries and Calls ; as the pious, zealous Mr. *John Dury*, sometime Minister in *Dalmeny*, said in publick, *Of all Knaves, the Knave Minister and Elder was the greatest*. There were many toom Pulpits in *Scotland*, tho' the Gowns were in them ; there has been, and are many naughty and insufficient Men in that Office, both in Principle and Practice, who have none of these Things either in Head or Heart. It is remarkable, what the Faithful unto a violent Death, Mr. *James Guthry*, says in his last publick dying Words, *That he was hated for his Endeavours to get the Church of God purged of corrupt Ministers and Elders* ; of which there was never more Need, than in this non-such corrupt Time. The Back-look, and Fore-sight, and firm Perswasion of Mind, that as corrupt Elders have been a Plague unto this Church, so there would be more, constrained me, (at the Revolution) with some worthy Christians who signed with me, who are honestly off the Stage, to present to the Presbytery of *Linlithgow*, Exceptions against all such ; and to protest that none guilty of our National Defections should be admitted to that Sacred Office, without their particular publick Acknowledgment of the same before the Congregation where they were ordained ; which has been a great Satisfaction to me ever since. There are indeed (bless-

ed be the Lord for it) a goodly Remnant yet in *Scotland*, who have a good Understanding of this Time, seeing with both their Eyes, and with one Eye, and speaking with one Breath, who, if they were gathered together in a general Correspondence, might do somewhat in keeping up a publick Testimony against the wrong Steps of the Day: Which I would take as a Token for good.

2dly, The Keeping of the Church of *England's* Superstitious Holy-days, imposed and appointed by the King and his Council, made up of Lords spiritual and temporal; And the last General Assembly's supplicating the King for a publick National Fast, and to appoint the Day; which he, with the Advice of his Counsel, Lords Spiritual and Temporal, appointed to be the 7th of *July* 1726, as all may see in his Proclamation; which was kept by all Ministers, Swearers and Not-swearers, except Two, that I heard of. What a poor low Pass have the Church of *Scotland* voluntarily brought themselves unto, in giving up their Church-privileges? The Seers of the sometime renowned General Assembly of this Church, in former good Days, condescended upon Causes of Humiliation and Thanksgiving, and appointed Days most convenient, and sought only the civil Sanction of the Magistrate, to interpose their Authority for the due Observance of the same.

3dly, Our National Covenants, that the Serpent's Brood, the Popish, Prelatical, and Malignant Faction, Heaven-daringly broke and burnt; and it is made criminal for any of the Lord's People to own them; and all Ranks have presumptuously broken and cast them by, as Almanacks out of Date; and some Ministers, and many others, deny the indispensable and perpetually binding Obligation of them. And of late, some *Willies*

*with the Wisps, or Spunkies of Wild-fire, seen mostly in boguish myrish Ground, in louring, fouldsom, unwholsom Weather, viz.*

An unhappy woful Professor *Simpson*, striking at the Doctrine or Foundation of our Christian Religion, reviving old condemn'd Errors. Some Years ago, the worthy Mr. *James Webster* was much blamed by the most part for his Opposing of him ; it was then reckon'd his Plea. Can the World understand how it was his Plea alone then, and now the Church's Plea ? It is the same Man that is venting the same erroneous Tenets ; but therein they may read their Sin in their Judgment, that now, after he has poisoned so many Youths, and turned more insolent (therein is that Scripture fulfilled, that *Evil Men and Seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived*) that they did not then, not only depose him, but give him over to Satan, whom he was then, and is serving ; and crushed these unspeakably unhappy Things in the Bud.

And also a glazing Glancing-glass, who loves to hear himself speak, and the World to notice him, affecting such unheard-of unhappy Singularities, wherein he cannot propose or have the Prospect of being useful or edifying, in our present melancholly circumstances, to any of the godly Zealous of the Lord's People, but most stumbling and offensive to all such, and tending to the Increase of the ruining detestable Neutrality and Indifferency in these great Concerns, that we have expressly sworn against in these Covenants, and making all the *Philistines* rejoice ; Razing the Foundation or one of the chief Parts of our National Reformation, affirming, That National Covenanting was peculiar to the *Jews* ?



How offensive, affecting, and afflicting is it to many serious, zealous, tender Souls, who are fearing that these Spunks of Wild-fire, that are soon kindled, but not so easily quenched, break out into a Flame? It had been better for these dangerous Men, that they had never been born, or cast into the Sea, than so to offend so many Thousands of Christ's little Ones, for whom He died. Christ's Woes are heavy Woes upon all by whom Offences come; and blessed are they, this Day, who are kept from giving and taking Offences, when Offences are so abounding amongst all divided Parties: And if the Foundation be thus destroyed, what have the many thousand righteous Persons been doing these 170 Years in *Scotland*? (which I am sure, if ever any deserv'd the Name of Righteous since the Apostles ceased out of the World, the World, both evangelically, interpretatively, and comparatively) building Castles in the Air, without a Foundation on the Rock of God's Word; whom the Lord remarkably raised up, spirited, fitted, and endowed with Graces and Gifts; who reckoned it a great Part of their Generation-work, wherein their Souls rejoiced, to spend and be spent, in making, renewing, and pursuing the Ends thereof, and to own, and adhere to, and seal these Covenants with their best Blood, for which they counted nothing too dear, being sensibly and discernably strengthened, supported and comforted in doing of all: And the Lord, who will not put his Seal to a Blank, has discernably ratified and sealed these Covenants, in the Conversion of many Thousand Souls, since their first Enttring into them; there being nothing in them but what is morally binding, and the End and Design of them, The Glory of God, National and Personal Reformation.

But this is an *Independent* Principle abjured in these Covenants, among the rest of all other Sectarian Errors, whether more Gross or refined.

Beside, we ought to have some Regard to the many faithful Contendings of some of our great, pious, sound Divines, who have asserted the perpetual Obligation of them ; particularly the foresaid faithful Minister and Martyr for Christ, Mr. *James Guthry*, in his last dying Words, which I have by me ; The famous Mr. *Shields* his Assertions on that Head ; and the late deceast Mr. *Haliburton* Professor of Divinity in *St. Andrews*, and others, which I design to let the World hear afterwards. And there are few that stumble and fall, that rise again.

Now is sadly come to pass, what that clear and long-sighted, never to be forgotten, faithful unto the Death, Mr. *Robert M'Ward*, saw begun in the End of the Year 1679, and foresaw what was to come to pass in this Land, what by left-hand Defections and right-hand Extremes and Divisions, that so confounded and filled his Heart with Sorrow, that brought him to the Gates of Death, as he expresseth himself in that Letter now published without a Date, which he wrote in the End of that Year, and which I saw passing from Hand to Hand in the Beginning of the Year 1680.

And it was this new-begun unhappy Division, that made worthy Mr. *Walter Smith* to leave his Testimony against it, that Morning he got Martyrdom, wherein he says, “ I was withdrawn from by some, as having given  
“ Offence to them, by my Protesting against their Way  
“ in particular, wherein I am sure they were wrong ;  
“ and tho' they had been right, it was not a Ground to  
“ have made such a Separation from me, much less these  
“ that joined with me : And if any Division be longer

“ kept up upon that Account, they will find it great  
“ Iniquity if rightly considered.”

And there are some yet alive, who were in *Holland* when that Division began, and concerned in it, when it spread in *Scotland*, to whom Mr. *M'Ward* expressed the same sure Grounds, weighty Arguments, and piercing Reasons against that and all other ill-grounded Separations, and did earnestly request to the Contrair, with Arguments such as these, That it is one of the Devil's notable Devices, when he cannot get the Lord's People carried to Left-hand Snares, by all Means to fling and throw them in to Excesses on the Right-hand Extreame, that the poor Remnant may run down one another with Divisions, and rush into Courses, however painted over at first to make them pleasant, yet in the End will prove most dangerous yea destructive of the whole old Cause of the Church of *Scotland* : And that he told these, when he was at the Gates of Death, who were beginning and maintaining unwarrantable Separations, That if the Principle whereby they defended their Practices were followed, it would not only dissolve the Unity of the Church, but also of the Christian Societies, and the whole Frame of Presbyterianism be certainly destroyed ; and whosoever maintains such Principles and Practices, he affirms they blow the Fire with their Breath, that Christ would quench with his Blood ; That this Way of Witnessing, is such as Christ will witness against, as not his Way ; and that there are many other patent and obvious Methods to witness against the Evils of the Ways of those, who have not made actual Defection from the sworn-to, and sealed Testimony. And he had many other free and faithful Warnings, Sentences, and Expressions, by Word then, and now published in Print ; especially against that then begun Division and

unwarrantable Separation, which has been espoused, and practised by some to this Day, and I fear will outlive me ; altho' some Dissenters say, both by Word and Print, that it was written in the Spring 1681, to evite the Dint of his sure, weighty, piercing Arguments against unwarrantable Separations, alledging, That he designed it against *John Gib* and his Followers ; but there was no Fear of *John Gib* till the Beginning of the Year 1681 : But that which constrained him to write that Letter, was, Pious Mr. *Robert Fleeming* was Prisoner in the Tolbooth of *Edinburgh* in the Year 1679, in the Time of *Bothwelbridge*. He was left in the Afternoon of his Day (and indeed in old Age many great and good Men have made wrong and foul Steps) to take the wrong End of that unhappy Plea, to plead for Union by Word and Write with the Indulged, altho' he was never actually indulged himself : He dealt earnestly with the never to be forgotten, faithful unto the Death, Mr. *John King* and Mr. *John Kid*, when they were under the Sentence of Death, that they would give a healing Testimony in Favours of the Indulged. They answered, They would now write at their Death, as they had professed and preached in their Life. He was liberate upon the Terms of the foresaid Indemnity, namely, That he should not preach at Field-conventicles, these Rendesvouzes of Rebellion, as then called, (which was the Devil's grand Eye-sore, and great Vexation of all his Friends, and the Foes of Reformation) even the faithful and free preached Gospel in the Fields.

Mr. *Robert Fleeming* went straight to *Holland*, and was settled Minister in the Scots Congregation in *Rotterdam*. He invited Mr. *James Vetch* one of our Scots Actually-indulged to preach with him, who was there

occasionally. Many of our *Scots* Sufferers, being there fled over from the Persecution here, scrupled to hear him upon the foresaid Accounts. Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* said to Mr. *Thomas Douglas*, and Mr. *Walter Smith* and others, It is not enough for us to separate from him so hastily ; let us go hear him, and converse with him, and we will know the better what to say to him, or against him : Accordingly they went, and did both ; for which Mr. *Hamiltoun*, Mr. *Bogues* and others would not look upon them as formerly ; which he complains of in the foresaid Letter, that they had withdrawn from *poor him* and others upon that Head : This was somewhat, to withdraw from Mr. *Fleeming* ; but an unheard-of Stretch, to separate from the foresaid Worthies, having nothing to say more against them.

We have the Parallel Case in *Scotland* this Day, putting the Swearing Ministers in Place of the Actually-indulged, which many Ways are like unto them, all flowing from the poisoned Fountain of Erastianism and the prelatical Hierarchy, both equally sworn and witnessed against thorow the Periods of this Church ; only our late Swearing Ministers have more directly submitted and complied with the usurped abjured Power of prelaticall Hierarchy, than the Actually-indulged then did, putting our Not-swearers in the Room of Mr. *Fleeming* whom they are sadly too much like unto in this Respect : Now these are not separated from, but all others who dare not withdraw from them, and will not go their Length in Principle and Practice in these Separations. I know not if ever there have been such Disjoinings and Separations amongst the Lord's Chosen Serious Zealous People in any Age, as have been within these 48 Years in *Scotland*, and when so many of them have gone and will go to Heaven, since these two unhappy unheard-of

dangerous Principles were first invented and practised, *viz.* That every Difference of Judgment in our National Controversies, is a Ground of Separation ; tho' no People in the World can understand them. *2dly*, That there is no keeping up, or carrying on of a Testimony, but by Separation.

How often have I heard it said to others, within these 46 Years, and many Times by those both on Left and Right-hand, has it been said to my self, 'That if ye speak so and so, we will not join with you ; and have been separated from, both in Prison and out of Prison, upon Right and Left-hand, for my different Sentiments.

The Wild-fire of Bastard-zeal is easily kindled, but not so soon quenched again. Mr. *Douglas*, Mr. *Smith* and Mr. *Bogues* returned to *Scotland* ; but Mr. *Bogues* and others still maintained this Debate, which was a great Grief to Mr. *Cargil*, being so much in his Company ; and occasioned Mr. *Thomas Douglas* to leave *Scotland* and go to *England*.

This Debate continued until Mr. *Donald Cargil*, Mr. *Smith* and Mr. *Bogues* were all in the Enemy's Hands, and brought to *Edinburgh Tolbooth* ; then Mr. *Bogues* came under a very dark Cloud, and sharp Challenges, especially upon this Head of groundless unwarrantable Separations, particularly from these singular Worthies, *M<sup>c</sup>Ward*, *Douglas*, *Smith* and others ; which obliged him to come weeping to Mr. *Smith*, and acknowledge his great Sin, in being so hot and stiff in that unhappy Debate ; and also acknowledge his great Offence to Mr. *Cargil*, in not taking his Advice ; and earnestly requested them both to forgive and pray for him ; for, before he died in that Case, he would go to the highest and deepest Compliances with the Enemy. Mr. *Smith* took



him in his Arms and kissed him, and said, He not only heartily and willingly forgave him, but should endeavour to pray for him ; which Mr. *Cargil* and Mr. *Smith* spent some Part of a Day of their few Days they had to live in Prayer for him ; and before Night the Cloud was removed : And they all Three chearfully hang upon one Gibbet with *William Cuthel* and *William Thomson*, at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, July 27th 1681 ; and their Heads were all struck off together, with the Hangman's bloody Gully, and put upon publick Ports, as afterwards (if the Lord will) I shall make plain.

*Barbara Brice*, and *Marion Kinloch* my first Wife (whose Names are savoury to all who knew them, for Two desirable Christians) who lived in the Parish of *West-Calder*, travelled 12 Miles to visit these Prisoners, being their Acquaintances : and to them Mr. *Cargil* and Mr. *Smith* told this, because Men, to whom they would have told this, durst not, nor had not Access to them : But especially, Mr. *Bogues* was most particular, requesting them to tell all the Lord's People, to take good Heed upon what Ground they separate from the Godly who were not chargeable with any actual Defection ; for he had paid dear for what he had done in that.

I wish from my very Heart, that all those of the Lord's People, who are overdriven with a Party-spirit, and bent for Separation right or wrong, would take a serious narrow Look of this astonishing Beacon, but more of the unheard-of frightful Beacons, that I design (if the Lord spare) to set up afterwards in the publick View of all present, and to come, to beware of splitting upon such dangerous Rocks, which may hinder them from an easy and comfortable Arriving at their desired Haven or Harbour. How useful would such Beacons

have been to many of the Lord's serious zealous People 45 Years ago, and to poor me among the rest, in the Time of *John Gib's* delirious Delusions, which were painted and gilded over with the highest Pretensions to Piety, Zeal, and mourning for their own Sins and the Land's Abominations ; wherein I was in more Danger than in all the National Snares and Sins since : Which has made me more afraid ever since, being then very young, and somewhat of a Gale of young Zeal upon my Spirit, fearing no Danger upon the Right-hand, if I held off the Left. But that Snare was discover'd and broken, and I, with many others of far greater Age, Knowledge and Experience, escaped as Birds out of the Snare of the Fowler, by Means of hearing blest Mr. *Cargill* publickly preach ; which has endeared his Name to me, upon this and other Accounts, above all other Ministers ; of whom I hope to give a more distinct Account afterwards in the Passages of his Life and Death, which I design to publish, together with the Gleanings of Mr. *Renwick's* Life which have escaped Mr. *Shields*, and Mr. *Shields's* own Life and Death ; and which will be my next Parcel, according as I proposed in my former Preface to the Passages of Mr. *Peden's* Life and Death : With a short Account of Mr. *Smith's* Life and Death, and 22 Steps of National Defections, and 24 Rules for the right Managing of Society-meetings, which he drew up a little before his Death.

Nevertheless, it must be owned, that the Lord's serious, zealous and faithful Ministers and People have got many great Offences and Stumbling-blocks laid in their Way these 76 Years bygone, considering that Christ in his Interest has been upon the Cross a-crucifying ever since the 1649. Eleven Years by Treachery : The *Publick Resolutioners*, in State, Church, and Military, dealt

very treacherously, to the Undermining and Overturning of a Covenanted great Work of Reformation ; and from the unhappy Restoration 1660, for 28 Years, by unheard-of Tyranny, manifold and manifest Defections of all Ranks ; and since the Revolution, by unfaithful Mismanagements, consulting and racking the Rules of carnal State-policy : And these 20 Years past, our Covenants have gotten deadly Wounds, and been laid in the Grave by the demented, infatuate, black Bargain of Union, Toleration, and Patronages ; and the swearing Ministers have heartily and willingly, without either Boots, Thumbikins or Fire-matches, or any Hazard to the Neck by the bloody Rope, shooled on the Grave-moulds. O that all the Lord's People would come and see, and ly at this Grave, and weep, sigh and mourn, cry and pray for a merciful Resurrection, which I sadly fear to be longer than the long 20 Years that the Ark abode at *Kirjathjearim*. And have we not all Ground to 'cry out this Day in *Scotland, Ichabod, Ichabod*, the Glory is departed from this Land, the Power and Blessings of the Gospel restrained, and the wonted Fruits and comfortable Effects do not now appear ; a reforming covenanting Spirit, the serious and solid Practice of Christianity, is almost gone out of Request, which was the Glory of our Nation ; so that the most Part of Ministers and Professors are in the greatest of Danger of professing and confessing, preaching and praying themselves further and further from the Heart-affecting Knowledge, and Soul-transforming Belief of all Truths : And all these great Revelations and Manifestations of the Lord are like to become as idle Tales to us ; they are in the Heads and Mouths of many, but in the - Hearts of very few. I wish from my very Heart, that all the Lord's People would bethink and take Heed to

themselves in this non-such perilous Juncture of Time, and in good Earnest examine their Knowledge and Faith, what they believe, and upon what Foundation they build and rest ; and profess and confess, preach and pray no more with their Mouths, than what they believe with their Hearts, and are affected with, and practise. The Faith of Devils is a great Mystery to the greater Part of Preachers and Prayers ; But oh and alas ! The general, slight, and easy Way that the most Part content themselves with, flows mainly from our Want of a thorow Conviction of our original Guilt, or lost State by Nature ; we go not near, nor stay we long enough at Mount *Sinai*, scarce to hear the Thunderings and see the Lightnings, but haste to Mount *Sion*, and there lick our selves whole of our scarce Skin-deep Wounds ; Conversion goes no deeper nor further than Conviction goes. These Things give Grounds of Fears, that many, both Ministers and Professors in this Age, will make *Saul's* Testament, saying, We are sore distressed, and the conquering *Philistine* Death is come upon us, and we have no Strength ; and the worst comes last, that God is departed from us, and answereth us no more.

And our Not-swearers stood, and were Witness to all this, and have been very sparing of setting the Trumpets, that the Lord put in their Hands, to the Mouths, which God hath given them, to cry aloud of *Treachery*, *Murder* and *Robbery* ; *Treachery*, to such a great Trust transmitted to them, by such great Treasure of Expences ; *Murder*, of a covenanted great Work of Reformation ; *Robbery*, robbing of a young uprising Generation, if not Generations, of all these precious Jewels and Pearls of a sworn to, and sealed Testimony.

All may know that ambiguous Doctrine, and not making Application, in not discovering and giving Warning of publick Snares and Sins of the Day, are deeply censureable by the Standing Acts and Laws of this Church; and it has been the Saying of some great Men, That a Minister might preach sound Doctrine all his Days, and never be accounted a faithful Minister, that does not discover and give Warning of the National Snares and Sins of their Time. The Height, Depth, Breadth and Length, of these new begun Courses of National Defections, Union, Toleration, Patronages, and Bundle of Erastian Prelatical Oaths, required a plain positive Testimony, thereby to break the Ice, and give a good Example to all present and to come. It serv'd to the perpetual Commendation of that Man of God, who went to *Bethel*, and gave faithful Testimony against that new Course of Defection, invented and furiously driven on by cursed *Jeroboam* the Son of *Nebat*, who caused all *Israel* to sin. I have sometimes heard the never to be forgotten Mr. *Shields* say, *We are much obliged to our worthy Ancestors: And shall none be the better of us? If we have no Precedent or Example, let us be good Ones to them who come after us.*

But if we shall forsake all that Handful of Non-swearers for this lamentable Defect, to what Place of the whole World, or to whom shall we go? where will we find their Equals, or any to outstrip them in Grace, Gifts, Learning, Doctrine, and Practice? It was one of the Sayings of worthy *John Livingstoun* a Sailer in *Borrowstounness*, and which he said to my self, That when he was any Time at Home, he saw many Defects and Faults amongst us; but when he went abroad into another Nation, he thought there was a goodly Number in *Scotland*, without either Spot or

Wrinkle ; and if the Lord in his Sovereignty shall take away only as many as he has swept off the Stage these few Years bygone, viz. Mr. *Halyburton* Professor of Divinity at St. *Andrews*, Mr. *Webster* in *Edinburgh*, Mr. *Brisbane* in *Stirling*, Mr. *Mair* in *Tulliallan*, Mr. *Cuthbert* in *Culross*, Mr. *Plenderleith* in *Saline*, Mr. *Bathgate* in *Orwell*, Mr. *Simpson* in *Morebattle*, Mr. *Reid* in *Lochrutton*, Mr. *Wright* in *Kilmarnock*, and Mr. *Boyd* in *Port-patrick*, they must be clear, and far-sighted, to see One coming up to fill their Room ; and if any would, all Doors are shut against them.

Great *Durham* says, Before he were the Member of no Church, he would rather be a Member of a corrupt Church ; and great *M<sup>c</sup>Ward*, in that foresaid Letter, requests all to consider what Length now glorified Mr. *Brown* and he went in the History of the Indulgence ; and we saw it impossible to go a further Length, retaining Presbyterian Principles, on which we founded our Withdrawing from the Indulged. And Mr. *Cargil* and Mr. *Cameron*, before they lifted the publick fallen Standard of the Gospel in the Year 1680, dealt earnestly with the Not-indulged, to go and take Part with them in that Work. And Mr. *Cargil*, preaching at *Lothian-hill*, upon the 5th May 1681, on that Text, *Weep not for me* ; in the End of that Forenoon, gave Warning of the Snares and Sins of *John Gib*, and some with him, who had said to Mr. *Cargil*'s self, that they did not want Ministers, and that it was never better with them than since they parted with all of them ; he said, Oh ! for the Lord's Sake, pray for faithful Ministers to your selves, and never content your selves without them ; for ye will not continue long sound in the Faith, and straight in the Way, if ye want faithful Guides. And Mr. *James Renwick* said several Times



to my self, and in my Hearing to others, That tho' the World reckoned him very wild, yet he never durst preach Withdrawing from all the Ministers of *Scotland*, for many might get good of them, that did not know about them what he knew. And Mr. *Shields* said to me, in our last Parting at *Edinburgh*, before he went abroad, Altho' ye have many naughty Ministers in this Church, yet ye have some worthy Men ; cleave to the Best, for it is not only dreadfully dangerous to separate from all, but utterly unwarrantable, and cannot be defended ; wait on, for I am perswaded there is somewhat coming upon this Church, that will pull you out of Doubts of withdrawing from the most Part.

Whatever be the sad Effects and Consequences of these unhappy, dangerous, positive Disownings and Separations of these foresaid Dissenters, to blot and darken that Testimony against Tyranny and Defections Left and Right-hand, and to make Christ's faithful Witnesses in that Day, lightly esteemed in the present and following Ages ; Yet Mr. *Wodrow* exceeds all, being the authentick Historian in that Period.

It needs not be surprising to any, what *Arminian*, blasphemous, and perjured Prelate *Burnet* was guilty of ; whom yet Mr. *Wodrow* calls an Ornament to his Native Country : He and all such have been a Plague to the Church of *Scotland*, but never a Honour to the Nation ; for he being a *Scotsman* born, and having lived for many Years in it, yet says in his History, That all the Lord's People that followed the Gospel in the Fields were struck with an enthusiastick Frenzy, and a tumultuary, enthusiastick, strange Spirit of Fury had broke loose on some Presbyterians called *Cargillites*, who were much followed, to the great Reproach of the Nation ; *Cameron*, one of their furious Teachers, was killed ; and,

at the same Time, *Haxton* and *Cargill* were taken: Which is a gross Lie; Mr. *Cargill* was not taken for a Year thereafter. He says, when *Haxton's* Hands were cut off, he was in such enthusiastick Rapture, that he enquired if they were to cut off his Feet also: Which is another base Lie; for, when the Hangman hashed so long at his Right-hand, he desired him to strike on the Joint of the Left, for his own Ease; as some yet alive, who were Witnesses to it, can assert. Prelate<sup>s</sup> *Burnet* says further, *Cargill* and many others of that mad Sett suffered with such Obstinacy, that tho' the Duke of *York* sent a Pardon to the Scaffold to *Isabel Alison* and *Marion Harvey*, (who suffered the 26th of January 1681) if they would pray for the King, yet they would not accept of it: Which is a manifest Lie, as some yet alive can witness. He says further, That about 15 or 16 died under that enthusiastick Madness, of which he says *Cargill* was one. *Naphtali* and the *Cloud of Witnesses* bear Witness of how many Fifteens and Sixteens died. He says also, That the Duke of *York* stopt this Persecution, and appointed them to be put in the Correction-house, and kept at hard Labour: This is another brutish Lie, there was none of the Sufferers put in the Correction-house; some few Women, who followed *John Gib*, were sent there for a short Time, and that Persecution lasted seven Years thereafter. All these gross Lies and malignant Sentences are to be found in two or three Pages of his History lately published.

But it may be, and will be surprizing, stumbling and offensive to all thorow-paced Presbyterians in Principle and Practice, who are well-versed in the faithful Contendings thorow the Periods of this Church, especially in our last Period of Persecution, upon which Mr. *Wodrow* writes, to find him, a toping leading *Scots* Presby-

terian, in such gross Mistakes, Misrepresentations, and groundless, slanderous Reflections upon the faithful Followers of the Lamb, giving them so many Nicknames, as *Cameronians*, *Society-people*, the *warm Party*, the *warmer Sort*, *warm hot Persons*, the *violent Party*, *High-fliers*; transmitting their Contendings against Defections of all Kinds, and Testimonies which they sealed with their Blood, under the Names of *Heights*, *Heats*, *Excesses*, *Extremes*, and *Flights*: And not only this, in both his Volumes, of Mr. *Donald Cargill*, Mr. *Cameron*, Mr. *Renwick*, and other Ministers, who were hunted as Partridges in the Wilderness, and the *United Society-people*, who were for some Years as Sheep without a Shepherd; but also of our banished Worthies, Masters *Brown*, *McWard*, *Livingstoun*, and others, whose Books he was not worthy to carry; who were helped and honoured of the Lord to be faithful in their Life and Death, and give Warning by their Pens of the Snares and Sins of that Day, especially Indulgences, Cess-paying, &c. saying, *These wrote with Warmness, and this came from Holland, and this came over Seas*. But this is the foul-som unwholsom Air he has lived in, being over-run and over-driven with the backsliding Spirit of the Day. But whatever his unhappy groundless Reflections are, I have often thought thorow my Life, that it was a remarkably merciful Dispensation, (as the Selling of *Joseph* into *Egypt*) the Banishing of these foresaid Worthies out of their native Land; the Enemies meant it for Ill, but the Lord turn'd it for Good, considering how much of their Time they have spent in praying for the Church of *Scotland* and her Sufferers, how useful they were with their Pens, what Influence they had upon all Men who savoured of Religion, and built in *Holland* (as it were) a Sanctuary for all Sufferers who fled there, be-

ing Men of such Piety and Parts ; whereby we were more obliged to the Prayers and Purses of *Holland*, than all the World besides known to me. It is not worth my While to insert all the Passages, containing Sentences and Expressions, wherein such gross Mistakes, and Misrepresentations are to be found in Mr. *Wodrow's History* : If he or any other shall deny or contradict any of them, I have a Note of them by me, and am ready to instruct them.

*First*, He says in his Preface, *That the happy Improvement Presbyterians made of York's Toleration, tended much to the strengthening of the Protestant Interest.*

*Answ.* Let the unbiassed World judge how far contrair to Presbyterian Principles, and the Testimonies of this Church, the addressing for, and accepting of it in such Terms, were : To do Ill that Good may come of it, is neither Honesty nor true Policy, which was and is one of the chief Causes of God's Wrath against this Land.

*2dly*, He challenges *De Foe*, the Author of the *Scots Memoirs*, of uncommon Ignorance, in saying that the Highlanders were in the South and West of *Scotland* sometime after *Bothwel*.

*Answ.* There are many Thousands yet alive can witness from their sad Experience, that there were 1000 Highlanders, in the Month of *March* 1685, six Years after *Bothwel*, who were sent to the South and West of *Scotland* (it being Killing-time) to assist the Forces, they being more swift of Foot, to run through Bog and Moss, Hill and Glen, to apprehend the Sufferers, than the standing Forces, who were turn'd fat and lazy with free Quartering, and strong Feeding upon the Ruins of the Lord's People : As also, these Highlanders were

brought to the West, to rob and plunder, and to frighten People, more especially Women and Children, by their strange Language, not knowing whether they were to kill them or save them alive ; which is a great Aggravation of a Judgment. And what great Murder and Robbery they committed these Three Months that they were in the South and West of *Scotland*, there is one Instance (amongst many that I could give) which I cannot pass : When they came south thorow the Parish of *Morrinside*, the Curat there, Mr. *Andrew Ure*, informed them of worthy *Peter Gilles*, who lived in that Parish, who apprehended him, with *John Brice* who lived in the Parish of *West-calder* ; and when they went thorow the Parish of *Carluke*, they apprehended *William Finneson* and *Thomas Young* who lived there, whom the Laird of *Lee's* Footmen apprehended, on whom they exercised great Cruelty : They carried these Four Prisoners to *Machlon*, and apprehended one *John Binning* waiting upon Cattle, without Stocking or Shoe, and took their Bibles from them, and would suffer none either to sell them or lend them Bibles (the first Four were my very dear Acquaintances) and hang'd them all up upon one Gibbet, without suffering them to pray at their Death ; and their Corps were buried upon the Spot, and upon their Grave-stone this Inscription was written ;

Bloody *Dumbartoun*, *Douglas* and *Dundee*,  
 Mov'd by the Devil, and the Laird of *Lee*,  
 Drag'd these Five Men to Death with Gun and Sword,  
 Not suffering them to pray, nor read God's Word ;  
 Owing the Work of God, was all their Crime ;  
 The Eighty five was ev'n a killing Time.

Whatever the foresaid Author was himself, yet he

wrote impartially in our *Scots Affairs*, wherein he was rightly informed, being a Stranger, born (as they said) in *England*, of *French Parents*. He was indeed misinformed that the Indulgences was a Contrivance of the Bishops; for tho' they sat then in Council, and could not get it opposed, being the King's Orders, contriv'd by *John Duke of Lauderdale*, upon such and such Terms; yet it grieved them that any Favour should be shown to Presbyterians (however clogged) and not the Whole of them cut off. *De Foe* was also misinformed in the Circumstances of *Drumclog*, which occasioned the Rise of *Bothwel-bridge*, and the Relieving of the Prisoners at *Enterkin-path* in the Beginning of *August 1684*.

3. Mr. *Wodrow* says, *It was the Violence of the Persecution that drove some People to Extremes and Wildness.*

*Answ.* He might have laid the Saddle upon the right Horse; it was the Defections, Silence and Unfaithfulness of Ministers and Professors, that much prevailed with *John Gib* and others with him to run in these Extreams, as some of them yet alive can witness. But more of this afterward, if the Lord will.

4. He says, *That Ministers leaving their People, and being faint in owning their Commissions to preach the Gospel, gave the first Handle to People, out of their ignorant Scrupulosity, to censure Ministers; but this Temper run higher afterwards, to censure them, carry as they would.*

*Answ.* Ministers leaving their People, and Silence after the unhappy Restoration, was indeed very stumbling and offensive to the Lord's Children; and several of these Ministers that did so, did lament it to their dying Day, and reckoned it among the Causes of God's Wrath; as Mr. *Shields* and others sometimes said on



Fast-days, That the Tout of a Horn over the Cross of *Edinburgh*, blew most Ministers out of their Pulpits.

5. He says, *That nothing is more certain than that all the People willingly received the indulged Ministers when they came back ; these Indulged were required to do Ill, but did it not ; and that the whole Ministers pitched upon by the Council were willing to accept, and had the consent of their Brethren ; The whole Presbyterians thorow Scotland chearfully submitted to their Ministry.*

*Ans.* This is another gross Mistake, and not Matter of Fact ; Mr. *Donald Cargil* was in the List, and did not accept, and lived and died witnessing against it, and many worthy Christians lived and died the same Way, and several Ministers preached against the Indulgence as a Step of Defection, tho' not Separation from the Indulged, whose Names I could instance ; and in particular, some of the Elders and others of the Parish of *Evan-dale* did protest against their Enttring there, and many of my very dear Acquaintances did never hear them, but were well seen in the Snare and Sin from the very Beginning. And whoever writes upon this present Period, has as good Ground to say, that the whole Ministers and Professors in *Scotland* were well pleased with these late unhappy Oaths, when there was a Representation of the Ills of these Oaths, and a Protestation against Ministers complying with them, given in to the Synod of *Glasgow* and Presbytery of *Lanark*, with upwards of 300 Subscribers : But all knows, that in thê Time of Persecution we had not Judicatories, that People could give in Representations and Protestations to.

Further, 6. He says, *That Matters continued thus, until some of the banished Ministers in Holland, upon Misinformation, wrote over some Letters and Reasons*

*with Warmness against joining with the Indulged ; this began a Flame, which by Degrees rose to a very great Height.*

*Answ.* Mrs. Brown, M<sup>r</sup> Ward, Livingstoun, and Others, did not take such weighty Things upon Trust, nor wrote at Random, but lived and died writing and speaking with one and the same Breath.

7. He confidently affirms, *That the Lord eminently countenanced these Indulged in their Ministry ; and that they found as great Assistance in the Work of the Gospel as ever, and their Success was not small.*

*Answ.* This is the very Reverse of the Thoughts, Sentiments and Persuasions of some Ministers, and many worthy solid old Christians, both in their Life and at their Death, both in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, who were in *Scotland* at that Time, that from the Time that they fell a gaping after that Way, and tampering with these Enemies of God and Godliness, their Graces languished, and they were made to toil in the dead Exercise of their Gifts. These have been the Observations and Sayings of many tender zealous Christians thorow the Periods of this Church, as the Fruits and Effects of doing Violence to Light, and making Defection in a Day of Trial, which made them by Degrees abandon their practical personal Tenderness, which appeared to neutral Spectators : And some of these indulged Ministers, whom I could name, when dying, confessed, that from the Time they were taken in that Snare, it was never with them as it was formerly ; and doubted if they had been the Instruments of the Edifying of one Soul ; and that they were sure God would never honour them to be the Instruments of any publick Good, for what they had done, and left undone. And many People who heard them at first, when they came out, and heard the persecuted Gospel in the

Fields, did find it to have another Sort of Relish and Sweetness ; which made many to forsake them. The parallel Case we have this Day in *Scotland*, the Difference betwixt the Swearing Ministers and Not-swearers, which I refer to the Experience of many serious solid Christians, as some of them have told me.

8. *That this Year 1685, he finds the Presbyterians much troubled with one Houston, who came from Ireland, and joined the Society-people, who was deposed there for Irregularities.*

*Ans.* If he had known what Contradiction and Opposition Mr. *David Houston* met with from many of the Society-people, to which I was a Witness and active, he would have saved himself the Trouble of inserting his Name, to get a Reflection upon the Society-people. However far wrong that Man was in his Head, many of his Sayings have had a sad Accomplishment. I remember, about the Time when King *William* landed in *England*, he was praying earnestly in Publick, That the Lord would make his Army successful, and honour him to be the Instrument of our Deliverance from Tyranny, and put a Stop to the Flood-gate of Popery, that it might not over-spread this Land ; and that he would stop them of their designed Massacre. “ But Oh, Good Lord, (said he) if it be so, keep back the unhappy Hands of the *Holland* Mid-wives from the Delivery of our Kirk ; Erastianism, Erastianism has been the Plague of this Church : And prevent our Fears, that it be not more and more so.” However, when I was in *Ireland*, I was credibly informed, that he gave many Evidences of his dying well : He had a Brother, called Mr. *William*, who was guilty of many bad Things ; and many of his unhappy Things are charged upon Mr. *David*, by Mistake.

9. He says, *That all agreed that Acceptance of the Indulgence was no Ground of Separation.*

*Answ.* 'Tis a lamentable Truth, that too many agreed in that ; but it is an Untruth, that all agreed ; for many Instances might be given in the Contrary, and Ministers and Professors Names might be insert.

10. He says, *What could they propose to themselves by preaching against the Indulgence, but the Raising of a Flame ?*

*Answ.* What, had they not the Word of Christ's Patience to keep in that Hour of Temptation, in asserting that he was a King, now when his Kingly Prerogatives were invaded by the Usurper, and complied with by their Acceptance of the Indulgence ; and in following the noble Example of their renowned Ancestors, particularly Masters *Welsh* and *Forbes*, when under the Sentence of Death upon the same Head, as is to be found in the *Fulfilling of the Scripture* : And the pious, zealous, and faithful unto the Death, Mr. *Andrew Melvil*, in the very Beginning, when King *James VI.* unhappily laid the Foundation of many Mischiefs that have followed since, and began to make Encroachments ; Mr. *James Melvil*, and Mr. *Andrew*, and others, were sent to him, to tell him the Sin, Snare, and Danger, to himself, Church and Nation, of such and such Courses : When Mr. *James* began to speak in his mild Manner, he would not hear him ; but offering to leave them, Mr. *Andrew* took him by the Sleeve, and desired him to stand and hear what they had to say, calling him God's Vassal ; and said further, “ Sir, when ye was in your Swad-  
“ ling-clothes, Christ reigned freely in this Land, his  
“ Ministers and Servants did then in his Name what  
“ they ought to do ; and now, when ye are come to  
“ your Kingdom, will ye take it upon you to make

“ Encroachments? I have often told you, that there  
 “ are two distinct Kingdoms, one whereof Christ is  
 “ the Head, and whereof K. *James VI.* is only a silly  
 “ Member.”

11. He says, *Happy had it been for this poor Church, if they had remained united in their first Ways.*

*Ans.* This had been a great Piece of Unhappiness, if they had all conspired together, and the Testimony lame; and that ever they were united that Way is false, and their first Ways Nonsense.

12. *But when Love cooled, People, who ought to have been Learners, set up for Teachers; yea, they turned Managers and Directors to Ministers; and, ere all was done, some of them offered Rules, even as to the Matter, Subjects, and the very Text they would have them preach upon; and some Ministers fell in with these People, and acted entirely under their Direction, and then the Flame broke out terribly.*

*Ans.* This Way of Writing is an holding Evidence, that Mr. *Wodrow* had no Experience of a suffering Lot, nor serious Thoughts about it: This implicate Faith, and Way of Working, would have made melancholly Suffering, when Hard came to Hard, of Boots, Thumbikins and Fire-matches, the bloody Rope to the Neck, and Bullets to the Head; as many of these singularly worthy Ministers and People endured, with Joy, Gladness, and Rejoicing in the Lord, the God of their Salvation. The blest *Cargill* taught us otherwise, a very little before his falling into the Enemies Hands, from that Text, *The Devil is come down, having great Wrath*; wherein he asserted, That tho' the Devil's Wrath was great, yet it would be greater in his short Time of Persecution: But to all of us, who resolved to endure his Wrath, and ride out this Storm, there were *Threc* Things absolutely

necessary to make them comfortable Sufferings. *1st*, An Assurance of our Interest in Christ. *2dly*, The Knowledge of the Goodness of the Cause for which we suffered. *3dly*, To be conscious of our own Integrity, that it was not for our Sin or Fault that Enemies run ; this would give us Confidence to cry to the Lord, to *awake and meet us with his Help* : To turn back, was not the Way to obtain these ; and to go forward, would be Heaviness. I had the unspeakable Happiness (tho' most unworthy) to be reckoned among the High-fliers of that Time, and was much in their Company, and let into the Secrets of these worthy Ministers and Christians ; yet I seriously declare, I never heard nor saw the least Sign or Evidence of these lying fool Stories that he fills up his Volumes with ; but upon the contrary, if it had been possible to have plucked out our own Eyes, and given them to these Ministers, our Love to them and Reverence of them was greater than in the least to impose upon them, or be uneasy to them any Manner of Way.

13. He says, *That it was very rare, if ever, any Field-meetings were kept within Parishes where the Indulged were flat and settled.*

*Answ.* This is a gross Mistake, and not Matter of Fact : There were indeed too many, that would not preach, baptize, nor marry out of their Parishes, as Mr. *David Home*, Mr. *Geo. Johnston*, and some few others of these who preached in the Fields ; but the greater Part preached wherever People called them, baptized and married, without making any Question whether Curate or Indulged ; and, in lieu of many Places that might be instanced where the persecuted Gospel was preached, that known Place *Darmeid*, betwixt *Clydsdale* and *Lothian*, compassed round with Indulged, as Mr.



*Knox* in the East in the Parish of *West-calder*, *Mr. Cur-ray* in the North in the *Shoats*, *Mr. Veilot* and *Mr. Kid* in the West in *Cambusnethen* and *Carluke*, and *Mr. Greig* in the South in *Carstairs*.

14. He says, *The banisht Ministers in Holland wrote warmly against the Paying of the Cess ; and such Ministers here, who were of their Sentiments, preached against the Paying of it ; and some of the Hearers violently prest Ministers to preach against it.*

*Ans.* It was the Convention of Estates that imposed that Cess, declaring in the Narrative of the Act, the End for which it was uplifted, to wit, the strengthening of Tyranny, by raising more Forces ; for banishing the Gospel out of the Land ; and for suppressing the Field-conventicles, *Rendesvouzes* of Rebellion, as then called ; and murdering the Preachers and Followers of the Gospel : And it is commonly said, That *Lauderdale*, who had the publick Managment of Affairs for many Years, proposed and pressed that Narrative ; and when it was objected against, that it would stop all People from paying of it, to let them know the End, he said, He should have all *Scotland* perjured, as he had perjured himself. Our banished Ministers abroad and at Home wanted no violent Pressing to write and preach against it ; the Lord, in Mercy, gave them both Sight and Sense of that, and all other National Snares and Sins of that Time : It was One of the Three Heads, upon which *Mr. Renwick* chearfully suffered all his Veins to be emptied of his precious Blood, his Disowning the Duke of *York* to be lawful King of *Britain*, and the Lawfulness and Duty of defensive Arms, and the Sin of Paying of the Cess ; and he said, Such a Testimony was worth many Lives. But what or who these People were, that took the Confidence, or rather the Impudence,

violently to press these Ministers, is unknown to me : But this is another lying, fool, made-up Story. He wastes Time and Paper, giving an Account of old *Quintin Dick*, one of his Dawties, how he was cleared in Paying of it, by his *Balaam-like* Prayers. I knew more of *Quintin Dick*, and *James Gray*, whom he speaks so meikle of, than he did, being in Prison with them. He makes Use of that unhappy Argument, which was much tossed in that Time by these who had more pawky Wit and Policy than Honesty, That the not-paying of it did strengthen the Enemy's Hand more than Paying, considering how much Enemies robbed for Not-paying. He gives one Instance of *Gilbert M'michan*, an Heritor in *New-Glenluce*, how long a Party of *Claverhouse's* Troop lay upon him in a free Quarters, and how much they took away with them ; but that was his Suffering, not his Sin : He is yet alive, and does neither repent that, nor want it. I hope to let the World see the weighty and holding Arguments against Paying of it, wrote by our banished Worthies, especially *Mr. M'Ward*.

15. He says, *That about this Time, Matters were running to very sad Heights among some of the Field-meetings ; and until this Spring 1679, nothing of unsafe Doctrine could be charged upon Field-preachers : Indeed Separation and Schism from the Indulged violently inculcate ; yea some of them did openly threaten, that they would insult the indulged Ministers, if they met with them ; upon which some of them found it needful to retire from their Houses.*

*Ans.* It was two Years before this, that some Ministers did preach Separation from the Indulged ; and many, from the 1669, that the first Indulgence was embraced, did preach against the Indulgence, tho' not Separation from the Indulged ; and many of the Lord's

People did withdraw from the first, they having changed their Head and Holding, and become Ministers of the King and Council, Lords spiritual and temporal, having come under their Restrictions, and Injunctions, and Terms upon which they were to enjoy that Liberty, and leaving their Brethren in the Storm, to be destroyed by the Destroyers of that Time ; and for receiving their Missions from them to such and such Parishes, thereby intruding themselves, without the Consent or Call of the People, or legal Settlement by Presbyteries ; and the Council's transporting them from one Parish to another at Pleasure, and sometimes two together to one Parish, as Mr. *Knox* and Mr. *Weir* to *West-Calder* ; but Mr. *Weir*, for his preaching up Christ's Headship over the Church, was quickly turned off. By these Steps, the prelatical Curats had more of the Face of a Church than they could pretend to. Altho', upon these, and other sufficient Grounds, Ministers did preach against them, and People did separate from them ; yet all the High-fliers (as he calls them) that ever I heard of, or spoke with, were so far from insulting or wronging their Persons and Goods, that they loved and esteemed them as good Men : But this is a viporous, groundless wicked Story, raised at that Time, not by Enemies, but by them and their Favourites, and now transmitted to Ages in his History, that our most faithful Ministers and People were not only wild in their Principles, but bloody and murdering ; and that our most Faithful Ministers were *Jesuits*, as Masters *Kid*, *Renwick*, and others ; which they were obliged to vindicate themselves from, in their dying Words ; and that they were factious, divisive, and seditious, and the People of murdering Principles ; and all this to take away their good Name, to bespatter their Contendings and Grounds of their Suf-

ferings, and to make all contemptible to following Generations.

16. By the Proclamation of the Terms of the 3d Indulgence, *July 4th 1679*, to all Ministers who preached at Field Conventicles, only one Minister to one Parish, and that Parish to give in their Names to the Privy-Council, with Security for their peaceable Behaviour, and to present them when called for, under the Penalty of 6000 Merks ; and that all Ministers in Prison for preaching at Field-conventicles, are to be liberated, they enacting themselves in the Council-books for their peaceable Behaviour, and that they shall not preach at Field-conventicles : Mr. *Wodrow* says, *It is plain this was one of the least clogg'd Favours granted Presbyterians since the Restoration ; and 'tis very probable this Indulgence would have been so managed, as to have cured our Divisions, and tended to a comfortable Change in Scotland, and was of great Use to the Church.*

*Ansm.* This Indulgence lasted only one Month ; and the never to be forgotten, faithful unto the Death, Mr. *Brown* and Mr. *M'Ward* did discover to the World the Clogs, Snares, Sin and Defection of this Indulgence, in that Piece of theirs, called the *Banders Disbanded*, yet in the Hands of many ; and Mr. *Cargil*, in that now-published Letter in the *Cloud of Witnesses*, that he wrote to some Friends, when he went to *Holland*, immediately after the Murdering of Masters *King* and *Kid*, says, That these Things, which many are looking upon as Favours, are but come to bind Men in Bundles for a Fire : I am sure, if these Things be embraced, there shall not be long Time for using of them ; and this last of their Favours and Snares is sent to Men, to shew that they are that, which otherwise they will not confess

themselves to be. Tell all, that the Shelter and Benefit of this shall neither be great nor long, but the Snare of it shall be great and prejudicial. The pious and faithful unto the Death, Mr. *John Kid* (who suffered with Mr. *King*, the 14th Day of the same Month of *August*, at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, when these little clogged Favours, as Mr. *Wodrow* calls them, were granted to Accepters, upon the 'Terms foresaid) said in his Dying Words, 'That tho' there be great Appearance for spreading and preaching the Gospel, yet he feared there was a Snare at the Bottom, and Poison in the Dish, which may gender and be productive, not only of greater Scarcity of honest Preaching and Preachers, but a real Famine of the Word ; which sadly came to pass, as I intend afterwards to make plain.

17. He says, *Upon the 8th Day of August, six Days before the publick Murdering of the foresaid worthy Ministers and Martyrs, there was a more numerous Meeting of Presbyterian Ministers than any since Judicatories were discharged, wherein they concluded, That all who after were to be licensed to preach, be particularly taken obliged unto Subjection to the Meetings who licensed them, and to submit themselves to their Discretion to prevent any Hazard from Persons who shall afterwards be licensed.*

*Answ.* The Reverend and Great Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Ward* would not allow this Meeting the Name of a Presbyterian Meeting, but an Erastian Synagogue ; and it was these unhappy Conclusions that barred the Door upon all who designed and desired to be found faithful in declaring the whole Counsel of God, and keeping nothing back that might be useful and edifying to the Lord's People ; it was these Conclusions that obliged Mr. *James Ren-*

*nick* and others to go abroad to other Churches for Ordination, which was so much quarrelled by the Erastian Lukewarm of that Day.

18. Mr. Wodrow says, *That the singular Steps Mr. Donald Cargill took toward the End of his Course, were as much to be attributed to the Regard he had to the Sentiments of others, as to his own Inclinations.*

*Answ.* What Ground has he for this fool-fancied Opinion? Mr. Cargill being an old, singular, experienced, confirmed, established Christian and Minister, in his last dying Words, within Eight Hours of his bloody Murder, he says, His Preaching had occasioned Persecution; but the Want of it, he fear'd, would occasion worse: However, he had preached Truth; and as he had believed, so had he preached, and had not an ill Conscience in preaching Truths, whatever has followed; and this Day he was to seal with his Blood all that ever he had preached: And that he had followed Holiness, and taught Truth, and had been most in the main Things; not that he thought the Things in our Time little, but he thought that none could do any Thing to purpose in God's great and publick Matters, till they were right in their own Conditions. (O that all had taken this Method! there had been fewer Apostasies in the Land) and that there was a small Remnant in *Scotland*, that his Soul had its greatest Comfort on Earth from; and that his Soul would be exceedingly troubled anent that Remnant, were it not that he thought the Time would be short; wherefore hold fast, for this is the Way that is now persecuted: And wished their Increase in Holiness, Number, Love, Religion, and Righteousness; and bade them wait, and cease to contend with these Men that are gone from us, for nothing will convince them but Judgment. Satisfy your Consciences,



and go forward ; for the nearer you are to God, & the further from all Others, whether stated Enemies, or luke-warm Ministers or Professors, it shall be the better.

19. He says, *That Mr. James Renwick was led into Tenets and Heights, and intirely led by his Followers, instead of leading them ; and which otherwise he would not have gone into. And when he gives an Account of his Death, he says, Had not this good Man been overdriven by several of the People he was embarqued with, he would not have run the Length he went ; and had he been alive at the Revolution, I make no Question but he would have come in with Mr. Shields, and join'd with the Establishment of this Church, and might have been a very useful Instrument in her : But after the Death of Mr. Cargill, he joined himself with a Party who cast off the King's Authority, and set up on a Lay distinct from the Principles and Practices of Presbyterians since the Reformation.*

*Ans.* In short (for I am wearied in contradicting his Lies and groundless Stories, and answering Nonsense) what are those Tenets he was led into, and the Heights that he was driven to by his Followers, either in Principle or Practice, but what he owns and refers himself unto in the *Informatory Vindication*, and *Testimony against the Toleration*, when under Sentence of Death, and none to lead or overdrive him, none having Access to him, except his Mother and two Sisters within three Hours of his Death ? and no doubt they would speak little to him, their Hearts being filled with Grief for his Death. I know none now upon the Stage was more in his Company and Converse, nor more concerned about him than I was ; and yet I ingenuously declare, I never found him alter in one Jot (even after I was

absent from him by fourteen Months Imprisonment) I found him always where I left him, speaking with the same Breath he died with, against Tyranny, and Defections of all Kinds, both of Right and Left-hand ; neither ever heard I of any that seem'd in the least to impose upon him, except one Man and a Woman, who challenged him for a Particular which they thought Laxness : I never heard him answer any with so much Shortness and Sharpness, saying, *Let alone, for I will be led by the Nose with none ; I have my Principles and Practices to answer for, and all to seal with my Blood in the End.* And if he had been led into any Tenets or driven to any Heights, that he could not have lookt Devils, Men, Death and Eternity in the Face with, he would not have in his last Words said, *Farewell sweet Societies, and desirable general Meetings, and that there was nothing on Earth that he was sorry to leave but us.* And Mr. Kid in his last Words says, *That those who were most branded with Singularity, will be found to have been most single.* Mr. Cameron was suddenly cut off, and got nothing left behind him : What Influence the Revolution-dispensation might have had upon Mr. Renwick, cannot be determined ; he was fallible and changeable, as other Men ; but according to his former Principles and Conclusions, laid down in the *Informatory Vindication*, there is Ground to conclude, that he would have taken Part with the humble Pleaders for the good old Way, in a legal Method. As for the Party he joined with, after the Death of Mr. Cargill, their disowning the King's Tyranny, and settling upon a Lay distinct from the Principles and Practices of Presbyterians since the Reformation ; it is fully vindicated in the *Hind let loose, Informatory Vindication, Testimony against the Toleration*, and other publick Tes-

timonies, wherein they have more to say in Defence of these Principles and Practices, than Mr. *Wodrow* and all the World has to say against them.

20. He says, *That Mr. Smith, who suffered with Mr. Cargill, at his Last, spoke without that Heat and these Heights he discovered in the former Part of his Life.*

*Ans.* What are these Heats and Heights, but what are to be found in the Two and twenty Steps of Defec-tion? which he drew up a very little before his bloody Death, at the Desire of Societies in *Clydsdale*, and which he owns within Eight Hours of his Death, and refers his Judgment to, in our National Controversies; which I have by me, with some few remarkable Things in his Life.

21. He says, *As for such who left Testimonies behind them, I am apt to think, they were straitned in Prisons, Irons, and hindered from a full pondering of what they left behind them; and others of them, who were not in Case to draw Papers themselves, had their Testimonies written by some of the warmer Sort of their Way, and approved of the Draught when read to them.*

*Answ.* I had the Happiness of being in Prison in Killing-Time, when Prisons were more throng than ever, even in *Dunnottar-Castle*, where Eight-score and eight of us were driven into one Vault; and yet I never saw Throngness nor Irons marr any from writing: And tho' there were many that suffered in that Time, and some who could not write were obliged to employ others, yet they dictated every Word to them that were writing: So that this is another groundless, idle Story; which I can assert. Mr. *Wodrow*, out of his Ignorance, and Want of Experience, writes of Suffering, and Embrac-

ing of the bloody Rope, as if it were Bairns-play : But now there is Ground, not only to fear, but also to conclude from what they have done and left undone these many Years bygone, and from the Breath they speak and write with, (if they get not another Spirit) that the greater Part, both of Ministers and Professors, give but the old Price, and find no Beans in Prelacy,\* nor get a sufficient Ground to state their Sufferings upon, on this Side of black Popery, as long as they have either Soul or Conscience to mortgage in the Case ; and if these would not do, to sell all out of the Ground.

22. He says, *That Archibald Stewart Sailor in Borrowstounness, who suffered with John Potter, at the cross of Edinburgh, the first Day of December 1681, (whose Heads were fixt upon the West-port) said, when before the Counsel, that it was lawful to kill the King, or any of his Council.*

*Ans.* See his own dying Words to the contrair, where he says, “ That however I and that suffering  
 “ Remnant be misrepresented, that we are of murder-  
 “ ing Principles ; yet it is a malicious Untruth and  
 “ forged Calumny, which Enemies and the Indulged  
 “ have raised, more like themselves and their Prin-  
 “ ciples : And it is a forged Lie, that I said before the  
 “ Council, That it was lawful to kill the King or any  
 “ of his Council.” Mr. Wodrow says the same of *Wil-*  
*liam Gogar, Christopher Millar, and Robert Sangster*  
*(Stirling-shire Men)* who suffered in the *Gras-market*  
*of Edinburgh, March 11, 1681 ;* who say the Contrair  
 in their last joint dying Words, “ That the suffering  
 “ Remnant and we are maliciously reproached, as if we  
 “ were of bloody Principles : But all should beware of  
 “ speaking these Things ; for the Contrair is known,  
 “ that they are not Murderers, neither have they any

“ such Intentions to kill any, except in the Defence of  
 “ the Gospel and their own Lives.” And let the thinking World be Judge, whether the dying Words of these glorified Martyrs, whom the Lord helped and honoured to be faithful unto the Death, or the Writings of these bloody Murderers, who were given up of God to work all Abominations with Greediness, Children of the Devil (like their Father) that do not stand to invent and write Lies, are most to be regarded: And if Mr. *Wodrow* had regarded the Testimonies of Martyrs, and stooped so low as to notice their dying Sentences and Expressions, he would not have insert these malicious Untruths; and if all these glorified shining Saints, whom he with his Pen endeavours to make black, were upon the Stage, with their Tongues in their Heads, and Pens in their Hands, they would make his Name and History to stink and be contemptible to all Ages.

23. He says, *That Cornelius Anderson, who was under Sentence of Death with other Seven Sufferers, and who became Hangman to the rest, died in a few Days of a Distraction.*

*Ans.* He is misinformed here; the World knows what great Sufferings that singular Christian *William Sutherland*, a Highland-man, who was Hangman in *Air* at that Time, did undergo, for refusing to be their Executioner. Upon *December* the 27th 1666, in the Morning, the Magistrates there, came in to Prison, and said, This Day you are all to die; and if any of you will undertake to be Executioner to the rest, he shall have his Life. The foresaid *Cornelius* said, If the rest would forgive him, he would do it. They answered, If he did it, they should wish him Repentance and Forgiveness. The Magistrates gave him Drink, and kept him tozy until the Murder was over. When he came off the

Gibbet, the Boys and others stoned him out of the Town. The Report ran faster than his Feet could carry him: His Conscience troubling him, and every Person disdaining him, he went to *Ireland*, where he was no better; no Body would give him either Work or Lodging. He built a little House in some common Place near *Dublin*, where he, and it, and all were burnt to Ashes. I had this Account from severals in *Ireland*, especially from that worthy Christian Woman (who was Witness to that Murder, and spoke several Times with these Martyrs, when under Sentence of Death) to wit, Mrs. *Hamilton* in *Donoughadee*, Daughter to Mr. *Andrew Stewart* sometime Minister there, of whom great and good Things the World have heard, in the *Fulfilling of the Scripture*. The Names of the Seven Martyrs murdered at *Air*, were, *James Smith*, *Alexander M'millan*, *James M'millan*, *George M'kairtny*, *John Short*, *John Graham*, *John Muirhead*. Upon their Grave-stone was this Inscription.

Here ly Sev'n Martyrs for our Covenants;  
 A Sacred Number of Triumphant Saints.  
*Pontious M'Adam* th' unjust Sentence past;  
 What is his own, the World will know at last:  
 And *Herod Drummond* caus'd their Heads affix.  
 Heaven keeps Record of the Sixty six;  
 Boots, Thumb'kins, Gibbets, were in Fashion then:  
 LORD, let us never see such Days again.

24. He says, *That when the Curats were put from their Churches, the People caused them promise they should never return again.*

*Ans.* This is a Mistake; for in the End of the 1688, at the happy Revolution, when the Duke of *Yark* fled,



and the Crown was vacant, in which Time we had no King nor Judicatories in the Kingdom ; the united Societies, in their general Correspondence, considering this surprizing, unexpected, merciful Step of the Lord's Dispensation, thought it some way belonged to us, in the *Inter-regnum*, to go to all Popish Houses, and destroy their Monuments of Idolatry, with their Priest's Robes, and to apprehend and put in Prison themselves ; which was done at the Cross of *Dumfries* and *Peebles*, and other Places. That honourable and worthy Gentleman, *Donald Ker* of *Kersland*, having a considerable Number of us with him, went to the House of *Traquair*, in Frost and Snow, and found a great deal of *Romish* Wares there, but wanted the Cradle, *Mary*, and the Babe, and the Priest's Robes : He sent *James Arcknyes*, and some with him, to the House of Mr. *Thomas Louis*, who had the Name of a Presbyterian Minister : *Kersland* ordered them to search his House narrowly, and behave themselves discreetly, which they did. Mr. *Louis* and his Wife mocked them, without offering them either Meat or Drink, tho' they had much Need of it. At last they found two Trunks locked, which they desired to have opened ; Mr. *Louis* then left them : They broke up the Coffers, wherein they found a Golden Cradle, with *Mary* and the Babe in her Bosom ; in the other Trunk, the Priest's Robes, (the Earl and the Priest were fled) which they brought all to the Cross of *Peebles*, with a great deal of Popish Books, and many other Things of great Value, all *Romish* Wares, and burnt them there. At the same Time, we concluded to go to all the Prelatick intruding Curats, and to give them Warning to remove with all that belonged to them, giving them some Time so to do ; and told them, that we should not meddle with them upon the Lord's Day, nor in the Night ; and

we should not taste either their Meat or their Drink, nor wrong any Thing that belonged to them, except their Gowns ; and whatever ill Words or Provocation we got, we should give none : That we should call for the Church's Goods, Cups and Bason ; and also for the Kirk-box, wherein was nothing but a few Doits ; likewise for the Session-book and Kirk-door Keys ; and that we should deliver all to Men of Credit, in every Place, to be forthcoming for them. The Time of their Fall was now come, which many longed for, even for long 28 Years ; Faintness was entred into their Hearts, insomuch that the greater Part of them could not speak Sense, but stand trembling and sweating, tho' we spoke with all Calmness to them. I enquired at them, what made them to tremble, they that had been Teachers and Defenders of the Prelatical Principles, and active and instrumental in many of our national Mischiefs ? How would they tremble and sweat, if they were in the *Grass-market*, and other such Places, going up the Ladder, with the Rope before them, and the Lad with the Pyoted Coat at their Tail ? But they were speechless Objects of Pity. I have many Times since, thought, that all who put their Hands to that good Work, ought to be thankful that there fell not something out in our Hands to make us ashamed, and our Names contemptible, all Things considered, especially what they had been and done, and that the Reins were now laid upon our Necks to do what we pleased, and yet nothing done by us to any, but what we might avow. Indeed, there were some loose Men, brought up under their own Wings, who were very rude, in eating, drinking, and spoiling of their Houses : This was laid in our Names, which obliged us to publish a Vindication of our selves, as to all such Things, at the Cross of *Douglas*, where Mr.

*Shields* was present, and did sing some Verses of the Beginning of the 76th Psalm, *In Judah's Land God is well known, His Name in Isra'l's great, &c.* where he had some Notes upon the same, saying, This Psalm was sweetly sung by famous Mr. *Robert Bruce*, at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, at the Break of the *Spanish Armada*, this same Time Hundred Years.

The Curates, these poor Objects of Pity, afterwards published an Account of their Sufferings, stuffed with gross Lies. Some Ministers wrote to me, to give a distinct Account of every Thing in the Manner of their being put away ; which I did of all the Fifteen that I was at. It was given into the Hands of Doctor *Rule*, who, instead of confuting their gross Lies, (wherein he had a large Field) he vindicated the moderate Presbyterians of all such 'Things, altho' the Convention of Estates justified us : Which we represented as one of our many and great Grievances before the General Assembly, but were answered by Silence, as in all other Things ; but not one Word, either in our Conclusions or Practice, that they should not return again. There was never any publick Work that I put my Hand to, wherein I took so much Delight, until the Convention of Estates sat down, and then I thought that it was no more proper for us : But alas that that golden, none-such *Inter-regnum* was not more and better improvén.

25. Historian *Wodrow* says, *That Robert Garnock and Others with him were sentenced to die, merely for their wild Opinions, which they owned before them.*

*Answ.* Their dying Words are to be found in the *Cloud of Witnesses*, and reprinted by themselves of late, which will best declare whether the Grounds of their Sentences were wild Opinions or not. This *Robert*

*Garnock* was One of the Fifteen who got Indictments of Death for being at *Bothwel-bridge*, and refusing the black Bond imposed and press'd at that Time, which Mr. *Edward Jamison* (one of Mr. *Wodrow's* worthy Presbyterian Ministers) sent from that unhappy Meeting of Ministers on the 8th of *August*, who prevailed with 13 of them to take that Bond, which lay heavy upon some of them both in their Life and Death, as I mentioned in my Preface to *Peden's Life*. *Robert Garnock* was esteemed by all to be a singular Christian, of deep Exercise, high Attainments, great Knowledge and Experience in the Way of the Lord: He lay two Years in Prison, and in Irons Night and Day, who Mr. *Jamison* could not bow with his fair Speeches, nor Enemies break with their Threatnings. The never to be forgotten Mr. *James Renwick* told me, that he was Witness to this publick Murder at the *Gallolee*, betwixt *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, where he saw the Hangman hash and hag off all their Five Heads, with *Patrick Foreman's* Right-hand: Their Bodies were all buried at the Gallows Foot; their Heads, with *Patrick's* Hand, were brought and put upon five Pikes on the *Pleasance-port*. Some honest old Men told me of late, that they were Witness to the same, and saw the Hangman drive down their Heads to the Foot of the Pike, and thereby broke their Sculls. Mr. *Renwick* told me also, that it was the first publick Action that his Hand was at, to convene Friends, and lift their murdered Bodies, and carry them to the West Church-yard of *Edinburgh*, and buried them there: Then they came about the City to the *Nether-bow* Port, with a Design to take the Heads, Hands, and other Parts of our Martyrs Bodies, down; but a Woman holding over a Candle to let some People see the Street, marred them. Then they took down

these Five Heads, and that Hand ; and Day being come, they went quickly up the *Pleasance* ; and when they came to *Lauristoun* Yards, upon the South-side of the City, they durst not venture, being so light, to go and bury their Heads with their Bodies, which they designed ; it being present Death, if any of them had been found. *Alexander Tweedie* a Friend being with them, who at that Time was Gardner in these Yards, concluded to bury them in his Yard, being in a Box (wrapped in Linen) where they lay 45 Years except three Days, being executed upon the 10th of *October* 1681, and found the 7th Day of *October* 1726. That Piece of Ground for some Years lay unlaboured ; and trenching it, the Gardner found them, which affrighted him ; the Box was consumed. Mr. *Schaw* the Owner of these Yards caused lift them, and lay them upon a Table in his Summer-house : Mr. *Schaw*'s Mother was so kind, as to cut out a Linen-cloth, and cover them. They lay Twelve Days there, where all had Access to see them. *Alexander Tweedie*, the foresaid Gardner, said, when dying, There was a Treasure hid in his Yard, but neither Gold nor Silver. *Daniel Tweedie* his Son came along with me to that Yard, and told me that his Father planted a white Rose-bush above them, and further down the Yard a red Rose-bush, which were more fruitful than any other Bush in the Yard ; and he is perswaded that some others of our Martyrs Heads were buried there, as *Archibald Stewart*, *John Potter*, *William Cuthel*, *William Thomson*, and others, whose Heads were fixt upon the *West-port*, but shortly taken away by Friends. Some of our Dissenters went and saw them, and desired to have them in their Burying, none being in the Principles and Practices of our Martyrs but them, who have also reprinted these Testimonies, with a slanderous Elegy

upon them. However they reflected upon the most of all that were at that Burial, and however many came out of Curiosity, yet I rejoiced to see so many concerned grave Men and Women favouring the Dust of our Martyrs. There were Six of us concluded to bury them upon the Ninteenth Day of *October* 1726, and every One of us to acquaint Friends of the Day and Hour, being *Wednesday*, the Day of the Week upon which most of them were executed, and at 4 of the Clock at Night, being the Hour that most of them went to their resting Graves. We caused make a compleat Coffin for them in Black, with four Yards of fine Linen, the Way that our Martyrs Corps were managed ; and, having the Happiness of friendly Magistrates at the Time, we went to the present Provost *Drummond*, and Baillie *Nimmo*, and acquainted them with our Conclusions anent them ; with which they were pleased, and said, If we were sure that they were our Martyrs Heads, we might bury them decently and orderly. (It was far otherwise at the happy Revolution ; When our Friends gathered the Heads, Hands, and other Parts of our Martyrs Bodies, off publick Ports, to the *Magdalene-Chapple*, the Magistrates threatned them ; and Presbyterian Ministers, who had accepted the Duke of *York's* Popish Toleration, and who then were Ministers in the Meeting-houses of *Edinburgh*, such as Mr. *D. W.* and *H. K.* frown'd upon them, saying, *Will ye never be quiet ?* And, for that, Friends would not suffer them to put their Hands to a Hand-spaik, tho' they offered.) Accordingly we kept the foresaid Day and Hour, and doubled the Linen, and laid the Half of it below them, their nether Jaws being parted from their Heads ; but being young Men, their Teeth remained. All were Witness to the Holes in each of their Heads, which the



Hangman broke with his Hammer ; and, according to the Bigness of their Skulls, we laid their Jaws to them, and drew the other Half of the Linen above them, and stufft the Coffin with Shavings. Some pressed hard to go thorow the chief Parts of the City, as was done at the Revolution ; but this we refused, considering that it looked airy and frothy, to make such Show of them, and inconsistent with the solid serious Observing of such an affecting, surprizing, unheard-of Dispensation : But took the ordinary Way of other Burials from that Place, to wit, we went east the Back of the Wall, and in at *Bristo-port*, and down the Way to the Head of the *Cow-gate*, and turned up to the Church-yard ; where they were interred closs to the Martyrs Tomb, with the greatest Multitude of People Old and Young, Men and Women, Ministers and others, that ever I saw together. However, some deny, and others will not believe that all this is Matter of Fact, far less will many believe it, 40, 50, or 60 Years after this, when Boys and Girls of 6, 8, or 10 Years of Age, who were Witnesses to it, shall tell, That we saw Five Heads wanting Bodies re-buried, 45 Years after they were murdered, for maintaining Presbyterian Principles, in a Time of Persecution that was in the Days of our Fathers, by the Popish, Prelatical and malignant Faction.

However some may reckon of that Dispensation of the Earth's now Disclosing (as not being able any longer to cover) the Blood of these slain Witnesses ; yet doubtless they are five Witnesses, of 45 Years old, of the Tyranny and Cruelty of that never to be forgotten Time : And their being now found out is the more remarkable, that at this Time so many, wicked in Principle and Practice, are denying much of the Tyranny of that Time as Matter of Fact ; and when His-

torian *Wodrow*, with the lukewarm, backslidden and up-sitten Ministers, he with his Pen, and they with their Tongues, are saying, That many of these Martyrs suffered for their wild Opinions. One Thing they much insist upon, is, *That they would never pray for the King*. They were not bid do this alone, but to satisfy them of all their other wicked Questions : And it was, not Salvation to his Soul, that they would suffer them to pray for ; but Preservation to his Body, and Lengthning out of his Days, that he might exercise more Tyranny. But he having not only broken the mutual Compact upon which he was made King, and exercised the very Reverse of what he was sworn to do, (for which he got a Dispensation from the Pope, to make a Stirrup of our Covenants to mount the Throne of *Britain*, that he might be in a Capacity the better to effectuate *Rome's* Designs, as he and his Brother had engaged with Popish Princes abroad to do ; Which some Historians give an Account of, with all the Articles they signed when abroad) and not only so, but usurping the Royal Prerogatives of our Lord Jesus Christ, as King and Head of His Church : Thus stated, they were required to pray for him ; and the Oath of Allegiance, that all were required to swear to him, was twisted with the Oath of Supremacy. When some of our *pawky-witted* primitive Trucklers, in my Hearing, said, That they would pray for him so and so, and subscribe their Allegiance to him in such and such Senses ; I have heard Sir *George Mackenzie* answer them, *Do not cheat your own Consciences, and deceive the World : Ye must pray for him, and swear Allegiance to him, in the Sense of the Imposers ; for ye that are Swearers and Prayers, ye have no Power to put your Sense upon our Words.*

The Broth was Hell-hot in these Days ; they wanted

*long-shanked Spoons that supped with the Devil*: I could give many Instances, but at this Time shall only mention the Drowning of these two Women at *Wigtoun* in *Galloway*, the 11th of *May* 1685, (which some deny to be Matter of Fact) viz. *Margaret Lachlan*, who was past 63 Years, and some of her Intimates said to me, She was a Christian of deep Exercise through much of her Life, and of high Attainments and great Experiences in the Ways of Godliness; and *Margaret Wilson*, who was put to Death with her, aged 23. The old Woman was first tyed to the Stake, Enemies saying, *'Tis needless to speak to that old damn'd Bitch, let her go to Hell*: But, say they, *Margaret, ye are young; if ye'll pray for the King, we will give you your Life*. She said, *I'll pray for Salvation to all the Elect, but the Damnation of none*. They dashed her under the Water, and pull'd her up again. People looking on, said, *O Margaret, will ye say it?* She said, *Lord, give him Repentance, Forgiveness and Salvation, if it be Thy holy Will*. Lagg cry'd, *Damn'd Bitch, we do not want such Prayers; Tender the Oaths to her*. She said, *No, no sinful Oaths for me*. They said, *To Hell with them, to Hell with them, it is o'er good for them*. Thus suffered they that extraordinary and unheard-of Death.

*Margaret Maxwell*, now an old infirm Woman, told me of late in *Borrowstounness*, That she was then Prisoner with them, and expected the same Sentence; but she was ordained to be scourged through the Town of *Wigtoun* by the Hand of the common Hangman 3 Days successively, and to stand each Day one Hour in Juggs; all which was done. But such was the Cruelty of these Days, that all who retained any Thing of Humanity toward their Fellow-creatures, abhorred such Barbarity;

so that all the three Days the foresaid *Margaret* was punished and exposed, there was scarce one open Door or Window to be seen in the Town of *Wigtoun*, and no Boys or Girls looking on. The Officers and Hangman enquiring if they should shorten the Hour, she said, No, let the Knock (or Clock) go on, she was neither wearied nor ashamed. The Hangman was very tender to her.

All this Cruelty was acted by Sir *Robert Grierson* of *Lagg*, (who stirred up others to assist him) a great Persecuter, a great Swearer, a great Whorer, Blasphemer, Drunkard, Liar and Cheat, and yet out of Hell.

Altho' the Publishers first and last of the foresaid Testimonies of *Robert Garnock* and the other Three, confidently say, That they only and alone are in the Principles and Practices of our Martyrs; yet it is evident to all, that they have shown no Kindness to the Remembrance of *Alexander Russel's* Name (who is the Fifth, who suffered with them) inserting so much of his Ill, and so little of his Good; as, That he was 14 Years a Hearer of the Curates, given to all Manner of Licentiousness, Keeping Company with the Profane, Drinking, Swearing, Sabbath-breaking, Reproaching the Godly, Taking the Black-bond, out of Curiosity hearing the Gospel, where he was converted. Some have been both convinced and converted, and made to believe, to whom the Gift of Suffering has not been given. And further they say, *That his Testimony differs nothing in Substance from the rest.* There was the more Need of publishing his, which would have tended much to the Commendation of the Riches of the Lord's free Grace, in strengthening, supporting and comforting him in all his Suffer-

ings, and in undergoing a violent Death ; and so much the more, that I never heard of any of our Sufferers, that either they themselves, or others could charge them with any such ill Things : The Death of his Three Children in Ten Days, being a melancholly Fit, could be no clear Call alone for him to go out to the Help of the Lord against the Mighty at *Bothwell-Bridge*.

Follows a FUNERAL POEM upon these Five Martyrs Heads, *viz. Robert Garnock, Patrick Foreman, James Stewart, David Ferry, and Alexander Russel*, who were executed, and buried at the *Gallow-lee*, betwixt *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, being the first of our Martyrs who were executed there, where the greatest of Malefactors are hang'd and hung in Chains ; and which was the Reason of lifting their dead Corps, upon the 10th of *October* 1681, and burying them elsewhere. The Sculls were dig'd up, upon the 7th of *October* 1726, and reinter'd upon the 19th Day of the said Month. But Suffering in that Place became common afterwards.

WHEN for our Fathers Sins, by angry Heaven,  
 To persecuting Prelates Power was given,  
 Then they became the Nation's Scourge and Rod,  
 And for a Season on the Saints they trode :  
 Like furious Floods from fiery Dragon's Mouth  
 Sweep't off the true Adherers to the Truth,  
 To desert Places they pursu'd the Kirk,  
 And set all torturing Engines to work :  
 The League and Covenant burnt at the Cross,  
 And Men were murdered in Muir and Moss.  
 Allow'd no Law nor Time to call for Grace,  
 And the self-contradicting Test took Place ;

*Then abjur'd Prelacy, like Sister Rome,  
 Did basely on Mens Consciencs presume.  
 Then Presbyt'ry, which lately prop't the Crown,  
 Was by exalted Perjury trode down ;  
 Then Non-conformity inferred Death,  
 And Cursing was the common Shibboleth :  
 With squeezing Boots malignant Malice sported,  
 Crimeless Confessions cruelly extorted,  
 Made drunk with blameless Blood (like Myst'ry Babel)  
 Which Vengeance calls aloud, like that of Abel ;  
 Then dying Speeches were by Drums beat down,  
 The common Privilege of Man o'erthrown,  
 Then to that grand Dilemma Men were driven,  
 To loose their Lives, or live and forfeit Heaven.  
 'Twas then these Heads boldly imbrac'd their Fate,  
 To be cut off, and plac'd on every Gate,  
 Gave Testimony with their latest Breath,  
 And loved not their Lives unto the Death ;  
 Adhering to the Covenant and Cause,  
 To a good Conscience, Liberty and Laws,  
 Confessing Christ to be the only King  
 And Head of his own Church, in every Thing,  
 And as they to that Truth had bravely stood,  
 So they rejoicing seal'd it with their Blood ;  
 With Blood of Saints Edinburgh's Streets were dy'd,  
 A Sacrifice to sacrilegious Pride.  
 And by their barbarous insulting Power,  
 Posted their Heads on every Port and Tower.  
 When I behold these venerable Bones,  
 Methinks I hear them utter heavy Groans,  
 Not for themselves, but their degenerate Sons. }  
 To see their former Zeal now quite worn off,  
 Their Cause and Suffering become a Scoff ;*



*These Sculls were surely sent upon the Stage,*  
*Bearing the Marks of mad malignant Rage,*  
*To call aloud to this Lethargick Age,*  
*Of the impending Vengeance from above,*  
*On Breach of Covenant, and buried Love.*

26. Mr. Wodrow says, *That Mr. Cameron was the first that preached Separation from the Indulged.*

*Ans.* This is not Matter of Fact ; several Ministers and Places might be instanced, especially Mr. John Welwood, and the worthy Mr. John Kid whom the Lord helped and honoured to be faithful unto the Death, preaching at Tintuhill (sometime before there was any Noise made about him) before a great Multitude, and singing a Part of the Second Psalm, *Yet notwithstanding I have him to be my King anointed, &c.* and prefacing upon that Psalm, cried out with many Tears, *Treason, Treason, Treason, against King Christ in Scotland: They would have him a King without a Kingdom, and a King without Subjects: There is not a clean Pulpit in all Scotland this Day, Curate nor indulged; Wherefore come out among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not these unclean Things, and I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my Sons and Daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

27. He says, *That tho' Mr. Welsh earnestly prest Mr. Cameron to come forth to the Work of the Ministry, yet he was far from approving of the Heights he ran into afterwards.*

*Ans.* It was the Observe and Saying of several solid Christians, especially Mr. John Dick, that singular Christian, and chearful Sufferer at Edinburgh the fifth of March 1684, who rode much with that gracious, worthy, good Man Mr. Welsh, " That he had always had

“ Ups and Downs in his Case, Warm Blinks and Clouds,  
“ but especially from the Time that he took the wrong  
“ End of that Plea, in pleading in Favours of the Indul-  
“ gence, and censuring the more faithful, by witnessing  
“ against it, and opposing the inserting of it among the  
“ Steps of our Defections, and one of the Causes of a  
“ Day of Humiliation.” When the Lord’s People were  
in arms at *Hamiltoun*, before their Fall and Flight there,  
upon which it was neglected, tho’ there was much Need  
for it in their singular circumstances, he, and Mr. *David*  
*Home*, and others, published that Declaration, common-  
ly called *Hamiltoun-Declaration*, both at *Glasgow* and  
*Hamiltoun*, when many, both Ministers and People, had  
so many weighty Objections against it, especially the  
Taking in the Tyrant’s Interest; which made Mr.  
*M’Ward* write, “ That the Blood of that Quarrel would  
“ be found in the Skirts of Penners and Publishers;”  
altho’ Mr. *Wodrow* says, *That some who died afterwards,*  
*were put upon it to bear Testimony against it*: Whereas  
many of the most eminent, both Ministers and People,  
were all that Time so displeased, that if the Enemies  
had not come upon us that *Sabbath-Morning*, they were  
firmly resolved on *Monday* to go Home (staying to hear  
Sermon that Day) being fully perswaded they would fall  
and flee before that Enemy, the Quarrel being mistat-  
ed. But from the Time that Mr. *Welsh* began to plead  
in Favours of Erastianism and Complyers with it, [far  
below his Grand-father’s Zeal and Faithfulness, for which  
he came under Sentence of Death in King *James* the  
Sixth’s Time, (the Man that laid the Foundation of  
many of our Mischiefs, especially Erastianism) yet the  
Lord, who will not put his Seal to a Blank, sealed their  
Sufferings with Strength, Support, and Comfort, which  
he and Mr. *Forbes* give wonderful Accounts of, which is

to be found in the *Fulfilling of the Scriptures,*] our late worthy Mr. *Welsh* his Clouds grew thicker, darker and longer from the foresaid Time, and died at *London* under a Cloud at last. But who can understand what these Heights were, that Mr. *Cameron* ran into? was it the Height of the damnable Errors of Antichrist, *Arianism*, *Arminianism*, *Socinianism*, enthusiastick Quakerism, or any other of the more refined Sectarianism? I wish that Mr. *Wodrow's* Welwishers would pray for him, that he may come to himself, and be of a right Mind, who has been so lavish of his Misrepresentations and groundless Reflections, causing the present and the following ages to conclude that many of our Ministers and Martyrs were more than half Papists, living and dying in implicit Judgments and Faiths. There were indeed Four Things wherein Mr. *Cameron* differed from the most Part of Ministers and Professors in that none-such juncture of Time, tho' he had some Ministers who concurred with him, and some Ministers and many Professors that succeeded him, 1st, In lifting the fallen publick Standard of the Gospel, deserted by its old Promoters, who had their large Share of the Manifestations of that Day, and were not straited in Preaching and Praying. See what a Testimony Mr. *King* and Mr. *Kid* give to the Keeping up of the public Standard of the Gospel in the Field-meetings, (nicknam'd Conventicles) in their dying Words, and the Reverend worthy Mr. *George Barclay*, who was very publick at that Time, and had his Hand at many a good Turn, and was a blest Instrument to the Edification of many Souls, but got a Waff of that murdering East-wind in the 1679, and after that gathered too much old Wit, and got too much of the World in his Arms, and left too much of it to a sinful Fool, to his Hurt, having no Children alive, as he said to my self, when near

the Gates of Death : He being struck with a Palsy, and his Memory and Judgment much gone, yet took Delight, with the Tear in his Eye, smiling, to discourse of the warm Blinks they had in that Day, wherein they had not only a praying Spirit, but a preaching and fighting Spirit, whereof he had his leal Share, with a singular Gift of Prefacing, which was always practised in that Day, for the Tuning and Tempering of the Minds and Spirits of People for Duties thorow the Day : But (as he said) above all Places in *Scotland*, he found the greatest Gale upon his Spirit upon the Water of *Clide* ; which he attributed much to the plentiful successful Prayers of some of the old Christians, and their Offspring, who got a merciful Cast of free Grace, when Casts were a dealing at the Kirk of *Shotts*, the 20th of *June* 1630, which perfumed and gave a Scent to the Overward of *Clidsdale* above all other Places, but, alas ! is now much gone. But he said, The best Day that ever he had in preaching of the Gospel, was in the Bounds belonging to the Laird of *Haugh-head*, Worthy *Henry Hall*, (whom the Lord helped and honoured to be faithful unto the Death) preaching upon the *Monday*, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper being dispensed in the Fields the Sabbath before, upon that Text, *And he that hath begun a good work in you, &c.* In the Time of his Sermon, there was a small Dissle of warm Rain, and he was as sensible of a Dissle of the Dew of Heaven upon his own Soul and the Souls of that People, as he saw the Rain fall down upon their Bodies. *Digressions* (said he) *from Texts are much cry'd down now, but he should never blame a Minister for an edifying Digression ; for when it was best with him, he had manyest of these.*

But from that sad Fall and Flight before the Enemy,

*June 22d 1679*, and that Erastian Meeting in *August* thereafter, gaping after a third Indulgence, and laying down the foresaid unhappy Conclusions; they went (without any Stretch it may be justly said) back, and walked no more with him in a National Way of Witnessing. The Lord was with them, while they were for him: But from the foresaid 22d of *June*, until the next Year that Mr. *Cameron* came from *Holland*, who was suddenly cut off, (except a little Time in the 1681, that Mr. *Cargill* was in the Fields, who was also quickly cut off by the butchering Enemy) and until the 1683, that Mr. *Renwick* with Courage and Confidence lifted that fallen Standard; the most part of these Ministers, who formerly jeopardded their Lives in the high Places, became tame about the Enemy's Hand: They could then say to Prisoners, *Ye shall have any of your own Ministers to converse with.* And the Reverend Mr. *Riddel* said to Mr. *John Vance* the Manager of the Prison, *If these Lasses (to wit, Isabel Alison and Marion Harvy, whom he had been conversing with, as is to be seen in the Cloud of Witnesses) desire to speak with me again, I am to be found in such a Place.* The Time was when Mr. *Vance* and the Tolbooth would have been a Terror to him.

2dly, Mr. *Cameron*, Mr. *Cargill*, and Mr. *Thomas Douglas*, their keeping a Fast at *Darmeid*, in *Auchingillock* and other Places, exciting and stirring up the Lord's People to mourn for the kindly Reception of the Duke of *York*, a sworn Vassal of Antichrist, with such Rejoicing into *Scotland*, when he was excluded out of other Nations. But the Snare, Sin and Stain of this to *Scotland*, is at large insisted upon by Mr. *M'Ward*, in his Book now published to the World.

I have often thought these many Years, that if the

foresaid great shining Lights had been continued upon the Stage, and retained that Light, Life, Zeal and Faithfulness which they then had, they not only would have given Light in that nonesuch *Egyptian* Darkness that afterwards followed, but would have been as High-goats before the little Flock of the united Societies, in maintaining an active Testimony against unparalleled Tyranny and Defections of all Kinds, both Left and Right-hand; and a great Encouragement to Mr. *Renwick*, Mr. *Shields*, and others taking Part in the Work of that Day; but also would have lived a mournful, tearful Life, to have seen, heard, and felt the dreadful Height of Tyranny, and the monstrous Steps and Heights of Defections of all Kinds, that now we are arrived at: When they were so affected and afflicted with *York's* Reception into this Land, rather as a Fugitive to lurk for a Time, than a Prince to rule and reign; how much more the very next Year, *July* 28th, when he sat down Commissioner to the Parliament the very Day after, he and they got that great and lamentable Glut of Mr. *Cargill's* innocent, precious, dear Blood, and the foresaid other four with him, upon one Gibbet, at the Cross of *Edinburgh*? Then again, upon the Sixth day of *February* 1685, when he was proclaimed King over these covenanted Lands, and owned and acknowledged as such, by all Ranks, contrair to the Law of God, and the establish'd Laws of the Kingdom; and in the 1687, when he gave forth his Hell-browen, and *Rome*-blinked Popish Toleration, by Vertue of his Royal Prerogative and absolute Power, which all were to obey without Reserve, which the foresaid famous Mr. *Andrew Melvil* called the bloody Gully; and all Ranks of the Land accepted of it, and Eight of the leading Presbyterian Ministers sent to him an abominable, sinful, and shameful



Letter of Thanks in Name of all Presbyterians in *Scotland*; and desired that all who dissented therefrom, might not be lookt upon as any of their Perswasion: The Height of base Flattery, Juggling and Dissembling; for neither he nor they thought or designed as they spoke and wrote, like Boat-men looking one Way, and rowing another: And not any to give a publick, active Testimony against all these unheard-of Acts and Steps, save Mr. *Renwick*, Mr. *Shield's*, and the united Societies; which Testimony the faithful unto the Death, Mr. *Renwick* sealed with his innocent, precious, dear Blood.

Then again, the Duke of *York* appointed the 17. Day of *January* 1688, as a Day of Thanksgiving, because his Wife was with Child; which the greater Part kept, altho' Mr. *Wodrow* says that no Presbyterians kept it. But I can instruct the Names of some leading Presbyterian Ministers, as Mr. *William Crichtoun* at *Hilderstoun*, &c. who kept it, and prayed earnestly for her and the Child's Preservation, and for a safe and easy Deliverance to her: And, as was then said, the Pretender was born upon the 10th Day of *June*; and the 21st Day is appointed for another solemn Thanksgiving-day for his Birth, in the Diocess of *Edinburgh*, and the 28th Day of the same Month for all the rest of the Kingdom; which was kept at *Edinburgh* with the greatest Solemnity that ever was for any Prince in Scotland; Witness, The *North-loch* was all in a Flame with Fire-works, which Thousands were Witnesses to: And all the Addressers and Accepters of his Toleration, very publickly & devoutly kept it, with great Expressions of Thankfulness, blessing God that there was such a gracious and merciful King upon the Throne of *Britain*, and a young Prince born of that Royal Race, to succeed him; and continued their Prayers for Father, Mother, and Son,

until the End of that Year, that they were obliged to leave these Kingdoms ; and then these Ministers quit their Prayers for them, when they had most Need of them ; and now these 38 Years have been preaching and praying against them, and these Years bypast have heartily and willingly abjured him with solemn Oaths, *That he has no Right nor Title whatsoever to the Crown of Britain* ; with unheard-of Prayers for Help. All these dreadful Lengths gone unto, not in Secret, but in Sight of the Sun ; and I appeal to the Consciences of many Ministers and Professors yet upon the Stage, of the Nation's Guilt, and their own, in these unheard-of Steps. And our Historian *Wodrow* says, in his flattering Dedication of his History to King George, *The least Inclination to a Popish Pretender to the Crown of these Realms, is a Crime so black in our Eyes, and contrair to our Principles and Interest, that we want Words to express our Abhorrence of it.* What is he now, but what his said Father was then ? only he is not chargeable with the sinking dead Weight of dreadful National Guilt, in which his Father was many Ways active, especially in our Persecution, both as Contriver, and Causer to be put in Execution in *Scotland* and *England*, especially in the Year 1685, after the Duke of *Monmouth's* Murder : The unheard-of cutting off 250 poor Innocents in *England*, in such a short Time, some Boys of Ten or Twelve Years of Age ; hanging one poor Man, for sparing 3 Pence worth of Grass to the Duke of *Monmouth's* Horse ; The Lady *Lisle*, whom they could charge with nothing but shewing Favour in succouring Sufferers ; and their Burning of Mrs. *Gant* (who lived in *Wapping*) to the Death, of whom I heard many desirable Accounts for a singular Christian, tho' they could charge her with nothing but Harbour, Supply, and Support to Dissenters,

especially our *Scots* Sufferers: Much of this done by one *Jeffreys* and Colonel *Hill*; who hanged Twelve of them upon one Gibbet in one Day, with a Huzza and a Glass of Wine, with Pipers and Hautboys to every One's being cast off; hanging some of them at the Stenchels of Windows, and many others, beside these 250, hanged and destroyed in cold Blood.

What is the Pretender now, but what all had Ground to conclude he would be, he coming from the Loins of a sworn Vassal of Antichrist, and the Womb of such a bi-gotted Papist (as then was said) and of such an Education?

Such Weathercock-turnings, Preachings and Prayers, Swearings and Writings, are enough to turn all such Things out of Request to an unthinking Atheistical World. I have often thought these many Years, that if the Lord in Mercy and Free-love had not perswaded me in my young Days that there was a Reality in Christianity, tho' none in all the World had professed it but my self, I would long since have professed my self an Atheist, and made Sport of Heaven and Hell, and all sacred Things, considering how Weathercock-like the greater Part of Ministers and Professors, especially these Ministers, whose Hand has been Chief in all our Defections these 166 Years since our first General Assembly, which was in the 1560, where the singular and never to be forgotten *John Knox* did preside as Moderator, which well became him, having fought valiantly for it to get this Church to that Pass. I have also many Times thought, since the foresaid Reception of the Duke of *York*, the Devil's Lieutenant, (as Mr. *Shields* sometimes called him in publick) our Eyes have been darkning, and now we have almost lost the Sight of the damnable Nature of Antichrist's Errors, *That* (as great *Durham*

and other solid Divines assert) *living Papists, and dying so, holding the complex Body of their Principles, there is no Salvation for them.*

2dly, Ever since, our Zeal has been a-cooling, and now is turned lukewarm ; so there is not that Longing and Praying for the promised Day of *Babylon's Fall*, as was amongst our zealous Fathers.

3dly, Our Fears of Popery overflowing this Land have been ever since decreasing, as has been remarked by some godly Worthies ; and there has never been such a Growth and Increase of it, since the Reformation from it, as at this Day, in many Places of *Scotland*, especially in the North, where it is asserted, that there are 1600 Papists in some Two Parishes, with Swarms of Priests more and more from *Rome*, who have great Pretences to Morality and Hospitality ; and other Means to blind the Eyes, and deceive the Ignorant.

The famous *John Knox* said, That he was more afraid of one Mass in *Scotland*, than of Ten thousand Enemies invading the Kingdom. We have forgot that their Principles are not only damnable, but also treacherous and bloody ; that they do not reckon themselves obliged to keep either Faith or Promise to Hereticks, as they call us ; and also say, That 'tis not only lawful to kill us, but meritorious of Heaven, as their Priests have perswaded them, when falling upon their Massacres, especially in *Ireland*, That if they killed three Hereticks, they needed not fear either Hell or Purgatory. And as their Principles are, so have their Practices been, to the doleful Experience of many Thousands through the World, especially in *Paris* in *France*, and the Suburbs thereof, where Ten thousand were killed in 3 Days. And the Foresight and Forethoughts of some of our Seers, of somewhat of this Nature abiding this Land,

have made them to tremble, especially *Edinburgh* and the West of *Scotland*: And all that ever they did foresee and foretell, has come to pass, but that; And that we would never have a Convincing, Converting, Reforming, or Covenanting Day, till that be over.

I mentioned, in my Preface to Mr. *Peden's* Life, Three Times that this was designed and endeavoured, by *French Influence*, with their dear Friends the Prelatical Malignant Faction taking Part with them, since the Revolution, viz. in the years 1708, 1715, and 1719: But there were other Three Times that escaped me then, which were before the Revolution; as in the Years 1684 and 1685, when we were in a Mistake about the Court-designs in exercising such unheard-of Tyranny: But since that Time, some that write of Court-affairs of *Britain* for 20 of these Years, assert, *That the very Design of that Killing-time was to provoke the Lord's People in the West of Scotland to rise in Arms in their own Defence, as at Pentland, Bothwell, and Airds-moss; that they might get the sham Occasion to raise Fire and Sword in the West, to make it a Hunting-field, as the Duke of York had openly threatened, saying, There was no other Way of rooting Phanaticism out of it.*

2dly, In September 1686, when they made that narrow Search in the West for Arms, that the poor People might have nothing to defend themselves and their Families from the Flames of a devouring Sword. I myself can assert the Truth of this, I having escaped their Hands very narrowly and remarkably.

3dly, The very Design of that Popish Toleration, in 1687, was to lull all asleep, that they might get their bloody Designs effectuate in a Massacre.

But alas! how forgetful and unthankful have we been for these Multitudes of the Lord's tender Mercies, many

Ways manifested to this sinful Land, above all Lands, especially since our last remarkable Deliverance from Blood and Slaughter at the Rebellion 1715, that discernibly every Year since there has been a swift Decay of all Good, and speedy Increase of all Ill whatsoever? So that it is Matter of unspeakable Grief and Sorrow, to consider what great Indignation the Lord hath let forth against us, heaping Wrath upon Wrath, and making one Judgment to follow another, as the Waves of the Sea: And, for the most part, the Fruits thereof through the Land have been no other than further departing from the Lord and his Ways, and dividing us one from another in Judgment and Affection. Our Breaches are wide as the Sea, Who can heal them? Spiritual Judgments especially are multiplied upon us, and Divine Influences restrained: And as we have all the Sins, with all aggravating Circumstances, that ever provoked the Lord to pour down Wrath and Judgments upon a Nation and People; so we have all the Effects and Evidences of the Lord's hot Anger in these Moth-judgments, both in our Spirituals and Temporals, so that, whatever any sow or look for in both, it is little Increase the greatest Part gathers in. And this Day we have all the Symptoms and Signs of a Generation of his Wrath, from whom he has taken away his Peace, even Loving-kindness and tender Mercies; being turned Gospel-proof, and Judgment-proof; many fretting and murmuring, and few mourning or turning to the Lord that smiteth; the Foolish fallen sound asleep, and the Wise slumbering, perishing in Security, Carnality, Formality, Hypocrisy, Neutrality and Indifferency about all these great Concerns; and know not how soon these Moth-judgments may be turned to Lion-judgments of Sword, Famine and Pestilence, and these well-deserved



long-threatened, foreseen and foretold Days of Vengeance, that all may be accomplished, and the Midnight Cry be heard amongst us.

I hope, that all the Lord's serious zealous People will excuse me for this & all other Digressions; for many Times I have resolved, if ever I came to the Public with my Scrapes of Writings, that I should keep nothing back, that ever has been useful to me for Information or Confirmation, Edification, and Matter of either Joy or Sorrow, in these National Concerns, thorow my Life.

*3dly*, Their Proclaiming to the World their Disowning of Satan's Seat for the Throne of God, Tyranny for Magistracy, Tyrants for Magistrates, Devils in Mens Skins, setting the Edge and Point of their Sword against all Well-doers, inverting all the Ends of Government, and perverting Religion, Laws and Liberties, which he was obliged to maintain, both by his Office and Trust, and the superadded Tye of our solemn National Covenants.

*4thly*, Their Disownings, and giving faithful Warning of the Snares and Sins of the Indulgence, and Separation from the Indulged, for their *Balaam*-like looking greedily over the steep, slippery Brae of Backsliding, where there is no Standing; and God suffering them, in holy Justice, to follow their Look; and headlong they went to the unfathomable Depth of Defection, in their Embracing of the Christ-dethroning, Church-ruining, Remnant-renting, Zeal-quenching Indulgence; where they lay in that Puddle, with foul Hands and Garments, the first of them for 18 Years, and the second for 11 Years, juggling and dissembling, and keeping the unhappy Birth and Restoration-day, and otherwise; and some of them sometimes challenged by the Council for

not keeping their Restrictions, Injunctions, and Terms upon which they got that Liberty.

Then, in the End of the 1684, the Enemies having resolved and concluded on un-heard-of, violent, tyrannical Measures, and having gained their Design by them, they were summoned to compear before the Council: They kept their Day, and came to the *Parliament-closs*; they were ordered by a Macer to go to the Tol-booth: There came a great Cloud of them, and called at the outer Gate, which I was a witness to, being then Prisoner; they got Access, where they continued until we were sent unto *Dunnottar* Castle. Their Carriage in that House was very stumbling, voluntarily leaving their Rooms, coming to the Common-hall, and hearing the Curats every Sabbath, to the great Offence of many suffering People there upon that Head, giving Occasion to the Wicked to mock all such. And after Mr. *Shields's* Fainting before the Enemy, for which there was such Grief upon his Spirit, that he was in Danger of a Fever: He was advised to take Blood; when it was doing, they said, with loud Laughter among them, *Take more, for there's Abundance of wild Blood in his Veins; and much of it in this House, there being many who have need to open a Vein*; and many other offensive Speeches, which I was Ear-witness to. At last, they bound themselves to walk orderly and live peaceably, and keep their Parish-kirks, and never preach more without a Licence from the supreme Magistrate. Some few of them were sent to the *Bass*, as Mr. *Peter Kid* and Mr. *John Greig*, for refusing this; what became of them afterwards, I know not. The Lord in Mercy prevent my Fears (that I could not shake my self free of ever since) that these Men, and Men of their Spirits, will be a Plague and dead Weight upon this Church, of a longer Con-

tinuance than the most Part are either fearing or thinking upon.

28. Mr. *Wodrow* says, *Upon the 22d of July 1684, he finds, that Patrick Walker (a Boy) before the Council confessed, that he was present at the Murdering of Mr. Francis Gordon one of the Earl of Airly's Troop; and, upon the 16th Day of August, was banished, with many others.*

*Answ.* If this be all that he found in the Records concerning me, he and all may see how lame they are; and if he had been Witness to as much of their Way of Writing as I was, he would have taken no Notice of them, so as to transmit them: It was seldom they wrote as Prisoners spoke, which did great Hurt to Prisoners. Take an Instance amongst many, as follows, When it was enquired if the Killing of the Bishop was Murder, and we answered that it was not our Action, it was done in *Fife*, and we were never in that Shire, with other Arguments; they wrote, in short; *And refuses to call the Bishop's Death Murder*; and many such. And if he found a full Account concerning me, and inserts this so very lame, this is a partial biassed Relation. That I was present at that unhappy Man the Bishop's Death (who ran so violently upon his own Ruine) is a gross Lie: That was what they wanted, but I would not give it, but put them to Probation. That I was banished upon the 17th Day of *August*, is also false; it was upon the 3d Day of *July* that Sentence of Banishment was first past upon me. Their hasty passing of that Sentence, together with *Meldrum's* Death, were two remarkable Steps of Providence for the saving of my life; for I was denounced a Rebel over the Cross of *Edinburgh* two Years before that; and if they had called that to Mind, I would not have got such a Sen-

tence, I being taken upon the 29th of *June*, with other Four, out of our Beds, and brought out of *Linlithgow* Thieves-hole upon the first Day of *July* to *Edinburgh*, upon the 2d Day we were examined before the Council, and that Night got Indictment. *James Edward, John Gardiner*, and me, the Heads and Articles of our Indictment were common, *viz. Owning our Covenants, Defensive Arms, and Hearing the Gospel in the Fields, especially Mr. Cargill and Mr. Renwick; not owning the Authority*, as then called; *Refusing to call Bothwell-bridge Rebellion, and the Bishop's Death Murder*, and such like Nonsense: And upon the 3d Day, Sentence was past on us to go to *America*, never to return to *Scotland*, under the Pain of Death. This Sentence was pronounced by the Arch-Prelate of *St. Andrews*, and within a Month thereafter he got Sentence elsewhere. I lay under that Sentence until the 16th Day: When they had got Notice that I was among their Hands, I was then again examined, and upon the 22d I was examined also, and upon the 23d Day there was a strong Debate among them; many were for my Life, and others for publick Torture, others said, I was under Sentence of Law, and no new Thing either confessed or proven; among thir last was my Lord *Tarbat*. They renewed the foresaid Sentence again. I had lyen all that Time with a great Weight of Irons upon me, until the first Day of *August*, when I was sent to a Ship with other Thirteen, and upon the 6th Day of the Month, at One o'Clock in the Morning, brought back, with a Design to take my Life; and I lay in Prison until the 18th Day of *May* 1685, that I was with many others sent to *Dunnottar-Castle*, and brought back to *Leith* the 18th Day of *August*; and I escaped at Eight o'Clock at Night, in a Confusion, out of *Leith* Tolbooth. In these 14

Months, I was 18 Times examined, and only three Times about that unhappy Man's Death, with all the Rest of the Rat-rythm of Questions, wherein all may see what singular Steps they took with me, which they did never with any, tho' they reckoned me a Boy.

But, because Mr. *Wodrow* has transmitted my Name under the Notion of a Murderer [I wish him Repentance and Forgiveness for what unaccountable Wrongs he has done by his Pen to the Testimony, and to the Names of Christ's slain Witnesses for the same: For my self, I am easy; my Tongue is yet in my Head, and my Pen in my Hand; and what I have to say upon that Head, for my self and these with me, will run faster and further than he has Feet to go. I am reflected upon, for my not giving Mr. *Wodrow* better Information.

*Answ.* Before his History came out, when I heard of his Manuscripts going from Hand to Hand among the Long-heads, (I knew it would be patched up according to the backsliding Spirit of the Day) I desired the Reverend Mr. *James Webster* to give me Account when he came to his House, that I might have a short Conversation with him. Mrs. *Webster* told him my desire: He answered, he depended on the Records of that Time] I shall give a brief and true Account of that Man's Death, which I did not design to do while I was upon the Stage. I resolve indeed (if the Lord will) to leave a more full Account of that, and many other remarkable Steps of the Lord's Dispensations towards me thorow my Life. It was then commonly said, That *Francis Gordon* was a Volunteer out of Wickedness of Principles, and could not stay with the Troop, but was still raging and ranging to catch hiding suffering People. *Meldrum* and *Airly's* Troops, lying at *Lanark*, upon the first Day of *March* 1682; Mr. *Gordon* and another wicked Com-

rade, with their two Servants and four Horses, came to *Kilcaigow*, two Miles from *Lanark*, searching for *William Caigow* and others under Hiding. Mr. Gordon rambling thorow the Town, offered to abuse the Women. At Night they came a Mile further to the *Easter-seat* to *Robert Muir's*, he being also under Hiding. Gordon's Comrade and the two Servants went to Bed, but he could sleep none, roaring all Night for Women. When Day came, he took only his Sword in his Hand, and came to *Moss-platt*; and some Men (who had been in the Fields all Night) seeing him, they fled, and he pursued. *James Wilson*, *Thomas Young*, and my self, having been in a Meeting all Night, were lyen down in the Morning: We were alarmed, thinking there were many mo than one; He pursued hard, and overtook us. *Thomas Young* said, *Sir, what do ye pursue us for?* He said, He was come to send us to Hell. *James Wilson* said, *That shall not be, for we will defend our selves.* He said, That either he or we should go to it now. He run his Sword furiously thorow *James Wilson's* Coat. *James* fired upon him, but miss'd him. All the Time he cried, *Damn his Soul.* He got a Shot in his Head out of a Pocket-pistol, rather fit for diverting a Boy, than killing such a furious, mad, brisk Man; which notwithstanding kill'd him dead. The foresaid *William Caigow* and *Robert Muir* came to us. We search'd him for Papers, and found a long Scroll of Sufferers Names, either to kill or take; I tore it all in Pieces: He had also some Popish Books and Bonds of Money, with one Dollar, which a poor Man took off the Ground; all which we put in his Pocket again. Thus he was 4 Miles from *Lanark*, and near a Mile from his Comrade, seeking his own Death, and got it.



And, for as much as we have been condemn'd for this, I could never see how any could condemn us, that allows of Self-defence, which the Laws both of God and Nature allow to every Creature. For my own Part, my Heart never smote me for this ; When I saw his Blood run, I wished that all the Blood of the Lord's stated and avowed Enemies in *Scotland* had been in his Veins, having such a clear Call and Opportunity, I would have rejoiced to have seen it all gone out with a Gush. I have many Times wondered at the greater Part of the Indulged, lukewarm Ministers and Professors in that Time, who made more Noise of Murder, when one of these Enemies has been kill'd even in our own Defence, than of 20 of us being murdered by them. None of these Men present was challenged for this, but my self : *Thomas Young* thereafter suffered at *Machline*, but was not challenged for this ; *Robert Muir* was banished ; *James Wilson* outlived the Persecution ; *William Caigow* died in the *Canongate Tolbooth*, in the Beginning of 1685 ; Mr. *Wodrow* is misinformed, who says, *That he suffered unto Death*.

But let Mr. *Wodrow* with his premeditate deliberate Pen, and the unthinking, unbridled-tongu'd World, write and speak as they please of these singular Ministers and People, who stated and maintained an active Testimony in that Day against Tyranny and Defection of all Kinds, both Left and Right-hand, and who counted nothing too dear for the same ; For my part, I reckon my self obliged while I live to bless the Lord, that I had the Happiness to be their Hearer, and so much in Converse with both Ministers and People, especially so near (even upon the murdering bloody

Days of) their Deaths ; and was Witness to so much of their Joy and Rejoicing in the Lord, that they were counted worthy to seal their Testimony with their Blood, being so strengthened, supported and comforted, and dying with such full Assurance of Faith. These were the excellent Ones of the Earth, in whom I had all my Delight and Pleasure on Earth in these Days ; and I have often thought since, that tho' I were to live many Years, I would despair to see such an united Handful of Ministers and People, with so much Zeal, Faithfulness, Love, Sympathy and Harmony, with so many good Things, and so few ill Things : Whatever single Persons were among them (at that Time blameless) who afterwards proved Naught, and whatever unguarded Expressions were in their publick Papers, yet their Scope and Design was always simple and good ; however some put the worst Sense upon them, and left them as Sheep without a Shepherd, to be destroyed of these Destroyers in the Midst of Snares and Sins.

I have often wondred these many Years, if ever there were so many of so few, and in so few Years, that not only went to Heaven, but went off the Stage with such fresh Gales and full Sails. It is remarkable, that the Lord, in his sovereign Wisdom and Love, has put Respect upon Piety and Zeal, above all other Graces ; An *Enoch* who walked with God 300 Years, and a zealous *Elijah*, these Two, the Lord took straight to Heaven, without either a consuming Grave, or a fool-fancied Purgatory by the Way. Many Instances in our own Land might be given of signal Manifestations of the Lord's Love to the Souls of his Ministers and People, and remarkable Favours of his Providence toward their Bodies in the Days of their Distress, especially in suffering and dying for his Sake : I shall for the Time

only give Three, passing by our Martyrs in the Period I have been treating of, which I may notice afterwards.

*First, Mr. David Black* Minister of the Gospel at *St. Andrews*, who was an Eye-sore to *K. James VI.* for his Zeal and Faithfulness, as the World may see in *Calderwood's History*. After that he got the Crown of *England*, then he reckoned himself a King indeed; (tho' the uniting of the Crowns tended indeed to his great Honour and Profit, and his unhappy Offspring after him, yet it tended unspeakably to the great Hurt of this Church and Nation; and it is evident to all, that *Scotland* ever since has been under a Consumption, how much more now by these sinful unhappy Transactions of the Uniting of the Nations?) and to get his own unhappy Designs carried on in *Scotland*, of Erastianism and Prelacy (knowing them all by Head-mark, having been with them who were his greatest Opposites, retaining their Zeal and Faithfulness) he sent for Eight of them to *London*, and Ten he banished to *Holland*; *Mr. Welsh* and *Mr. Forbes* he cast in Prison; *Mr. Bruce* he confined in *Inverness*, whom a little before he reckoned worth the Half of his Kingdom: When he got these and some few more out of the Way, he got Presbytery overturned, and Prelacy established, which continued Forty two Years. Who could have believed this at 1596, that 20 Years Time before his Death (which was in the Year 1624) the greater Part would have made such sad and foul Discoveries of themselves, and few remained faithful in Principle and Practice to the Testimony in that Day, which has been and is the Testimony to this Day, against Prelacy and Erastianism. The foresaid *Mr. Black* for his Faithfulness was confined beyond *Tay*, to a remote Part in *Angus*, where he

died ; where he was admitted to great Nearness with the Lord, and extraordinary Assistance, with a Gale of the Spirit, to the humbling of the Hearts, and melting the Spirits of his Hearers : He found also upon his own Soul such a Taste of Heaven, and was seized with such a fervent Longing to be with the Lord, giving him a secret Intimation of his Death being near, that he could not conceal it from his Family and Flock, taking Farewel of them all.

The next Day, after Sermon and Celebration of the Sacrament, he had scarce ended, when he found the Approaches of his Death seize upon him, with such a present Change, as his Friends essayed to hold him up on every Hand ; but he pressing to be at his Knees, with his Hands and Eyes lift up to Heaven in the very Act of Adoration, as in a Transport, is taken away without either Pain or Sickness. This, his old familiar Friend and Colleague, famous Mr. *Andrew Melvil*, relates, and much more about him.

The *Second* Instance is, great Mr. *Rutherford*, who was upwards of Forty Years publick upon the Stage, and retained his Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness to the very last, which is very rare to be found : His sound Writings upon several Subjects do evidence his great Parts and Learning ; and his publick Letters, which now the Debauchees are drinking their Bottles with, and some young Preachers and Expectants say, *They are only fit for old Wives*, do witness his deep Exercise, high Attainments and great Experience in the Exercise and Practice of Godliness.

And while he was a dying, the last Day of *February* 1661, it is commonly said, That the first wicked Parliament after the Restoration sent Heraulds to St. *Andrews* to summon him before them. He spoke out of

the Bed, and said, *Tell them that sent you, that I have got Summons already before a superior Judge and Judiciary, and I behove to answer to my first Summons ; and ere your Day come, I will be where few Kings and great Folk come.* When they returned, and told that he was dying, the Parliament put it to a Vote, *Whether they should let him die in the College, or not ?* The Vote carried to put him out, few dissenting. My Lord Burleigh said, *Ye have voted that honest Man out of the College, but ye cannot vote him out of Heaven.* Some said, *He would never win there ; Hell was o'er good for him.* Burleigh reply'd, *I wish I were as sure of Heaven as he is ; and I would reckon my self happy to get a Grip of his Sleeve, to hale me in, when Mr. Rutherford enters the Gates.* And 12 Days before his Death, he signed his Testimony to the covenanted Work of Reformation, and dealt faithfully with all that came to visit him, especially these Ministers who had sided with the Resolutioners.

But, beside the many & great Evidences of his sound Judgment and Faithfulness thorow his Life, his plain and free Dealing with his dear Brethren, (when Prisoners in the Castle of *Edinburgh*) against their Petitioning the Committee of Estates, and their not being free and faithful according to covenanted Presbyterian Principles, who were seized upon, when drawing a Remonstrance to present to the Parliament against the Overturning of the Work of Reformation, in the first Parliament after the Restoration ; and this Light, Life, and Spirit, in and about him, when departed from the greater Part of all Ranks, being one of the melancholiest Hours that have gone over the Church of *Scotland's* Head since the Reformation ; the Heaven-daring *Act Rescissory* past, and Prelacy established, without a Pro-

testation; several Synods raised in the King's Name, and charged to purge out the Rebels, meaning the honest Protesters, not only without a Protestation, but some of them without Prayers; and after a drunken Meeting at *Glasgow* (commonly so called) Six hundred of the plagued Resolutioners went to the unclean Bed, where some of them had lyen in Uncleaness before the 1638, with that old Gray-headed Strumpet *Prelacy*, (a bonny Bride indeed) Mother and Daughter of Popery, with her Skin and Face as black as a Blackmoor with Perjury and Defection: And this is the more to be wondred at, that it was so shortly after such a great, clear Light of the Gospel and national Reformation. But the Lord was pleased in this *Egyptian* dark Hour, to blow out this great burning and shining Light, wherein many were made to rejoice for a long Season, *February* last 1661, some of his last Words were these, "I shall shine, I shall see Him as He is, and all the fair Company with him, and shall have my large Share. 'Tis no easy Thing to be a Christian; but as for me, I have gotten the Victory." And after some Fainting, "Now I feel, I believe, I enjoy, I rejoice." To Mr. *Blair* he said, "I feed on Manna, I have Angels Food." One speaking to him of his Painfulness in the Ministry, he said, "I disdain all; the Port I would be in at, is Redemption thorow His Blood, even the Forgiveness of Sins." And thus, full of the Spirit, as it were in a Transport, overcome with sensible Enjoyment, his last Words were, *Glory, Glory, dwells in Immanuel's Land.*

A Third Instance is Mr. *William Guthry* in *Fenwick*, whose Piety, Zeal and Faithfulness, the World have heard of, and who was a blest Instrument to the Conviction and Conversion of many Souls in the West of *Scotland*, where he was fixed Minister, especially after the



Restoration, in discovering and giving Warning of the National Sins and Snares of the Time, the most Part having changed their Head and Holding ; and these who did not embrace Prelacy, left their People : Which brings me in Mind of what Mr. *Shields* sometimes said in Publick, “ That the Tont of a Horn over the Cross of “ *Edinburgh*, blew the greater Part of the Ministers of “ the Church of *Scotland* out of their Pulpits.” Mr. *Guthry* continued until the 1664, and then was obliged to leave that Country-side, although the Earl of *Glencairn* spoke to the Bishop in his Favours, who gave him a very short Answer ; which made the Earl say, *We have set up these Men, and they will trample upon us.*

Mr. *Guthry* was much afflicted with the Gravel thorow his Life ; which obliged him, contrary to his Inclination to take Diversion : And frequently in Summer he visited his friends, who were of one Sentiment ; but above all, his Cousin Mr. *James Guthry* Minister in *Stirling*. The last Time he was there, he was very melancholly, which was not his Ordinary, especially in Time of Dinner. Mr. *James* said, *A Penny for your Thought, Cousin.* He said, *There's a poor Man at the Door, give him the Penny*, which he willingly did : And Mr. *William* said, “ I'll tell you, Cousin, what I'm not only “ thinking upon, but I am sure of it, if I be not under a “ Delusion ; and it is this, That the Malignants will be “ your Death, and this Gravel will be mine ; but ye will “ have the advantage of me, for you will die honourably “ before many Witnesses with a Rope about your Neck, “ and I will die whinging upon a Pickle Straw ; and I “ will endure more Pain ere I rise from your Table, “ than all the Pain you will have in your Death.”

He was much affected and afflicted at Mr. *James's* bloody Death, and was once resolved to have gone to the

Scaffold with him ; but fearing his Fainting, and that he would not carry it out, and Friends perswading him that he would be in Danger by these murdering Enemies, stopt him.

At last he went home to *Angus* where he was born, and was seized with both Gravel and Gout, which soon carried him off. His Pain was so great, that Friends were obliged to hold up his Feet, and down his Head. He said, " O but the Lord be kind to old sinful *Will*, " for all the ill Turns he has done !" And with the same Breath said, " Lord, tho' I should die red-wood, " yet I know well I will die in Thee : *Blessed are the " Dead that die in the Lord*, at all Times, but more " especially when a Flood of Errors, Snares, Sins and " Judgments are beginning or coming upon a Church, " Nation, or People."

Although in my Preface to the Life and Death of Mr. *Peden*, I told the World that I had consulted none, either in Matter or Method ; yet, how many have had their groundless, foolish, nonsensical Reflections upon it ? Others quarrelling it for want of Grammar ; Some fathering it upon Men who have both *Latine*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew*, who knew nothing of it, and had their own Dissatisfaction with some Things in it ; Others charging it with Bitterness.

I wish that all would consider, that I meddle with no Man's State, Heart, personal Sins, or natural Infirmities and Weaknesses : 'Tis only National Defections, and Turnings aside from the sworn to, and seal'd Testimony of the Church of *Scotland*, that I can never enough mourn for, abhor, and witness against ; and if ever I shall change my Sentiments in these Things, and the Edge of my Zeal turn blunt against them, 'tis high Time I were tinkling over Mr. *Peden*'s last publick

Prayers, *Let me away with the Honesty I have, for I will gather no more.* And if it were not for the sakes of a few upon the Stage, (and I would fain hope there will be a Succession of them) I would reckon it a Wasting of Time and Pains, to write one Sentence to the greater Part of this infatuate, demented, perishing Age ; wherein there are so few that take Notice, or regard what *Moses* and the Prophets and Apostles say ; and these that will not hear them, will hear none, tho' they were rising from the Dead. But, as I said in that Preface, whoever are dissatisfied with these foregoing Relations, let them lay the Blame intirely upon me, for I have consulted none. And at the Time I think (but I may think otherwise To-morrow, for I have gotten many Proofs of my self, and yet my self is a Mystery to my self) that if I be not under the Power of a strong Delusion, and if I had a Concurrence of Providences to clear my Call, and the full Assurance of Faith ; I say, I now think, that thro' the strengthening, supporting, and comforting free Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, freely given to me, I would esteem it before all that the Sun shines upon, to seal the Scope, Design, Matter and Substance of what I have been writing (whatever Mistakes in Circumstances and unguarded Expressions may be) either in that Preface or the foregoing Relations, all with my Blood ; and thus to win honestly off the Stage. However, for the Time, let them stand for my Mite of Testimony against *Scotland's* Abominations of Tyranny and Defection, and turning aside to the Left or Right-hand, these 76 Years. And the good Lord, who is rich in Mercy, for his Love where-with he loved us, and for his Glory's Sake, the Elect's Sake, and the Sake of an uprising Generation, shorten these melancholly Days, and prevent my Fears, that I

have found my self obliged to entertain these 36 Years, that there may be mo and greater Causes of Wrath, Effects and Evidences of the Lord's great Anger and hot Displeasure against this Church and Nation, which may be of longer Continuance than the greater Part are either fearing or thinking upon, and all these Evils of whatsoever Kind be not as the Beginning of Sorrows to us.

PATRICK WALKER.

*P. S.* If any Person has any Passages in the Lives of thir Worthies, or of Mr. *Peden*, let them send them to my House at *Bristo*-port, & they shall be printed. I have some further edifying Accounts of Mr. *Peden*'s Life, which I design to publish with the former.

I hope, after I have been at so great Pains, Travel and Expence in collecting these edifying Passages of the Lives of these Worthies, none will be so invidious as to reprint them while I am upon the Stage.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.



## APPENDIX.





LETTER  
TO PATRICK WALKER,

BY WILLIAM WILSON,  
Schoolmaster in Park of Douglas.

SIR,

SOME time ago I saw a Pamphlet, published by you, bearing the title of *Some Remarkable Passages of the Life and Death of Mr John Semple, &c.* in which I found so many lies, that the very reading of it gave me ground to complain of you in the words of Jeremiah, *Jere. ix. 3*, and they bend their tongues like their bows for lies : but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth. What moved you to such an undertaking is best known to yourself. But be your design what it will, you have not consulted truth therein ; and therefore you have no reason to expect that the truth in this shall make you free. It is owing to your logick, and for your own self ends, that you give such a false and feigned commendation to our late honoured Martyrs ; while, in the mean time, you condemn others for owning the same truths, and word of Christ's patience, which our Martyrs owned and sealed with their blood. No doubt this is to make your wares go better off among simple dealers, who take too much upon trust. But to any considering person, it will be found that the same persons who overcame by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their Testimony, and loved not their lives unto the death, *Rev.*

xii. 11, are also condemned by you, since that which you make a vice in others could not be a virtue in them, so, he that hath a right discerning, may see, that for all the feigned applause you pretend to give to our highly honoured Martyrs, you condemn them as far as you do the present Sufferers who own the same cause which they owned and sealed with their blood. And so you may consider whither or not it is Jesus whom you persecute, and how hard a thing it is for you to kick against the pricks, *Acts*, ix. 5.

Page 90, 91. You say that there are none now that own the Testimony in all its parts for which our Martyrs suffered. But this is utterly false. For although the faithful witnesses who are now owning the word of Christ's patience are that few that a child may write them, *Isa.* x. 19, yet, since Scotland is the rod of the Lord's inheritance which he redeemed, and where he dwelt in time past, *Psa.* lxxiv. 1., and the place which he hath desired for his habitation, and rest for ever, where he will dwell, *Psa.* cxxxii. 13, 14., he will never want some, more or fewer, to own his covenanted cause in all the parts thereof. For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his own inheritance so far as to leave us altogether without remnant or escaping, *Psa.* xciv. 14, *Ezra*, ix. 8. And the declarations published since the woefull Revolution are standing witnesses that there are yet a small remnant in Scotland who are still owning all the parts of Reformation that ever was attained unto in Scotland and sealed with the blood of our late renowned Martyrs. And you, and other enemies of the truth, who say otherwise, shall be found liars, *Deut.* xxxiii. 29, as long as there are two or three stedfast owners of that cause to meet together in Christ's name, *Math.* xviii. 19, 20.

Page 81. I find you condemn the disowning of the present pretended Magistrates, and separation from this Erastian Church, as dangerous unprecedented paths. But in this you speak very falsely. For since both our greatest Reformers and most faithful Martyrs were against owning of Prelacy and Erastianism, to that degree as to abjure the same in the solemn league and covenant, and engagement to duties entered into in the year 1648, and to seal a Testimony with their blood, both against the one and the other, the disowning of prophane Prelaticks to be lawful Magistrates, and refusing to own and join with Erastians as lawful Ministers, is no unprecedented, but a well preceded path, that all the true lovers of truth will make choice to walk in, though such old apostates as you, who have put away a good conscience, and made shipwreck of faith, 1. *Tim.* i. 19, can take no pleasure therein : But to shew your enmity against the truth, doth what you can to reproach others for owning that which you have apostatized from. For the disowning of the present pretended Magistrates, and this Erastian Church, are nothing else but a refusing to join in a sinfull confederacy with such as have made defection from our covenanted work of Reformation, and all Scriptures which condemn sinful confederacy by precept, as *Exod.* xxiii. 32, 33 ; *Exod.* xxxiv. 12 ; *Deut.* xii. 5 ; *Isa.* viii. 12. By reproofs, as *Judges* ii. 1, 2, 3 ; *Jer.* ii. 18. By practice, as 1 *Kings*, xx. 32, ; 2 *Chron.* xvi. xviii. xix. xx. 35 ; xxv. 7, 10 ; xxviii. 16 ; 1 *Kings*, xxii. 44 ; or, by complaints and confession, as *Psa.* cvi. 53 ; *Ezra*, ix. 14 ; justifies their practice who refuse to join in such confederacies. And they can do no otherwise without transgressing all Scripture precepts which enjoin steadfastness and stability in Religion, as *Heb.* x. 23 ; *Gal.* v. 1 ; *Phil.* v. 16 ; 1 *Cor.* xvi. 13 ; *Jude*, verse 3 ; 1 *Tim.*

i. 13 ; 1 *Cor.* xv. ult. ; 2 *Pet.* iii. 17 ; *Phil.* i. 27 ; *Phil.* iv. 1 ; 2 *Thess.* ii. 15 ; *Eph.* vi. 14 ; *Rev.* iii. 1. I wish, Sir, you could be convinced that the promise of salvation is to such as hold their integrity to the end, *Math.* x. 22 ; 1 *Thess.* iii. 8 ; *Heb.* iii. 14 ; that so you may repent, and do your first works, *Rev.* ii. 5 ; for you have gone into very heinous courses of defection since you departed from the truth at the unhappy Revolution.

Page 82. You find fault with Dissenters for calling the Informatory Vindication theirs ; and say, that no human writing strikes more directly against their measures.

Sir, it is no presumption in these people to call the Informatory Vindication theirs, who own the Testimony of the Church of Scotland, as it is stated therein. And as you would desire to escape the censure of being reputed a liar, I desire you to prove, that either in profession or practice, the true Presbyterians of the Church of Scotland do walk inconsistent with the Testimony, as stated in the Informatory Vindication, with respect to either Magistrates or Ministers ; for, until you prove this, you must be pleased to bear the infamy of being a false accuser of the brethren.

Page 84. With a very shameless confidence you affirm that Dissenters separate from Ministers whom they cannot charge with any actual step of defection. But this is utterly false, since there are no Ministers in Scotland but such as are guilty of many actual steps of defection. Yea, interpretively, they are all guilty of all the defections that this nation is guilty of since the year 1649—such as the Public Resolutions, Prelacy, Perjury, Tyranny, Indulgency, Indemnity, Toleration, Erastianism, &c. But I am at a loss to know what you may

call defection. For your advocating the cause of the present backslidden Erastian Ministers gives me ground of jealousy, that if you had been in Jeroboam's time you would not have accounted the setting up of the calves at Dan and Bethel to have been defection, nor owned that the priests of the High Places were actually guilty of such a sin, 1 *Kings*, xii. 28, &c. ; or that King Ahaz, his sacrilegiously spoiling of the temple, and sending the fashion and pattern of the altar to Damascus, and Urijah, the priest's building of the Idolatrous Altar, 2 *Kings*, xvi. chapter, had either defection from the truth, or was actually guilty. Or, that Jehosaphet sinned by his confederacy with Ahab ; or that the false prophets were actually guilty who encouraged the same, 1. *Kings*, xxii. chapter ; 2. *Chron.* xviii. chapter.

Yea, Sir, I much doubt if you would have reckoned these actually guilty of defection, who transgressed the law, changed the ordinances, and brake the everlasting covenant, *Isa.* xxiv. 5, since you plead for persons whose sins are not unlike to these ; for, instead of Jeroboam's golden calves, we have had abjured prelacy set up. For Ahaz, his sacrilege against the temple, we have these abominable men who are called kings ; their blasphemous sacrilege against Jesus Christ, (who is greater than the temple,) whom they have robbed of his prerogatives Royal, as he is King and head of His Church. And as Rehoboam changed and set up in the temple shields of brass for shields of gold, so we have in our temple a woefull change made by pretended kings and statesmen ; even abominable Erastianism for pure Presbyterian Church Government. And the pattern of prayers and other things must come to our Erastian Priests from Damascus, viz. that Idolatrous Court called the British Parliament, Bishops, and others ; and they must



be fashioned according to the same. We have sinful confederacies with idolators, and flattering court qualified Preachers, praying for success and prosperity to the same. The law of the Lord is broken, his ordinances changed, and as solemn covenants as ever a nation entered into with the Lord, are broken, burnt, and buried in oblivion ; whereof all ranks in the land are guilty. And yet, although the Erastian Ministers are chief in this guilt, you have got on such a brow of brass, as to say that Dissenters withdraw from Ministers who are not actually guilty of defection ; but you might with as much safety say, that Jeroboam's priests at Dan and Bethel were not actually guilty of idolatry.

Page 85. You say that separation from all hardens the actually guilty. This is another falsehood ; for to note that man, that is actually guilty, and to have no company with him, that he may be ashamed, 2. *Thess.* iii. 14, is not the way to harden, but to reclaim him from his evil ways ; whereas countenancing any man in an evil course is the only way to strengthen his hands, and harden his heart therein, that he may not turn from the evil of his doings.

In the same page you say that Dissenters have deprived themselves of some soul-refreshing blinks of the Gospel, which some of the Lord's people can tell from experience. It is false that Dissenters have deprived themselves of the preached Gospel ; for it is the defections of Ministers which hath deprived them of this soul-comforting ordinance, which they long for in a right way, and desire to be humbled for all sins in themselves or others that are the procuring causes thereof. And if you have the Lord's presence at these Erastian meetings which you frequent, it must be in the way of sovereign mercy that there is not a promise in all the Bible

for; for the Lord never promises his presence to any when out of the way of their duty; yet, in his sovereign mercy to Paul, the Lord met with him when he was going a very sinful journey to Damascus, *Acts*, ix. 1, to 10. But this ought to encourage no man to do evil, that good may come of it, *Rom.* iii. 8.

Page 101. You falsely represent Dissenters as if they held every difference in judgment to be a ground of separation; whereas the Informatory Vindication (which they still own) shews the very contrary in these words, Informatory Vindication, page 65. ‘Difference in judgment is not sufficient to found withdrawing, if it either be in things indifferent in their own nature, that may be done or not done, after this manner, or after another, without any breach of a divine precept,’ &c.

Page 108. You say that Mr Renwick said several times to you, that he durst never preach withdrawing from all the Ministers of Scotland. If Mr Renwick said this with respect to Mr Houston and Mr Shields when they were joined with him, and owning the same cause and Testimony which he owned, it helps you nothing; for all honest Dissenters would willingly hear any Ministers preach who were as sound in the faith, as blameless in their conversation, and as faithful in owning the Lord’s cause and Testimony, as famous Mr James Renwick was; and as Mr Houston and Mr Shields were at that time when they were joined with famous Mr Renwick. But if you say that Mr Renwick said this of such Ministers as were in his time, involved in the common courses of defection, then you speak like yourself, very falsely; for he taught his hearers both by doctrine and practice to separate from all such.

Page 85, 86. When speaking of the Dissenters declarations (after the Revolution,) you have several lies and

contradictions not worth noticing. Yet, like Balaam, who sometimes spake the truth against his will, you speak this truth, that it was the persecuted Presbyterians in Scotland that disowned the Prince of Orange to be king : for this they did to their lasting honour.

That the declaration against the Union was a Popish contrivance, and that the Pretender's interest was couched in it, and that the Laird of Kersland perswaded the publishers thereof to disown the state, (which they had long before disowned,) are such horrid lies, that for these, and the rest of the lies that you have made on Dissenters in this Pamphlet, you have reason to fear that you have given just cause to apply this unto you, *Psa. cxx. 3, 4.* What shall be given unto thee ? Or what shall be done unto thee thou false tongue ? Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of Juniper.

Page 89, 90. While making a vain-glorious boasting of your own suffering, you fall a wondering how Dissenters (if in peril of their necks and the bloody rope) would get strength, confidence, and support, to set up their face, and disown King William, and King George, as you call them. But this need be no wonder, if it be not to an Athiest, who denies the Power of God. For since God is unchangeable, he is equal in power and might, at all times, to give strength, confidence, and support to his People, when called to suffer for his sake, to own his cause, and to disown his avowed enemies ; such as these pretended Kings, William and George. For he calls none to suffer at any time upon their own charges, but is both a present help in the time of their trouble, and makes his strength perfect in their weakness. For since he forsakes his Saints in no case, he will not forsake them in a time of suffering for his sake, if they be faithful therein, till he perfects what concerns

them. For his hand is never shortened that it cannot save, nor his ear heavy that it cannot hear, 1 *Cor.* ix. 7. *Psal.* xlv. 1. 2 *Cor.* xii. 9. *Psal.* xxxvii. 28. *Psal.* cxxxviii. ult. *Isaiah*, lix. 1. And it is a very high presumption in you to limit the Lord, as if he were not able to give as much confidence and support to his People, to disown the pretended Kings, William and George; as he gave them to disown Charles Stewart, and the Duke of York. And, Sir, you may remember very well, that the Lord called some to the trial for disowning the pretended King William, in the year 1692. Such as that excellent, pious, godly, and zealous gentleman, Sir Robert Hamilton of Preston; and others of the godly in this land, who were imprisoned in the Tolbooths of Edinburgh, and Canongate, from the 10th of September 1692, to the 4th of May 1693, who, when they were brought before, and examined by their enemies, disowned the pretended King William; when they knew no other thing but that death might follow thereupon. And this is a proof that the Lord's all-sufficiency hath manifested itself to his people as well since, as before the unhappy Revolution. And there is no ground to fear that the Lord will fail at any time, in making out of his promises, to such as he calls to witness a good confession for him. For God doth not change when Apostates like you turn their coats and abandon the truth.

It sufficeth you not to be a false Historian, but you must also be a false Prophet, by telling the world, page 129. That if Mr Renwick had survived the Revolution, according to his former principles and conclusions, laid down in the Informatory Vindication, there is ground to conclude, that he would have taken part with the humble pleaders. But since the Lord provid-

ed some better thing for that great Saint of God, faithfull Minister, and now glorified Martyr, Mr James Renwick, of whom the world was not worthy, *Heb. xi. 38.*, than suffer him to be witness to the fatal stroak, that Truth received at the woefull Revolution ; you might have saved yourself a labour of putting this infamy upon his memory, by drawing such a false conclusion from your own and others' apostacy ; that he would have taken part with such Truth-deserters as the humble pleaders are : who, after the woefull Revolution, joined with the defections of this sad sinning time ; and ever since have continued in their breaches, and stood on the other side, in opposition to the Lord's faithfull suffering Remnant. Faithfull Mr James Renwick in his own time, had the temptation of joining with men who were more refined like than the humble pleaders ; viz. Mr George Barclay, Mr Robert Langlands, and the rest of Argyle's associates. But his faithfullness in the Lord's cause made his soul abhorre all such sinfull unions and confederacies. And there is nothing that you can speak or write, that can be more false, than to say that Mr Renwick's principles and conclusions laid down in the Informatory Vindication are agreeable to the way of the humble pleaders. For his principles and conclusions are agreeable to the word of God, our confession of faith, covenants, and covenanted work of reformation. Whereas their way is only a course of conformity with backslidding and defection, which is contrary to the word of God, our Confession of Faith, Covenants, and Covenanted Work of Reformation.

From page 61 to page 70, you give an account of your own conduct, in going to hear Andrew Harley, Mr Adamson, and Mr Taylor preach ; at which occasions you say you got your errand. From which I observe,

1. That the great end of edification is not what you intend by hearing of preaching.

2. That it is by the hearing of the ear, and not by the unerring Rule of God's word, that you try preachers. Contrary to the word of God, which sends us to the Law and to the Prophets, to try the spirits, whether they be of God or not, *Isaiah*, viii. 20, 1 *John*, iv. 1.

3. That this way of wavering shews you to be a man of no principle nor stability at all, since you are tossed to and fro with every wind of divers and strange doctrines ; contrary to the word of God, which forbids such practices, *Eph.* iv. 14, *Heb.* xiii. 9. I wish you may not be found among those who think that gain is Godliness, since, by your running here and there to catch what you can of every party, your Pamphlets are swelled, and the price made the greater.

Page 60, 89, 90. You speak like a vain glorious boaster concerning your own suffering, without taking notice of these things,

1. That the Law of Faith excludes boasting, *Rom.* iii. 27.

2. That suffering without true love to the Lord and his cause can bring no advantage to the sufferer, 1. *Cor.* xiii. 3, &c. And that apostacy is a sure evidence of want of true love to the Lord and his righteous cause.

3. That the Crown of Life is promised to such only as are faithful to the end, *Math.* x. 22, *Rev.* ii. 10.

4. That the Lord hath no pleasure in backslidders ; but hath declared that they are unfit for the Kingdom of Heaven, and shall be led forth with the workers of iniquity, *Heb.* x. 38. *Luke*, ix. 62. *Psal.* cxxv. 5.

In several places of your Pamphlet, you speak of the knowledge which you had of the testimony in the time of persecution. But, considering the unhappy courses



of defection that you are gone into since, you have no reason to boast, considering what the Apostle Peter saith, 2 *Pet.* ii. 21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of Righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

Towards the end of your Pamphlet you say, that you would esteem it above all that the sun shines upon, to seal the scope, design, and matter of what you have written with your blood. And by this, like the adulterous woman, you wipe your mouth as if you had done no wickedness, *Pro.* xxx. 20. For if this Pamphlet be what you allow the world for your Last Testimony, it looks too like one going down to the grave with a lie in his right hand, *Isa.* xlv. 20.

You promise your reader several other things which you say you have to publish. But if you will take my advice, the first thing that you will publish, will be a retraction of all the lies and falsehoods that you have already published against the Truth and its Owners.

So wishing that the Lord may plead his own cause, decide all controversies in Truth's favour, and stop the mouth of liars, in wishing you repentance for your apostacies, and other sins, I end.

WILLIAM WILSON.

PARK OF DOUGLAS,  
December 9th, 1727.

A

## LETTER

From a certain Person in the City, to his Friend in the Country.

### WHEREIN

Some of the false Calumnies cast upon the Truth, and Witnesses, by *Patrick Walker*, are vindicated.

Proverbs, xi. 9. *An Hypocrite with his Mouth destroyeth his Neighbour ; but through Knowledge shall the Just be delivered.* And xii. 19. *The Lip of Truth shall be established for ever, but a lying Tongue is but for a Moment.*

Acts, xx. 30. *Also of your own selves shall Men arise, speaking perverse Things, to draw away Disciples after them.*

1 John, ii. 19. *They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us, but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.*

*Dear Friend,*

**A**S I take up yours, this is the Scope. You desire me to say, *first*, something concerning your self, and how you shall know, if ye be exercised unto Godliness, and if your Lamps be burning. *2dly*, You desire me to tell you the Truth concerning *Patrick Walker*, and what Truth is in what he saith concerning the Dissenters.

Without any Compliments, I shall proceed as the Lord doth assist me, and in his Strength, according to

any small Measure God hath given me ; but I must acknowledge, as to the first of these, I am most unfit, yet I shall throw my small Mite into the Treasury ; for I hope, some qualified Person of the Dissenters, will undeceive the World concerning that Man, and his Communications.

However, as to the first, I hope, I need not be tedious, in having any long Discourse concerning the first Principles of Christianity to you. I hope, you have a competent Measure of the Knowledge of these, and also your Judgment and Understanding is sound concerning all these controverted Truths, that have been contended for these 60 Years : And I hope, you are sound enough as to the Covenants, and Work of Reformation, between 1648 and 1649. And that you are not ignorant, of the fearful Apostacy of this Church, and of their treacherous dealing, and Covenant-breaking, and Perjury, so that I need not detain you with these.

I will therefore briefly shew my Opinion. As to the Thing you demand. You're to know, (and oh that I could express it with suitable Grief ) that the Lamps are gone out in the Temple of the Lord, and the Ark hath been a long Time under Curtains, as to any Thing of the Lord's making his Truth and Glory triumph before the World. The Ark hath been now a long Time in the Wilderness, and in the House of *Obed-edom*, so that you are much deprived of the blessed Waters of the Sanctuary, *the River, the Streams whereof make glad the City of God, one Place is ruined upon, and not another*, and 'tis but seldom you enjoy *his Ark in his holy Habitation*. However, Glory to God, he is in every Place, where he is worshipped in Spirit and in Truth, and Glory to him, you know, hath not been wanting, sometimes to make us sensible, where the House of God, and the Gate of Hea-

ven was, *by making his Glory fill our Tabernacle, and make the Name of our Habitation be, The Lord is there.* But as to the Answer of your first Question, you shall have it in these few Particulars. *First*, That Christian, whose Lamp is burning, and is exercised unto Godliness, they are very well acquaint with their own Heart, they have some Knowledge when they first met with Christ, and when he pitched his Tent in their Heart. *2dly*, What Progress and Growth they have made in Sanctification, since they had any Evidence of Justification. *3dly*, They can distinctly distinguish between the Lord's hiding of his Face, and the Enjoyment of him. Observe the Spouse in the 3 Chap. of the *Canticles*, the first 3 verses, *a great deal of Distinctness concerning herself*, and in the 4 ver. *most sensible when the Lord returned.* *4thly*, A Person whose Lamp is burning, and is exercised unto Godliness, will behold in themselves all those blessed Signs. *1st*, A Progress in new Obedience. *2dly*, A fervent Mind. *3dly*, A Spirit of Grace and Supplication. *4thly*, A broken and circumcised Heart, and not only those in Fits, or good Modes, but in blessed Habits, so that the present Leprosie of the Time will be a great Terror to them, which is an enlightened Judgment, without a sanctified Mind; for there are some, who will go into the highest Pinnacle of Strictness in Judgment, and yet be most lax in Practice. *5thly*, They will not content themselves with former Attainments, or Experiences of what the Lord hath done formerly, but whatever was their Measures of new Obedience, in the Kindness of Youth, and Love of Espousals, still these continuing, when come to old Age, in a Progress in Mortification, and new Obedience. I have many a Time thought upon, that of the Epistle to the Col. The Apostle in the 1 and 2 Chap. commends

them highly, yet he says, in the first of the 3 Chap. *If ye be risen with Christ, seek those Things which are above*, and so warns them of the most gross Acts of Wickedness, in the 5 verse: And I have seen some make a great Flourish at the first, and yet become fearful Examples of Apostacy, in Covetousness, and Unmortifiedness, even when their Judgment and Understanding has remained, so that 'tis rare to see in the Christian World, these Two go together, an enlightened Judgment, and a sanctified Mind.

Now, as to the second Thing proposed, an Account of that Man, I must really apologize for some Sharpness of Expression, in speaking of him, for the Case is such, that none can faithfully disclose his Wickedness, without such Expressions as are suitable. I abhor Railing, and was once thinking, it was needless to say any Thing about it, but referring to the Lord, who can rebuke a lying Spirit, and in his due Time stop the Liar's Mouth; yet since 'tis desired, for the sake of the young Generation, 'tis thought fit, *to answer this Fool according to his Folly, lest he be wise in his own Conceit*, and it is very just, that Truth take its turn in the Gate, as well as Falsehood.

But I shall proceed, he is the Dross of that Furnace, that so much precious Gold came out of, I mean, he is one of that Remnant, that outlived the late Persecution, for when the choice Piece of the Sacrifice was taken away, the blessed Martyrs, after, in the Revolution by the Prince of Orange, he with others, most part of them, left the Truth, and Testimony, some to the Army, and some to their Merchandize and Farming, and joyned with the Indulged, and became fearful Examples of Apostacy, in gross Practices and Conversation; yet I do not say, they all did so, for some returned to the Truth,

however, he lurketh for a Time, like a Fox in a Hole. As long as he had a Pack to Pin, we were not troubled with him, but when his Means went from him, he became a vagrant Person, without a Calling, and wandred through the Country, gathering old Stories ; but, in his Preface to Mr. *Peden's Life and Death*, I cannot say, but the Turncoat cants there to Admiration. Being conversant with the blessed Martyrs, he got a System of those Truths in his Brain, formerly contended for, which he now publishes, to set off his Lies. In that Preface, he speaks most falsly of two Papers, one called the *grand Jugler detected*, and the other the *Manifesto*, calling them *Enthusiasm*. The Author of the first of these, went to his House, and desired Converse with him upon the Head, and told him, that he had two Things to say unto him, after which, he would ask two Questions at him. *First*. That having seen that *Preface* of that Book, he said, it were desirable, that Truth came forth its alone to the World, for it did much weaken a Testimony, when it was mixed with Lies, for it doth not well, *that out of the same Mouth proceeded Blessing and Cursing*. The Second was, that it was best, when any person would say any Thing against a Book, that they would first consult the Author, when he can be got, because a Man is always allowed, to be the Interpreter of his own Words. He answered, that I had not done so my self, for I charged Mr. *Hog* with what his brother was guilty of. The other answered, that was no Matter, since he was more guilty than his Brother, or any Man in his Generation, for he had written more against the Truth, than any, in his three Missives, printed 1717. He said, he did not approve of that. Then he was asked the two Questions, *first*, what he understood by *Enthusiasm*. *2dly*. Wherein that Book was guilty of it. To which



he could give no Answer, but that he considered them complexly, till he was told, that the only Authors, that gives Account of that, was *Slieden's Commentary on the Affairs of Germany, in the Emperor Charles the V's Time*, and *Ross his Survey of all the Religions of the World*. Then he pretended, it was these only he consulted. I have been particular in this, to let you know, that he is a most impudent Person, and that he affirms, and he knows not what; however, I thought, he would not have had the Forehead, to said more upon that Head, yet he has shewn himself a most subtil *Elymas*, that will not cease to pervert the right Ways of God. He also in that *Preface*, insults insolently over the many Parties that are among the Dissenters, but he speaks falsly, for there are not so many Parties as he says, unless he count those who joyn with no Body, but live like Lepers put apart for Uncleanness; but suppose it were so, it doth not at all weaken their Testimony, since they all as one Man agree in the Matter, tho' they differ in the Manner, and Form, and Management; and it shews, they are a Set of honest Persons, and will not connive at any Thing, that they think evil in one another, and that they are not for making a Party, and not like his juggling Knaves. Jurants and Non-jurants, connive at one anothers Knavery, and so add the Heap together; and although we have many other Evidences, yet that is sufficient, their high Mocking of God at the Sacraments, which he gives Account of, and, as I am informed, he sat still at the Table, when some more honest People rose, and gave Testimony against such Mocking of God, such a Practice had high Aggravations, to disturb and discompose the Peoples Mind, when they should be waiting for the Operation of the Holy Spirit, to apply the Virtues of the Precious Blood of Christ,

shewed forth unto them. I shall also shew my Opinion of that Paper, called the *Manifesto*, that is every where spoken against, which, if People would rightly consider, and charitably construct, there is not such Occasion, for we are to consider, all Things of that Kind must be done by some Authority or other ; now, there is no more Ways of the Lord's calling to such Things, but two, extraordinary, and ordinary ; the first is not pretended to, the last they must have. I say, a charitable Construction of Things, will let it be seen, that there is no Cause for such harsh Consequences as have been drawn, for 'tis observable that all the Servants of the Lord have not done Things after one and the same Manner, and yet all approved of God, so that I still hold, that the Lord looks more to Matter, than Form. Mr. *Renwick's* Way is more modest, but this more heroick and valiant. But now, to return to our Author, whom we have not yet done with, as I said, I thought, the subtil Servant of the Devil, would have ceased any more to pervert the right Ways of the Lord, but it seems, nothing will satisfy fallen *Lucifer*, but draw all the Stars of the Heaven after him, for he hath gathered some more of the Reliques of the Martyrs, and in another Book published the same Year, where he makes it his business to prove, they have no Successor ; whether he be sensible of it, or not, I shall not say, but his Practice, and the Devil's Design is one, which is, that Cause was of Men, and therefore came to nought, but both will be found Liars ; for 'tis a Wonder, that any Person could affirm Falshood with such Impudence, for the contrary of that is so manifest, that there is a certain Emulation, as it were, among them, who shall stick closest to Mr. *Renwick's* Testimony, especially Mr. *Mackmillan's* People, all their Papers and Testimonies follow him in a close Line, and

none of them, as to the Matter, as I have said, differ, altho' 'tis true, as that blessed Martyr was obliged to do some Things, that none that went before him did, so his Followers have in their Circumstances, been obliged to do something that he did not, being not so circumstantiated. He also says, he wonders, if such would avouch the Truth, as he and others did, if they had the same Hazard. Vain Fool that he is, albeit others will not so vainly boast of their Suffering, the Lord hath helped some to avouch the Truth in the Enemies Face, when nothing appeared but present Death, altho' it pleased the Lord otherways to dispose, they were helped to resist unto Blood, striving against Sin, more than ever he did, but he is, may be, like those, that would have wisht them hanged, that they might have got a Confirmation, and so, *if he had come down from the Cross, they would have believed.* He also says, to confirm him in his ill Opinion, he went one Day to hear A. H, &c. Now, his insulting Disdain, and mocking Ridicule in this, we must refer him to that God, who hath called, and by his holy Spirit, hath helped and assisted such. He hath need to consider, how near he goes to the Sin against the holy Ghost, in saying, they are led by the Spirit of the Quakers, and that vile Person *John Gibb*. I have many Time been struck in Horror upon what fearful Evidence I have beheld of that in our Day, with these enlightened Apostates, but he is a most Impudent Person, to pretend to know what passed that Day, for the most Part of the whole Time, he had a most unseemly and indecent Carriage, by Sotting and Sleeping, like one intoxicate with drink, till those that came with him, were ashamed of him, and the Report going of him, of his being drunk at Times, gives the more Ground to suspect, however, what a nonsensical Fool is he, to babble against

such, without so much as ever taking Notice of what they have said in Vindication thereof; but suppose, there have been sufficient said upon these Heads, never yet answered by any, yet I will here repeat the Testimony of one of the Ministers of this present established Church, which, I am sure, being upon this Head, may be regarded, in a Book published this Year, *Called the People's Right to call their Pastors*, Page 15. These are his very Words, *Indeed in Cases of Necessity, as in case there be no Ministers to ordain, or, in case of a total Corruption in the Ministry, then, as our Divines assert against Romanists, a Christian religious faithful People, may prove and set apart a Man to the Work of the Ministry*, Rutherford says, *in Cases of Necessity, Election by the People, may stand for Ordination, where there be no Pastors at all, Ordination of Pastors, is not of that absolute Necessity, but in the Exigence of Necessity, the Election of the People, and some other Thing, may supply the want of it*, and cites another Author to the same Purpose, *called, A Vindication of the English Presbyterians, printed 1680, in a total Corruption of the Ministry, for want of Ministers, they believe, that a faithful People may prove, and set apart Persons to the Ministry, that no Ordinance of God may be lost, that he hath given to his Church*; for it seems, he cannot hide his Prejudice, but he says, to confirm him of his ill Opinion, he went, who could expect, that such a prejudged Person, could give a faithful Account of any Matter. He also falls upon Mr. Adamson, and he will not suffer the dead Body of that faithful Witness, according to his Light, to ly in his Grave, for he says, upon the former Design, he went to hear him, and so, what his profane Mockery is, and false Representation of that blessed Man, now at Rest, he must answer for, for 'tis well

known, that he was both a Scholar, and well qualified, and in his Writings, hath given good Testimony of a most excellent Gift, to disclose the Naughtiness of the Ministers, and their Perjury, and Apostacy, as *Erasmus* said of *Luther*, he committed two unpardonable Faults, *He touched the Pope's Crown, and the Monk's Belly*, that is, he disclosed the Pride and Covetousness, Covenant-breaking, and Perjury of the Ministers. But that ye may know in this Matter, I do not speak without good Authority, about two Years before he died, I had Occasion to be particularly acquaint with him. My first Converse with him, was to this Purpose, that when the Lord raised up Witnesses, the present Generation followed always the preceding, which might be confirmed from many Places of Scripture. *Such as Abraham following Noah, and in stead of being darker than those that went before them, they were more clear, for Abraham got Circumcision added, a Seal of the Covenant more clear than Noah, and so Moses got the Passover more than Abraham, &c.* From all the Periods of the Church, both of the *Old Testament* and the *New*, and in our Father's Day, the Reformation, 1648, exceeded that in King *James* the VI's Time, and then made close Application. His owning King *George*, was contrary to those of 1648, that would not own *Charles II.* till he took the Covenant. He answered, *That he had not will to be rash in disowning them, as long as they did not persecute, but he had just now written to the Sheriff, if he continued to persecute, he would be necessitate to disown them altogether, and it would be, that once in a Quarter of a Year, that he would pray for King George, and he did not pray as others did, his Prayer was, that the Lord would make him what he should be, or take him away, and give them better.* Some Months

after this, when I had Occasion to see him again, his Wife just before him, said, My Husband hath never prayed for King *George*, since he met with you, and he was most willing to forbear all Things in Controversy, till the Lord would give him Light ; as for his Letter to the Magistrates of *Perth*, that he speaks of, the honest Man was provoked with such ignorant Blockheads, that could not speak Sense, nor understand Sense, I have thought indeed of him, as Mr. *Rutherford* said of *Samson*, who was a rackle-handed Saint, so Mr. *Adamson* was a rackle-tongu'd Saint. I could have wished, that he had studied some more Moderation, but that will never overthrow his Testimony. 'Tis well known, some of the most eminent Servants of God, have been subject to like Passions as other Men ; yet how honourably doth the Holy Ghost make mention of them, in the 11 of the *Hebr.* such as *Samson* and *Jephthah* ; he doth not miss Mr. *Mackmillan* either, and, according to his own impudent Way, insults over his Weakness, tho' acknowledged. O might not the vile Hypocrite minded first to pull the Beam out of his own Eye, ere he had been so severe to his Neighbour ? There is a thousand times more in his Skirts, and those his Confederates, that he connives at. I am not particularly acquainted with Mr. *Mackmillan*, and his Circumstances, but sure I am, his Testimony is not to be regarded upon any Head. I wonder our bantering Author forgot Mr. *Flint*, one of the Ministers of *Edinburgh*, he is as guilty as any of us, for he preached without Ordination, but that is an old Story, it will not sell so well, an old doating *Balaam* will not get his Wages for that. He also most falsly represents, as if Mr. *Adamson* had made a Purchase among the poor People, which is a great Falshood, for the worthy Man was reduced to labour with his Hands,



like an Apostle indeed, for Bread to his Family, which I was a Witness to, and 'tis well known, if he had been a Mind for that, he had a fair Venture for his Stipend, as well as others.

He also, to render the Dissenters ridiculous, and represent them ignorant and inconsiderate Persons, says, they hold every Difference in Judgment, a sufficient Cause of Separation ; but I know the contrary, and that there is, that never thought the difference between Mr. *Renwick's* Manner, and the other, a Cause of Separation, and that it had been better, to have called the *Manifesto* the Standard of the states of *Scotland*, and as I have said, to construct charitably, for a malicious Person could draw as harsh Constructions from the other Way ; but oh, that the Lord would put a stop to the Spirit of Prejudice that is raging, for which I pray, and and rest,

*Your Soul's Well-wisher,*

A. H. (ANDREW HARLEY.)

---

## POSTSCRIPT.

**P**rovidence having brought this Letter to my Hand, I thought fit to publish it, that it might take the Stink of the dead Flies away, that he hath mixed so much Truth with, and let no Body think, that all that might be said on that Head, is said, for those who best know these Circumstances, can make manifest the terrible Lies that he hath said, where he says that the Pretender's Interest was in the Dissenters Declaration, neither need any be surprised, to see some so zealous for old Truth, and yet malicious Enemies to the Lord's appearing in the present

*Time, for the Pharisees, and the Church of the Jews, 'tis known, were Christ's greatest Enemies, however zealous they were for Moses Law, and the scorching Light that rises from the present Testimonies, torments his guilty Conscience, and this makes him rage like the Devil and the Pharisees.*

---

Printed in the Year MDCCXXVII.

---



# INDEX

TO THE

## LIFE AND DEATH

OF

MR A. PEDEN, MR J. WELWOOD, MR J.  
SEMPLE, AND MR R. CAMERON.

- AARON, his confidence in attempting to extenuate his guilt, p. 35.
- Adamson, John, a lunatic, gets an act of licence from the Presbytery of Perth; forms a party among the dissenters in Air and Clidsdale; the Church excommunicate him, and he them, p. 214; institutes a new form of marriage; is deserted by his people, &c. he and his party foolishly called Cameronians, p. 215.
- Adultery, more common than fornication in Scotland; known to abound in England, p. 133; it and fornication the only crimes censured by Church Judicatories, p. 138.
- Afflecks Isle, (the Laird of,) Mr Peden first buried there, p. 84.
- Air, seven persons executed there by Cornelius Anderson, one of their fellow prisoners, W. Sutherland, the hangman, having refused to perform his office, p. 278.
- Aird, Peter, imprisoned with P. Walker; follows Mr Peden to get his child baptised, who tells him, that, had Mr Veitch done it, he would have saved his beasts; by his doing it he would lose them, p. 107.
- Air's-Moss; Mr Cameron and his party surprised and killed there, p. 203. A monument erected there, to the memory of R. Cameron, M. Cameron, J. Fowler, J. Hamilton, J. Gemmel, J. Gray, R. Dick, R. Paterson, and D. Watson, p. 205; the affair there, a great day of rejoicing, not only to their enemies, but also to the indulged and their favourites; their great courage admitted, twenty-eight of the kings party being either killed, or died of their wounds, p. 307.
- Aiton, Andrew, of Inchdarney in Fife, Mr Welwood forewarns him of the death of Archbishop Sharp, and intimates that he will be

# INDEX.

- the first to carry the news to Heaven; shot by the troops who were in search of the persons who killed the Archbishop, p. 186.
- Alcorn, Reverend Adam, foments divisions in the society, and afterwards joins the indulged, p. 88.
- Alison, Isabel, executed at Edinburgh, p. 48. Bishop Burnet's account of the Duke of York's offering her a conditional pardon not true, p. 257; named, p. 296.
- Amos, quoted, p. 156.
- Apparitions, astonishing, and voices, p. 28 to 33—vindicated, and the truth of them asserted, pp. 143 to 146.
- Anderson, Cornelius, obtains his own pardon, by being hangman to seven of his fellow prisoners at Air, p. 278—his miserable existence and death in Ireland, p. 279.
- Angus' regiment, v. Cameronian regiment.
- Annandale, the efficacy of Mr Cameron's first sermon there; famous for robbers and thieves, p. 192.
- Anne, Queen. The union, toleration, and patronage established by her, p. 237.
- Archbald, Reverend Mr, minister at Guthry, more inexcusable than Mr Glass, p. 131—travels fifty miles to marry Mr M'Millan, p. 131—received into communion with Mr Glass, p. 132.
- Arcknyes, James, sent to search for popish wares at the removal of the curates, p. 280.
- Argyle, the Duke of, Mr Peden foretells his coming to Scotland, p. 61—Mr Peden deters his party from joining him, predicts his ill success, and announces his being prisoner, p. 75—a member of the council from 1663 to 1681—voted away the life of Mr Donald Cargill, p. 88.
- Arrius, an extraordinary voice heard at Rome when he propagated his doctrine, his duplicity and death, p. 144.
- Athanasius contended against Arrianism, p. 144.
- Atheism and indifference, the general tendency to, p. 5.
- BARCLAY, Reverend George, while preaching and persuading his party to join the Duke of Argyle, is told by Mr Peden that the Duke is taken prisoner, p. 76—causes divisions in the society, by preaching to join Argyle, p. 87—finds the witty lown warm air, and soft beds of Edinburgh, more comfortable than the cold hills of Carrick, &c. p. 88—his unhappy influence upon Mr Peden against Mr Renwick, pp. 91, 94—the prosperity of his early ministry, p. 294—died of a palsy; his singular gift of prefacing, &c. p. 295.
- John, Mr Welwood retires from the public ministry to his house in Perth, p. 186—Mr Welwood dies there; his corps removed for fear of trouble, p. 188.
- Bass, the, Mr Peden prisoner there, p. 42—Mr Blackader sent prisoner and dies there, p. 48—Rev. J. Greig and the Rev. P. Kid sent there, p. 305.
- Bathgate, Rev. Mr, one of the representers and protesters, harshly used by the judicatories, p. 129.

# INDEX.

- Bathgate, James, minister of Orwell, challenged by the ministers of his bounds for patronising Mr Adamson, praying for Gabriel Wilson, &c. pp. 215, 216—named, p. 255.
- Bawdy houses, more frequented by married people than lads and lasses, p. 133.
- Bellarmino, Cardinal, opposed to Calvin, p. 165.
- Bigamy, the prevalence of, countenanced by curates and off-caste presbyterians, p. 133.
- Binning, John, hung with Peter Gillics and three others at Machlone, p. 260.
- Bishops, Mr Semple, not finding any mention of them in Moses' account of the creation, concludes they are none of God's creatures, p. 172—Mr Semple's account of the devil's preparation to receive them, p. 174—in the convention, pray for the man for whom they had watered their couches, meaning King James; Skelmorly's observations thereon—excluded from the convention, p. 222.
- Black, Andrew, lies in the same room with Mr Peden when he predicts an invasion by the French, p. 78.
- Rev. David, minister St Andrews, an eye-sore to King James VI. p. 312—his happy death, p. 313.
- Blackadder, Rev. John, in prison when the third indulgence was offered, his saying respecting it, p. 20—named, p. 27—his saying and discourse with Mr Dickson on the apparitions at Clidesdale, &c. his daughter Patrick Walker's informant, p. 30—writes to the Bothwell prisoners not to comply with the bond, p. 47—his last public sermon and prediction, p. 47—taken by Major Johnson and imprisoned in the Bass five years, where he died, p. 48—proposes days of humiliation for compliance with Erastianism, &c. p. 181—commonly called guess again; a prediction of his, in which that name originated, p. 220.
- Blair, the Laird of, his speech in the convention, p. 223.
- Blood, showers of, fell in Germany before the 40 years war, p. 145.
- Bog, a dragoon lost in one, in pursuit of Mr Peden, p. 114.
- Bogues, Mr, not justified in separating from Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward for countenancing Mr Fleeming, p. 248—returns to Scotland and continues that debate until his imprisonment with Mr Cargill and Mr Smith, to whom he is brought to acknowledge his sin in so doing, p. 249—Mr Cargill and Mr Smith pray for him; his execution with them, W. Cuthel and W. Thomson at Edinburgh, p. 250.
- Bond, the Black, an acknowledgment given by the Bothwell prisoners, p. 46.
- Bothwell Bridge, Mr Peden foretells the defeat there, &c. p. 46. 105—prisoners taken there about 1500, of whom 255 were banished, but 205 of these were lost on the voyage, p. 47—Mr Peden wrestles with God for his friends there, and bewails their fate, p. 106—the preaching of the Gospel more efficacious at that period than since, p. 142.
- Boyd, Rev. Mr, minister Portpatrick, named, p. 255.
- Mr, the paper of grievances presented by him, Mr Shields and



## INDEX.

- Mr Linnen rejected by the General Assembly, p. 226—he and Mr Linnen had too much influence on Mr Shields, they being in haste for kirk stipends and wives, p. 228.
- Brice, Barbara, and Marion Kinloch travel from Calder to visit Mr D. Cargill, Mr Smith, &c. while in prison, who inform them of Mr Bogue's repentance, p. 250.
- John, box-master to the Perth guildry, refuses to arm the Militia on occasion of Mr Welwood's interment; imprisoned; Baillie after the Revolution, p. 188.
- John, of West Calder, Peter Gillies, and three others, hung at Machlon, p. 260.
- Brisbane, Rev. Mr, minister, Stirling, named, p. 255.
- Brown, James, minister, Glasgow, one of the Irish ministers who escaped shipwreck on their voyage to Carolina in America, p. 111.
- James, in Paddockholm; Mr Peden in his house, when he predicts the fall of the Stewarts, the death of John Wilson, and untimely end of his landlord, who hangs himself, p. 49.
- Jean, lost her husband at Pentland and two sons, one at Drumclog, the other shot suddenly; assists Isabel Weir to bury her husband, p. 74.
- —, finds her father hanging in his stable; dies of a decay after being some time imprisoned for her principles, p. 50.
- John, minister of Wamfray, Mr Cameron joins with him and Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward at Rotterdam, p. 195—wrote the Banders Disbanded, in answer to the third Indulgence, pp. 196, 271—he, Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward, and Mr Coulman, ordain Mr Cameron, p. 197—observations of his in the Banders Disbanded respecting kings and crowns quoted, p. 236—yielded as far as possible to the indulged, p. 255—misrepresented by Wodrow, p. 258.
- —, married to Isabel Weir; his death predicted by Mr Peden, p. 53—affecting account of his death, p. 72—his epitaph, p. 74.
- Robert, present at the denunciation against, and death of Hugh Pinaneve, p. 50.
- Browns p. 27.
- Bruce, of Earlsall, having the command of Lord Airly's troop and Strachan's dragoons, when in search of Mr Cameron and his party; receives notice where they were, from Sir John Cochran of Ochiltree, and comes upon them at four o'clock in the afternoon, p. 203—gave a guinea to a man to cut off Mr Cameron's head and hands, and marches with them to Edinburgh, p. 204.
- Robert, came under a promise not to preach for ten days, for which his conscience so smote him, it threw him into a fever; longed for death, saying he had lived two years in violence, having past his seventy-second year, p. 201—confined to Inverness by King James VI. p. 312.
- Bruce's, pp. 27, 282.
- Burnet, Bishop, in his History, calls the Covenanters Cargillites, pp. 212, 252—falsely called an ornament to his country; was a plague to the

Church of Scotland, p. 256—various falsehoods in his account of the persecution pointed out, p. 257.

CAIGOW, William, concerned in Francis Gordon's death at Moss-Platt, p. 309—died in the Canongate tolbooth, p. 310.

Cairns, Alexander, imagines he hears a voice from Heaven, predicting a great light to pass from north to south, in the month of May following; at the time appointed, great crowds collect at the castle and other places to see it, but are disappointed, p. 213.

Calf, Mr Peden tells a woman she has more grief for the loss of one, than for all the troubles in Scotland; she quarrels with her landlady for informing him, who denies having done so, p. 107.

Calvin, John, opposed to Bellarmine, p. 165.

Cameron, Andrew, his speech to the moderator, in Professor Simson's case, p. 12.

——— Michael, killed with his brother at Air's-Moss, p. 205.

——— Richard, he and Mr Cargill, the only ministers left to oppose the third indulgence, p. 20—named, pp. 27, 34, 64—Mr Peden's conversation with James Wilson at his grave, p. 71—named, pp. 75, 81—Mr Peden desires to be buried beside him, p. 83—called before a meeting of ministers with intent to depose him, p. 181—born at Falkland in Fife; his father a merchant there; he was schoolmaster and precentor to the curate there; converted at a field preaching, p. 191—leaves Falkland; becomes chaplain to Sir William Scot of Harden; leaves him, refusing to hear the indulged; passes his trial, and receives his act of licence from Mr Welch, Mr Gabriel Semple, and others, at John Hall's house at Haugh-head in Teviotdale; is sent to preach at Annandale, p. 192—preached jointly with Mr Welch and Mr Semple until called before the Erastian meeting at Edinburgh; preached at the first sacrament held in the fields at Maybole; called before a meeting of ministers at Dindough in Galloway, and afterwards before a presbytery at Sundewal in Nithsdale, where he promised to forbear preaching against the indulgence and separation, p. 193—repents his promise, turns melancholy, and goes to Holland, where he remains during Bothwell rebellion; joins Mr Brown and Mr M'Ward at Rotterdam, and preaches in the Scot's kirk there to their satisfaction, p. 195—is ordained by Mr Brown, Mr M'Ward, and Mr Coulman, and sent to Scotland in 1680; the only ministers who join him are Mr D. Cargill and Mr T. Douglas; they keep fasts at Darmeid and Auchingillock for the reception of the Duke of York in Scotland, p. 197—his sermon at Swineknow, in the preface to which he predicts the dethronement of the House of Stewart, p. 197—in a sermon he preached at the Grasswater, near Cumnock, he predicts his own death; that King Charles II. will be the last crowned head of the name of Stewart in Scotland; that there shall not be one living of those that sware the covenant when a right reformation comes; the desolation that will take place in Air and Clidsdale; an invasion by the French, &c. p. 200—predicts the extinction of many noble families; keeps his chamber the

## INDEX.

- whole day ; when sought by his landlady, she finds him melancholy under the promise he had made at Sundewal ; he predicts his own death within fourteen days ; anxious for death, constantly praying for patience to wait his time, p. 201—in his sermon at the Kype-ridge, he predicts a protestant war that should carry fire to the gates of Rome, &c. ; Mr Cargill preached a sermon on his death, in the parish of Shots ; spent his last night at William Mitchel's ; some reports of a division amongst his party not true ; when washing his hands he predicts it will be the last time, p. 202—killed with eight others in Airs-Moss, p. 203—his head and hands cut off and carried to the council at Edinburgh ; shown to his father, and afterwards exposed upon the Netherbow Port ; a monument erected to him and the eight others that fell with him, p. 205—he and Mr Cargill earnestly solicited the not-indulged to assist them, p. 255—misrepresented by Wodrow, p. 258—his sudden death prevented his leaving a testimony, p. 275—differed from most ministers and professors in four things, viz. 1st, lifting the fallen standard, p. 294—2dly, stirring the people to mourn for the reception of the Duke of York, p. 296—3dly, disowning Sa'an's seat for the throne of God, tyranny for magistracy, tyrants for magistrates, &c. ; and, 4thly, disowning and giving warning of the sins of the indulgence, p. 304.
- Cameronian march, a tune so named in derision, p. 208—carnal vain springs which too many professors dance to, p. 209.
- regiment, the design of those who entered into it defeated by their being placed under military command ; their preservation at Dunkeld when 5000 Highlanders came against them after the battle of Killiecrankie, and Lord Cardross's regiment of horse deserted them ; Colonel Ramsay's treachery to them ; their defection from religion, &c. p. 209—the hasty rise of it, ill taken by some of the society people, p. 221.
- s, a nick-name, p. 123—the author of the Scot's Memoirs and Ker of Kersland anti-date the origin of it ; it took its rise after the revolution from the Cameronian march ; Bishop Burnet more properly calls them Cargillites, p. 212—different sects since so called, pp. 212, 213, 216, 220.
- Campbell, Captain John, applied to by P. Walker for correct information, p. 85—makes his escape from the Canongate tolbooth, and embarks for America, but does not reach his destination, as predicted by Mr Peden, p. 117.
- Cant, Rev. Andrew, Senior, Mr Semple's remark in prayer on hearing a sermon of his, p. 164.
- Rev. Andrew, Junior, Mr Semple, in a remark on hearing a sermon of his, predicts his defection, which afterwards happens, he becoming a prelatial curate, p. 164.
- Cardross, Lord, his regiment drawn off from supporting the Cameronians after the battle of Killiecrankie, p. 209—he, Lord Crawford Lindsay, and others, in danger of being murdered ; a guard kept at their lodgings during the sitting of the convention, p. 221.
- Cargill, Rev. Donald, affixes no time for the fulfilment of his predic-

## INDEX.

- tions, p. 7—his opinion of legal ministers who had no experience of regeneration, p. 15—he and Mr Cameron the only ministers left to oppose the third indulgence, p. 20—named, pp. 27, 34—the advice he gave before his execution, p. 36—the curse he pronounced on the Scotch ministry, p. 62—named, p. 64—he and Mr Peden saw things with the same eye, p. 69—named, pp. 75, 81—a saying of his, p. 94—he and Mr Peden of one mind, p. 118—his letter to the Gibbites in the correction-house recommended, p. 125—a saying of his, p. 126—Dr Owen's conversation with him, p. 131—a saying of his, p. 140—joins Mr Cameron and Mr Thomas Douglas, and holds fasts at Darmeid and Auchingilloch for the reception the Duke of York met with in Scotland, p. 197—taken prisoner, p. 198—preaches a sermon on the death of Mr Cameron in the parish of Shots, p. 202—his sayings respecting the covenants, p. 233—offended with Mr Bogues; taken prisoner with him and Mr Smith, and reconciled to him while in Edinburgh tolbooth, p. 249—executed with them, W. Cuthel, and W. Thomson, p. 250—he and Mr Cameron earnestly solicited the not indulged to assist them; his warning against John Gib, p. 255—Bishop Burnet's account of his being taken at Airs-Moss not true, p. 257—misrepresented by Wodrow, p. 258—observations in a sermon of his, p. 266—his letter to his friends from Holland, published in the Cloud of Witnesses, refers to the third indulgence, p. 271—Mr Wodrow's opinion that latterly he was more influenced by the sentiments of others than his own inclinations, not warranted from his testimony, p. 273—the disowning the King's authority, &c. after his death, vindicated in the Hind-Let-Loose, informatory vindication, &c. p. 275—named, pp. 296, 297.
- Carolina, a ship cast away there on her passage, with 140 emigrants from Ireland, one half of whom were lost, as predicted by Mr Peden, p. 111—Mr Semple predicts that some persons who were transported there would not reach their destination, and is uneasy until his prophecy is accomplished, p. 163.
- Carrick, Mr Peden's stay and seizure there, p. 42.
- Carsphern, some Scots regiments on their way to England, put their horses up in the kirk there, and destroy the communion elements at the Manse, p. 161—Mr Semple predicts a murrain among the sheep, as a punishment there, p. 168.
- Carstares, Mr, presents Guthrie's Saving Interest to Queen Mary, p. 257.
- Cathcart, Robert, put out of the society of Carrick, p. 87.
- Cess, lawful to pay it under a mild government, although not to support tyranny, p. 124—the preamble to the act imposing it offensive, p. 268.
- Charles I., King, Mr Semple alights from his horse, to pray that he may be delivered from Cromwell, p. 161—while under trial, Mr Semple predicts his death, p. 163.
- II., King, Mr Peden announces his death the hour it happened, he being then in Ireland, p. 56—and hints that he died by

- poison, twenty-four hours before the news of his death reached Ireland, p. 57—Mr Peden predicts his death, but Monmouth had no hand in it, p. 110—Mr Semple's account of the devil's preparation to receive him, p. 174—Mr Cameron predicts that he will be the last crowned head of the name of Stewart in Scotland, p. 200.
- Chalmers, Principal, of Aberdeen, compares Professor Simson to the Apostle Peter, p. 128.
- Church Judicatories more hard with dissenters than the state, p. 238.
- Clark, Sam. quoted as having related miraculous things, pp. 33, 85, 143.
- Andrew, in Auchengroch ; the troops stopped at his house, in a mist prayed for by Mr Peden, p. 70.
- John, sent from the cave by Mr Peden to procure provisions, p. 68—Mr Peden forewarns him of the fall of the curates and the defection of the ministers who are to succeed them, p. 76—P. Walker relates this upon report only, but says J. Clark owned it as true, p. 85.
- Claverhouse, seizes and orders John Brown to be shot, p. 72.—collects a force in Edinburgh with intent to raise the convention, p. 221.
- Clothing, the use and abuse of, p. 139.
- Cloud, Mr Peden prays for one to shelter a herd lad, p. 63—Mr Peden prays for one to shelter him and his party from the enemy, pp. 66, 70.
- Cochran, Sir John of Ochiltree, implicated in the death of Mr Cameron, p. 88—gives information to Bruce of Earlshall, where Mr Cameron and his party were, p. 203.
- Cockburn, Major, takes Mr Peden prisoner, and receives L. 50 as a reward out of Hugh Ferguson's fine, p. 42.
- Cockups, a head-dress half a yard high, the fashion for ladies, p. 138—  
—a gentlewoman conscience-smitten for wearing one, p. 139.
- Confession of Faith, made the grave-stone of the Covenant, p. 9.
- Constantine the Great, Emperor of Rome, by giving great benefices introduced prelacy, p. 141—converted by a vision in the heavens, p. 143—present when Arius signed the Nicene creed, p. 144.
- Convention of States, many of the persecutors sat amongst them ; the society people concurred with others in guarding it ; Claverhouse collected a force with intention to raise it, p. 221—the bishops excluded, p. 222—Sir T. Hume denies the Duke of York's title to the crown there, p. 223—the society people justified in destroying the monuments of idolatry, &c. p. 223—all the church sought of them, was to rescind prelacy and establish presbytery, p. 225.
- Conversion, goes no farther than conviction, p. 253.
- Corsane, Elizabeth, Mr Renwick's mother, Patrick Walker's informant respecting Mr Semple's rebuking the devil for causing a noise, p. 170.
- Coulman, Rev. Mr, a Dutch minister, who, in conjunction with Mr Brown and Mr M'Ward, ordain Mr Cameron, p. 197.
- Coupar, Arthur, Mr Semple's precentor, p. 171.
- Covenant of Redemption, the, p. 98—less thought of by some than the national covenants, p. 233.

- Covenanting, gone out of request, but not so formerly, p. 9.
- Covenants, the national, broke, burnt, and cast by as almanacks out of date, p. 242—many thousands raised up in Scotland for 170 years to contend for them and seal them with their blood, the Lord's seal being visible thereto in the conversion of many thousand souls, p. 244—Messrs Guthry, Shields, and Haliburton's contendings for their perpetual obligation worthy of regard, p. 245—got their deadly wound, and were laid in the grave by the union, p. 252—Scotland's great cause of grief for the loss of them, p. 252—V. solemn league.
- Craig, William, Mr Peden goes to his house while a search is making at the one he left, p. 110.
- Craigmad, near Falkirk, preaching and apparition there, p. 30.
- Creighton, Rev. William, one of the ministers who prevailed upon the Bothwell prisoners to give the black bond, p. 46.
- Crichtoun, William, Hugh Kennedy, and David Jamieson, their mission to King William III. p. 225—prayed for the safe delivery of the Duchess of York and the child's preservation, p. 298.
- Cromwell, the independents who came with him to Scotland, approved of the form and order of the church, p. 131.
- Crosford-Beet, near Lanark, showers of bonnets, hats, guns, swords, &c. seen there, p. 32—the apparition there, vindicated from other examples, although not seen by Patrick Walker himself, p. 145.
- Crowns, the variety of them, p. 236.
- Cubison, James, Patrick Walker's informant, pp. 41, 44—goes eight miles with Mr Peden; when they part, Mr Peden warns him they will never meet again, p. 65.
- Culdees, had their residence in Air and Clidsdale, p. 214.
- Cumnock, Mr Peden buried at the gallows foot there, p. 84.
- Cuninghame, Rev. David, reflects upon Mr Peden, who, being told of it, predicts his being deprived of his meeting-house; carries many copies of the review of the indulgence to Ireland for sale, Mr Peden foretells they will not sell there, p. 109.
- Rev. Gabriel, one of the indulged, proposed as moderator at the convention assembly, p. 223.
- Curates, promoters of bigamy; the easy terms upon which they solemnize marriages, p. 133—the removal of them from their churches, p. 279—published a false account of their sufferings, p. 282.
- Curray, Rev. Mr, minister, Shoats, one of the indulged, p. 268.
- Cuthbert, Rev. Mr, minister, Culross, named, p. 255.
- Cuthel, Stephen, gave Patrick Walker an account of his going to Holland, after the affair at Air's-Moss; his visiting Mr M'Ward, and the conversation that passed respecting Mr Cameron's death, and its prediction at his ordination, p. 206.
- William, executed at Edinburgh with Mr D. Cargill, Mr W. Smith, and others, p. 250.
- DANCING, reprobated as unbecoming the professors of Christianity, &c. p. 210.
- Darmead, preaching and apparition there, p. 31.



## INDEX.

- De Foe, Daniel, falsely challenged with ignorance by Wodrow, in asserting that the Highlanders were in the south after the affair at Bothwell, p. 259—his impartiality in Scots affairs, except where he was mis-informed by others vindicated, p. 261.
- Devil, the, Mr Peden announces his having come for James Brown, p. 50—Mr Peden and he puddle and ride time about, p. 59—he and his bairns in a house Mr Peden refuses to go to, p. 62—he haunts a cave in Galloway, has a scuffle with Mr Peden, who drives him away, p. 68—a woman engaging in his service deterred by Mr Peden, p. 86—Mr Peden tells a woman he has a fast grip of her, who was afterwards reputed a witch, p. 102—John Goodale cast out of his count-book, p. 102—appears in the shape of a black raven, flying from the head of one to another at a quakers meeting, p. 111—Mr Peden twice prevented from preaching, he being present in the shape of an old woman and old man, p. 116—too subtle to lay his leg over a bauchle that will not answer his design, p. 132—swearers his free volunteers, p. 134—a woman driven from her senses on pronouncing his name, p. 135—when he cannot get the church burnt with the fire of persecution, he endeavours to drown her with errors, p. 141—in the shape of a man in black, pretends to be drowning, with the intent to drown those who came to his assistance, but Mr Semple knowing him, bid them let go the ropes, whereby he was disappointed of his design, p. 169—Mr Semple rebukes him for causing the people make a noise in the kirk, p. 171—how occupied in hell, p. 174—to cause divisions, one of his notable devices, p. 246—the broth hell hot, in those days, they wanted long shanked spoons that supped with him, p. 288.
- Devils, their faith a great mystery, p. 253.
- rattle-bags, the, David Mason, so named by Mr Peden, and why, p. 78.
- Dick, John, student, Edinburgh; observations on his testimony respecting Mr Welch, p. 292.
- John and Quentin, put out of the society, p. 87—Mr Peden predicts his defection, p. 89—a story about him in Wodrow referred to, p. 269.
- Robert, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.
- Dickson, Rev. Dav. Mr Rutherford's saying to him, p. 19—in prison when the third indulgence was offered, p. 20.
- Rev. John, apparition when he preached at Clideside, p. 28—his discourse thereon with Mr Blackadder, p. 30.
- Dindough, in Galloway, Mr Cameron called before a meeting of ministers there, p. 193.
- Dissenters, honest tender, more troubled than wicked profane persons, p. 24—deprived of Church privileges, p. 26.
- viz. Harlites, Howdenites, M'Millanites, &c.; Patrick Walker's character of them, p. 120—their errors, p. 121—an increase of world's wit amongst them; what haggling and hashing they would make if they held the sword of discipline; disowned King George I. until he was crowned; all Anti's, p. 121—all agree

## INDEX.

- in separation from the church; against paying crown dues, &c. the Gibbites and Russelites maintained the same principles; the difference between them and the Martyrs, p. 123—disowning the state and separation, their testimony, p. 124—their rude treatment of, and ingratitude to Mr Shields, Mr Linning, and others, p. 126—their confidence in disowning King William, King George, &c. marvelled at, p. 238.
- Douch, the bridge of, near Carsfairn, carried away by a speat of rain, as predicted by Mr Semple, p. 158.
- Douglas, Rev. Mr., predicts an invasion by the French, p. 80.
- , Rev. Thomas, he and Mr Cargill, the only ministers who join Mr Cameron, on his return to Scotland, they keep fasts at Dar-meid and Auchingilloch, for the reception of the Duke of York, p. 197—Mr M'Ward's conversation with him, respecting Mr Fleeming, p. 248—returns to Scotland, and afterwards goes to England, in consequence of the division created by Mr Bogues, p. 249.
- Drone, Mr Welwood buried in the church-yard there, p. 188.
- Drummond, Provost, gave P. Walker and others, permission to re-bury the martyr's heads, p. 285.
- Dumfries, the presbytery of, suspend and depose Mr Gilchrist, p. 26.
- Dundas, Robert, of Arniston, Lord Advocate, prevents Mr Gabriel Wilson from speaking in the General Assembly in his own defence, p. 217.
- Dunkeld, the providential preservation of the Cameronian regiment there, p. 209.
- , the Bishop of, his prayer for King James in the convention of estates, p. 222.
- Dunlop's confession of Faith, Professor Hamilton's design in attacking Peden's notes, to defend it, p. 148.
- Dunnottar Castle, Patrick Walker prisoner there, p. 90—Mr Peden's letter to the prisoners there, p. 95.
- Durham, Mr., and other great men do not condemn prophecies, p. 5—not infallible, if criticised by the wits of this age, p. 13—his remarks on the doctrine of works, p. 14—a saying of his against separation, p. 255—named, p. 300.
- Dury, Rev. John, minister Dalmeny, a saying of his, that of all knaves, the knave minister and elder was the greatest, p. 241.
- Edinburgh, the sink of abominations, p. 11—Mr Peden brought prisoner, from the Bass there, p. 44—the Rev. J. Blackadder taken prisoner there, p. 48—Isabel Alison and Marion Harvey executed there, p. 48—the witty lown warm air, and soft beds there, more comfortable than the cold hills of Carrick, p. 88—Alexander Gordon falls down a stair there and is killed, p. 89—women threw stools in the minister's face on the introduction of the liturgy there, p. 133—sinful, throng streets, fields, milk-houses, ale-houses, &c. there, a sad evidence of the profanation of the Sabbath, p. 135—two societies called the Horn Order, and Love for Love, formerly existed there, p. 138—apparition in the castle there, p. 146—Mr

## INDEX.

- Semple imprisoned nine months in the castle there, p. 172—proceedings at an Erastian meeting of ministers there, p. 181—Messrs King and Kid executed at the cross there, p. 196—John Potter and Alexander Stewart executed there, p. 203—David Haxton of Rathelut executed there, p. 204—William Manuall died in the tolbooth there, p. 204—great crowds assemble at the castle there to see the sight foretold, as having been announced from Heaven to Alexander Cairns, p. 213—Mr D. Cargill, Mr W. Smith, Mr Bogues, W. Cuthel, and W. Thomson executed there, p. 250—A. Stewart, J. Potter, W. Gogar, C. Millar, and R. Sangster executed there, p. 277—Robert Garnock and four others executed at the Galloloe, their heads being affixed to the Netherbow Port, were taken down in the night, buried in Laurieston yards, and removed forty-five years afterwards to the Grayfriars, p. 283.
- Elders, an act proposed in the Synod of Merse and Teviotdale, to deprive them of the power of granting testificates and tokens at sacraments, p. 241—their general indifference; corrupt ones have been a plague to the church; P. Walker presents a paper of exceptions to the Presbytery of Linlithgow against all such, &c. p. 241.
- Epitaphs, on John Brown. p. 74—on Mr Alexander Peden, p. 84—on Mr Richard Cameron, and those who fell with him at Air's-Moss, p. 203—on P. Gillies, J. Bruce, W. Finneson, T. Young, and J. Binning, hung by the Highlanders at Machlon, p. 260—on the seven sufferers at Air, p. 279—or funeral poem upon the five Martyrs' heads, p. 290.
- FAITH, observations upon, p. 130—Calvin opposed to Bellarmine, p. 159,
- Falkland in Fife, Mr Cameron born, and became schoolmaster and precentor to the curate there, p. 191.
- Fasting and mourning (national) gone out of request; the power of appointing fasts given to the magistrates, &c. p. 22—that appointed at the revolution deficient in its causes, p. 227.
- Finneson, Thomas, and Thomas Young of Carluke, hung with Peter Gillies and two others at Machlon, p. 260.
- Fleeming, George, implicated with John Goodale, but makes his escape, p. 103—his daughter kept a school in the Castle Hill, Edinburgh, p. 103.
- Rev. Robert, published the Fulfilling of the Scripture, &c. as a third part to Mr Livingstone's Life, p. 143—prisoner in the Toolboth, Edinburgh, in 1679; pleads with Messrs King and Kid for a testimony in favour of the indulged; is liberated on the terms of that indemnity; goes to Holland; is settled minister of the Scots congregation at Rotterdam, where he invites Mr James Veitch, one of the indulged, to preach with him, p. 247—which gives offence to the Scots sufferers there; Mr M'Ward's proceeding thereon, p. 248.
- Forbes and Welch, referred to as examples in withstanding encroachments upon the church, p. 265—imprisoned by King James VI. p. 312.

- Fornication and adultery the only crimes censured by church judicatories, p. 138—a minister in Galloway denounced by Mr Semple as guilty of it, afterwards confesses, and is deposed, p. 166.
- Fowler, John, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.
- Fox, quoted as having related miraculous things, pp. 33, 143.
- Fullerton,—p. 108.
- Furnace, the little one set up now, but the greater one to follow, p. 176.
- GALLIHO's Carnal, count all P. Walker's relations, digressions and expressions, old stories and idle tales, p. 151.
- Garnock, Robert, and four others suffered at the Gallolce, their bodies removed in the night to the West Church Yard, their heads being affixed upon the Netherbow Port, were taken down in the night, buried in Laurieston Yards, and removed forty-five years afterwards to the Greyfriars' Church Yard, p. 283—his testimony published, p. 289.
- Gemmel, John, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.
- General Assemblies, their lukewarmness and degeneracy compared with former times, p. 17—Mr Peden predicts their rejection of the martyrs' testimonies, and the defection and union of all parties at the revolution, p. 72—their time wasted in disgraceful debates upon Professor Simson's case, p. 129—refuse to hear Mr Gabriel Wilson in his own defence, p. 217—their great defection and unfaithfulness after the meeting of the convention of estates reprobated, p. 223—their hard treatment of Messrs Shields, Linnen, and Boyd, in rejecting their paper of grievances, p. 226—their petitioning the king to appoint a national fast reprobated, p. 242—the defections of all since the first, in which John Knox presided, reprobated, p. 300.
- Genesis, quoted p. 156.
- George I., King, not to be blamed for what was done before him, nor for public acts during his reign, p. 237.
- Gib, John, the first instance of schismatical separation in his days, p. 21—it began in 1681, p. 247—his delusions deprecated P. Walker, one of his followers, until reclaimed by Mr Cargill, p. 251—told Mr Cargill they were better without ministers than with them, p. 255—his followers the only persons confined in the correction-house, p. 257—the defections of ministers the cause of his extremes, p. 261.
- Gibbites v. dissenters.
- Gilchrist, Rev. James, his deposition and excommunication, p. 26—more harshly used than Professor Simson, pp. 129, 216—quoted against Mr Renwick, p. 219.
- Gillespie, his opinion of the solemn league and covenant, p. 10—named, p. 27.
- Gillies, Peter, of Morrin-side, John Brice of West Calder, William Finneson, Thomas Young of Carluke, and John Binning, hung by the Highlanders at Machlon, p. 260.
- Glass, Rev. John, minister, Tealing, his errors reprobated, p. 128—

## INDEX.

- denies the lawfulness of national covenanting ; denies church privileges to all who cannot give an account of their faith, &c. p. 130—has been fully answered, p. 131—receives Mr Archibald into communion ; compared with Arrius, Arminius, &c. p. 132—affects singularity, his doctrine that national covenanting was peculiar to the Jews, offensive, p. 243.
- Glasgow, shower of swords, bonnets, &c. near, p. 31—John Wharry and James Smith executed at the cross there, p. 189.
- Glencairn, the Earl of, intercedes with the bishop for Mr W. Guthry, of Fenwick, and is refused ; his observation thereon, p. 316.
- Glenluce, New, Mr Peden minister there, p. 41.
- Glor-over, the Laird of, riding with Mr Peden when he displays his presence of mind on meeting a troop of horse, p. 101—his daughter P. Walker's informant, p. 102.
- God's wrath, the causes of, visible, pp. 8, 132 to 140.
- Gogar, William, executed in the Grassmarket, p. 277.
- Goodale, John, excommunicated for working on holydays, p. 102—Mr Peden's conversation with him, and preaching in his house, p. 103—the man who was sent to Dublin for an order to commit him, killed by his horse while delivering it to the magistrate ; the jailor allows him to go home, p. 103—the jailor's remorse of conscience, p. 104—he returns to Scotland and dies there ; his wife P. Walker's informant, p. 104.
- Gordon, Sir Alexander, of Earlstoun, pleased with P. Walker's undertaking—fellow prisoner with P. Walker, who taught him how to manage the irons upon his legs, &c. p. 117—sent from the societies in Galloway to Mr Peden at Carrick to call him to preach, who declines the call, and gives his reasons for so doing—the last time he saw Mr Peden was in presence of Mr Cargill, p. 118.
- , Alexander, of Kinstuir, Mr Peden refuses to go in the boat provided by him, and predicts his defection from the cause, p. 58—his defection, p. 86—turned out of the society, p. 87—gets drunk, falls down a stair, and is killed, p. 89—he and his party more given to fighting than praying, p. 90—named, p. 91.
- , Francis, a volunteer in Airly's troop, killed at Moss Platt near Kilcaigow, p. 309.
- Gowans, Mr, sent with a paper to the Lord Lieutenant from the Irish ministers, denying their accession to Bothwell rebellion, but falls sick by the way, as predicted by Mr Peden, p. 53.
- Grace and works, debates upon the doctrines of, wrong named, p. 13.
- Graham, John, one of the seven sufferers at Ayr, when the hangman refused his office, p. 279.
- Graves, miraculous, seen in the west of Scotland, p. 32.
- Gravesend, Mr Peden and the other prisoners liberated there, p. 105.
- Gray, James, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205—a story about him in Wodrow referred to, p. 269.
- Gray, Robert, a Northumberland man, suffered at the Grassmarket ; he, Robert Nelson, and others, protest against the proceedings of the presbytery at Sandewal, p. 193.

# INDEX.

Greeting Jock at the Fireside, Lady Hundelsop challenged by Mr Peden for thinking on him, p. 107.

Greig, Rev. Mr, minister, Carstairs, one of the indulged, p. 268.

— Rev. James, sent to the Bass for refusing the indulgence, p. 305.  
Grierson, Sir Robert of Lagg, his cruelty at Wigtoun and character, p. 289.

Guthrie, Rev. John, employed Mr Peden as precentor, p. 39—charges the girl who accused Mr Peden to confess; relates the affair before the congregation, when the father of the child acknowledges it, p. 40.

Guthries, p. 27.

Guthry, Rev. James, a verse written by him when at college upon Archbishop Sharp, p. 183—his Trial of a Saving Interest presented to Queen Mary, by Mr Carstares; her opinion of it, p. 237—his dying testimony quoted, p. 241—his contending for the perpetual obligation of the national covenants in his dying words, worthy of regard, p. 245—his cousin, Mr William Guthry, predicts his execution, p. 316.

— Rev. William, minister, Fenwick, removed by the bishop; being much afflicted with the gravel, when on a visit at his cousins, Mr James Guthry, Stirling, and in great pain foretells it will cause his death, and that his cousin will get his, by the rope, both which came to pass; his last words, pp. 315, 316, 317.

HALIBURTON, Rev. Thomas, professor, St Andrews, his contending for the national covenants worthy regard, p. 245—named, p. 255.

Hall, Henry, Mr Cameron licensed in his house, p. 192—a sacrament held on his grounds, p. 295.

Hamilton declaration, the, was drawn up by John Hervy and David Home, p. 224—Mr Welch joined in it, p. 193.

— the Duke of, [Mr Semple predicts his defeat and death, p. 162.

— John, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.

— Katharine, her answer to the popish priests about works, p. 15.

— Mrs, an instance of punishment for the profanation of the Sabbath related by her, p. 136—witness to the execution at Air p. 279.

— Patrick, pp. 15, 27.

— Professor, charges Mr Peden's Notes upon the Covenant of Redemption with blasphemy, before a commission of the General Assembly, p. 148.

— Rev. Mr, minister, Airth, his catechism recommended, p. 124.

— Robert, M<sup>c</sup>Millanites ought to have been called Hamiltonians after him, he being the first who taught their doctrines, p. 119—upbraided by the M<sup>c</sup>Millanites for his change of sentiments, under the change of government, p. 125—a small part of the societies only, followed him in disowning King William, p. 156—his



# INDEX.

- separating from Mr M<sup>r</sup> Ward for countenancing Mr Fleeming, not justifiable, p. 248.
- Hamiltonians *v.* M<sup>r</sup> Millanites.
- Harley, Andrew, in a pamphlet of his charges P. Walker with communicating at a jurant minister's table when others left it, p. 150. his letter, App. p. 355.
- Harley, John and Andrew, usurp the office of the ministry; their preaching and principles reprobated; they and others foolishly called Cameronians, p. 212—take wives according to Mr Adamson's new form, p. 215.
- Harlites *v.* Dissenters.
- Harvie, Marion, executed at Edinburgh, p. 48—Bishop Burnet's account of the Duke of York's offering her a conditional pardon not true, p. 257—named, p. 296.
- Hasty, John, Mr Welwood's opinion of him, p. 181.
- Haxton, David of Rathilet, had the command of Mr Cameron's party of horse at Air's-Moss; wrote the account of that affair in the Cloud of Witnesses; his cruel execution at the Cross of Edinburgh, p. 204—what occurred when the hangman cut off his hands, p. 257.
- Heaven, few go there; the way to it, p. 140.
- Hell, many go there, p. 139.
- Henderson, Alex. his opinion of the solemn league and covenant, p. 10—named, p. 27.
- Hepburn, Rev. John, abroad when the third indulgence was offered, p. 20—deposed for catechising and baptising dissenters' children, p. 24—more harshly used than Professor Simson, pp. 129, 216.
- Herd lad, Mr Peden prays for a cloud to protect one, p. 63.
- Hervy, John, and David Home drew up the Hamilton declaration, p. 224.
- Highlanders, De Foe's assertion that they were in the south after Bothwell vindicated against Wodrow; more alert than the standing forces in apprehending the sufferers, and why, p. 259—their great cruelty in the west; hang five men at Machlon, p. 260.
- Hill, Colonel, assisted Judge Jeffreys in his cruelties, p. 200.
- Hislop, Francis, his conduct to the bishops, when they were excluded from the convention, p. 222.
- Hog, Mr, present at Mr Cameron's ordination, asserts the truth of the prediction at it, p. 206.
- Rev. Mr, p. 20—one of the representers and protesters, harshly used by the judicatories, p. 129, 216.
- Matthew, refuses Mr Peden shelter in his loft, who predicts that house causing his death, which accordingly happens by the falling of the wall, p. 115.
- Rev. Thomas, commonly called North Country Mr Hog, p. 181—his answer respecting Mr Welwood, &c. p. 182—his opinion and advice respecting the societies paper of grievances, p. 229.
- Holland, the banishment of the ministers there a mercy to the church of Scotland, p. 258.
- Holydays and fasts, the keeping of such, appointed by the king and Council, deprecated, p. 242.

# INDEX.

- Home, Rev. David, and John Hervey, drew up the Hamilton declaration, p. 224—one of the Field preachers who refused to preach, baptize, &c. out of his own parish, p. 267.
- Hoops, nine yards about, some of them three stories, very unbecoming, p. 138.
- Horn-order, a profane assembly, so called, formerly existed in Edinburgh, p. 138.
- Horn, Skipper, William, Mr Dickson and Mr Blackadder meet at his house, p. 30.
- Houston, David, deposed in Ireland for irregularities; not generally received by the society people; a saying of his in prayer, respecting the Holland midwives, p. 264.
- Hocodenites, *v.* Dissenters.
- Hume, Sir Patrick of Polwart, denies King James' right to the crown, p. 223.
- Hundelsop, Lady, Mr Peden tells her she is thinking on Greeting Jock at the fire-side, p. 107.
- Hutton, Janet, Mr Welwood's corps removed to her house, from John Barclay's, for fear of trouble, p. 183.
- Inch-berry Bridge, John Wharry and James Smith hung in chains there, p. 189.
- Independents, too strict respecting church privileges, p. 130—occasioned by their observing the corruptions in the church of England, p. 131.
- Indulgence, the testimony against the first, not well supported, p. 20—Mr Cunninghame carries many copies of a tract, entitled a Review of it to Ireland, but they do not sell there, as predicted by Mr Peden, p. 109—John Duke of Lauderdale, the contriver of it, p. 261—an indemnity proclaimed, with the third and cautionary bond, p. 196—reprobated, p. 304.
- Informatory Vindication, referred to, pp. 88, 91, 274, 275—wrote by Mr Renwick and Mr Shields, p. 125.
- Isaiah, quoted, p. 156.
- James VI., King, called the liturgy, an ill mumbled mass, p. 133—is reproved by James and Andrew Melville, for his encroachments upon the church, p. 265—to carry on his design in establishing prelacy; sent for eight ministers to London, banished ten to Holland, and imprisoned others, p. 312.
- VII., King, *v.* York, Duke of,
- Jamison, Rev. Edward, one of the ministers who prevail with the Bothwell prisoners to give the black bond, p. 46—prevails with thirteen of the condemned to sign the bond, pp. 47, 283.
- David, his mission with Mr Crichton and Mr Kennedy to King William III., p. 225.
- Jeffreys, Judge, his cruelties in Monmouth's rebellion, referred to, p. 299.
- Johnston, Rev. George, one of the ministers who prevail with the Bothwell prisoners to give the black bond, p. 46—one of the field preachers who refused to preach, baptize, &c. out of his own parish, p. 267.

- Lumbernor, Margaret, on occasion of a shower of hail, Mr Peden foretells her of the troubles in Ireland, but apprises her she will not live to see them, p. 55.
- Lundie, Rev. Thomas, predicts an invasion by the French, p. 79.
- Luther, Martin, predictions delivered by him to his daughter Magdalene when dying, p. 33—the wars and famine in Germany foretold by him, p. 145.
- Machlon, Peter Gillies of Morrinside, John Brice of West Calder, William Finneson and Thomas Young of Carluke, and John Binning, hung there by the Highlanders, their Epitaph, p. 260.
- M'Dougal, William, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 29.
- M'George, John, Patrick Walker's informant respecting the affair of Mr Cuninghame, p. 109.
- M'Hutchen, William, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 42.
- M'Kairtez, George, one of the seven sufferers at Air, when the hangman refused his office, p. 279.
- M'Kells, p. 27.
- M'Kenzie, Sir George, explained the sense in which the oath of allegiance was to be taken, p. 387.
- M'Michan, Gilbert, in New Glenluce, Claverhouse's troop being quartered upon him for refusing to pay cess, his suffering not his sin, p. 269.
- M'Millan, Alexander and James, two of the seven sufferers at Air, when the hangman refused his office, p. 279.
- Rev. Mr, refused to baptize a child, because the father admitted he was willing to pay cess, if demanded of him, p. 124—Mr Archibald travels fifty miles to marry him to his wife, p. 131—his conduct before the church judicatories reprobated, many of his people have deserted him for seeking redress of grievances, p. 239.
- M'Millanites, reflect upon Patrick Walker; that sect wrong named, should be called Hamiltonians, from Robert Hamilton, p. 119, *v.* dissenters—overjoyed, thinking Mr Archibald would leave the church and join them, p. 131—a part of the united societies, since commonly called Cameronians, united until the revolution, p. 220—causes of division amongst them, p. 221—their testimony defective, p. 230—and reasons for disowning the state, groundless, p. 231—claim the informatory vindication as their's, but differ widely from it in practice, p. 231—their declaration at Sanquhar in 1707, a contrivance of Ker of Kerslands to promote the pretender's interest, p. 235—their declaration against King William, a surprise to many, p. 235.
- M'Neillie, Rev. John, his conduct in blazing abroad the societies' gifts of alms, reprobated, p. 107.
- M'Ward, Mr, his saying on the re-union of the protesters and resolutioners, p. 20—he and Mr Shield's rare instances of persons having retrieved their defections, p. 21—named, p. 27—carried out when dying by Mr Shields and others to see the blazing star, p. 31—his faithful contendings referred to, p. 181—Mr Cameron joins

- with him and Mr Brown at Rotterdam, p. 195—wrote the preface to the *Banders Disbanded*, p. 196—in conjunction with Mr Brown and Mr Coulman, he ordains Mr Cameron, and sends him to Scotland; during the ceremony he predicts his death in the cause, p. 197—writes to Mr Cameron to keep fasts for the reception of the Duke of York in Scotland, p. 198—Stephen Cuthel's, account of the conversation he had with him respecting Mr Cameron's death, and its prediction at his ordination, p. 206—the defections and divisions foreseen by him in 1679, sadly come to pass, p. 245—his grounds, arguments, and reasons against separations and divisions, p. 246—his letter on that subject not written against John Gib, but to reclaim Mr Robert Fleeming, p. 247—his conversation with Mr T. Douglas, Mr W. Smith, and others, respecting Mr Robert Fleeming, p. 248—a letter of his referred to, p. 255—misrepresented by Wodrow, p. 258—wrote against the third Indulgence, p. 271—calls the meeting of presbyterian ministers, who agree to hold those they license bound, an Erastian synagogue, p. 272—wrote against the Hamilton declaration, p. 293—named, p. 296.
- Magus-muir, the five martyrs executed there actually free of Archbishop Sharp's murder, never having been in Fife, pp. 185, 189.
- Mair, Rev. George, minister, Tullialan, a saying of his; never preached against prelacy, and other national sins, and why, p. 191—named, p. 255.
- Manasseh, the punishment of the Jews by the Babylonish captivity fifty years after his death, p. 7.
- Manuall, William, taken prisoner at the affair at Air's-Moss, died of his wounds, p. 204.
- Marriages, orderly, thought a stain; hasty, sudden vengeance; marriage lines antedated for sixpence to evade shame, p. 133.
- Marrow-folk, non-jurant ministers and their hearers, so named, p. 216.
- Mary II., Queen, her opinion of Mr Guthrie's trial of a saving interest, p. 236—not to be blamed for public acts, p. 237.
- Mason, David, named by Mr Peden the devil's rattle-bag, and why, p. 78.
- Mathison, Captain John, with Mr Peden in Auchengrooch Muirs, when it is proposed to hide him in a hole, which he refuses, and prays for a cloud to shelter them, p. 69—Patrick Walker's informant, p. 70—Mr Peden tells him and twelve others to leave the house they were in, predicting the enemy would be there, p. 116.
- Maxwell, John, Mr Peden baptises his child when leaving Ireland, and tells his wife her thoughts, p. 59.
- Margaret, Patrick Walker's informant respecting the drowning of M'Lachlan and M. Wilson at Wigtoun; scourged and put in the jugs there, p. 288.
- Mary, her father's conversation with Mr Peden; on her bringing her child to him for baptism, a testimony against the Irish ministers; Mr Peden foretells the disasters of those of them who intended emigrating to America, p. 111.
- Maybole, Irongray, &c., sacraments there, pp. 28, 193.

## INDEX.

- Melvil, James and Andrew, p. 27—their conversation with King James VI. respecting intermeddling with church affairs, p. 265.
- Merse and Teviotdale, the synod of, propose an act to prevent elders giving testificates and tokens at sacraments, p. 240.
- Millar, Christopher, executed in the Grassmarket, p. 277.
- James, under sentence of banishment with Mr Peden, p. 104.
- Ministers, the argument that many jurant or swearing, are good men, injurious, p. 18—union between non-jurant and jurant deprecated, p. 19—more particularly in officiating at the sacrament, pp. 23, 150—many jurants refuse testificates to persons wishing to have their children baptised by non-jurants, &c., p. 24—Mr Semple reproves some for indolence, they not being dressed when he had travelled twelve miles, p. 157—Mr Semple obliged all who lodged with him at night to give some notes upon the scriptures read; this custom now out of request; the benefit of it, p. 165—Mr Semple denounces one in Galloway as guilty of fornication, saying, God will bring it to light by his own confession, which accordingly happens, p. 166—Mr Semple predicts that one, who was deemed weak would improve in gifts and grace, he accordingly died in good repute, p. 167—dancing about the little furnace of persecution, p. 176—proceedings at an Erastian meeting of, pp. 181, 193—Mr Cameron called before a meeting of, at Dindough, p. 193—jurant deprecated, p. 195—jurant violent against non-jurant, p. 216—separation from all without distinction reprobated, p. 234—a doubt if any get to heaven, and why, p. 240—indulged and not indulged, compared with jurant and non-jurant, the jurant most reprehensible, p. 248—exposed to many stumbling blocks for the last seventy-six years, and how, p. 251—jurant shoaled the grave mould on the covenants, p. 252—non-jurant mere lookers on while treachery, murder, and robbery were transacting, p. 253—sound doctrine not all that is required of them, their duty to give warning of the sins of the times, p. 254—non-jurant the only ones to be followed, notwithstanding as without equals in grace, gifts, learning, &c., p. 254—their defections first gave the people a handle to censure them, and caused them to run into extremes, p. 261—a meeting of, agree to hold those bound whom they license; Mr M<sup>r</sup> Ward calls it an Erastian synagogue, p. 272.
- Miracles recorded and vindicated, p. 143 to 146.
- Mitchel, William, in Meadow-head, Water of Air, Mr Cameron spent his last night there; his daughter, Patrick Walker's informant respecting what passed on her giving him water to wash his hands, p. 202.
- Mitchels p. 27.
- Monmouth, the Duke of, Mr Peden foretells his coming to Scotland, p. 61—and predicts his ill success, p. 76—Mr Peden intimates that he has no hand in King Charles's death, p. 110.
- Moses, his conviction of Aaron, p. 35.
- Moth-judgments visible, pp. 10, 303—are going through the length and breadth of the land, p. 151.

# INDEX.

- Muir, Robert, concerned in the death of Francis Gordon at Moss-platt, p. 509—banished, p. 310.
- Muirhead, John, Patrick Walker's informant respecting Mr Peden's employment as a day labourer, &c. p. 54—ditto, respecting Mr Peden's foretelling his own death, and the deaths of John Kilpatrick, and King Charles II., p. 56—present at the extraordinary singing, &c., p. 56—conversation with Mr Peden, p. 58—Patrick Walker's informant respecting Mr Peden's prayer wind, &c., p. 61—suddenly cured in answer to Mr Peden's prayer, p. 66—warned by Mr Peden not to stray from the party, p. 67—Mr Peden forewarns him of the future state of the church, &c., p. 68—Patrick Walker's informant respecting occurrences in Ireland, pp. 109, 113, 114, 116—one of the seven sufferers at Air when the hangman refused his office, p. 279.
- Murdoch, the man who first put his hand to remove Mr Peden's corps, four judgments denounced against him, p. 83.
- Naphtali, referred to, pp. 185, 257.
- Nelson, Robert, Robert Gray, and others, protest against the proceedings of the presbytery at Sundewal, p. 193—present when the bishops were excluded from the convention, p. 222.
- Nicholson, John, Mr Welwood predicts to him the restoration, defection, and regeneration of the presbyterian church, p. 185.
- Nisbet, James, a lock of his hair shot away by the troops when pursuing him, p. 70—a witness to Mr Peden's words, p. 89—appealed to as a witness to the interview Mr Renwick had with Mr Peden on his deathbed, p. 93.
- Noble families, Mr Cameron predicts the extinction of many, p. 201.
- Normand, Andrew, Mr Peden prevented from preaching in his barn, the devil being present in the shape of an old woman, p. 115.
- Oaths deprecated, pp. 8, 18, 23, 26, 27, 148, 229, 254—new, contrair to an act of the general assembly, p. 8—new-coined, in demand, the old ones having become stale, p. 134—the abjuration, &c. deprecated, the difficulty some had in swallowing them; made more palatable in 1719, but still the same, p. 194—protested against in a representation to the synod of Glasgow, p. 262.
- Original sin, the non-conviction of it the cause of lukewarmness, p. 253.
- Orkney, two hundred and five of the Bothwell prisoners lost there, p. 47.
- Owen, Dr, his distinction betwixt grace and works, p. 14—approved of the discipline of the Church of Scotland, p. 131.
- Paterson, Robert, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.
- Paton, Mr, sent with a paper to the Lord Lieutenant from the Irish ministers, denying their accession to Bothwell rebellion, falls by the way and breaks his leg, as predicted by Mr Peden, p. 53.
- Rev. Mr, pronounces sentence of excommunication against Mr Gilchrist, p. 26.



## INDEX.

Paton, Janet, Mr Peden baptises her child; is the cause of the sermon in which he expresses his fears for the Gospel leaving these lands, p. 112—Mr Peden prevents her embarking for Scotland, by which she is saved from being cast away, p. 113.

Patronage deprecated, pp. 8, 18, 237, 240, 252, 254.

Peden, Mr Alexander, affixes no time for the fulfilment of his predictions, p. 7—abroad when the third indulgence was offered, p. 20—named, pp. 27, 34, 36—his birth, college education, &c., falsely accused of fornication before the presbytery, p. 39—predicts the girl's end, forswears the sex, and consequently never marries, p. 40—his sermon on leaving New Glenluce, and prophecy respecting the pulpit, p. 41—joins those broke at Pentland Hills, p. 42—seized at Carrick and sent prisoner to the Bass, p. 42—rebukes a young lass there, p. 43—rebukes a soldier there, who is converted, and leaves the garrison, p. 43—brought to Edinburgh, receives sentence of banishment with sixty others; prophecies the non-fulfilment of the sentence, and foretells their liberation, p. 44—arrives at London, and is liberated, p. 45—foretells the defeat at Bothwell, the prisoners giving the cautionary bond, and their being lost on their passage to America, p. 46—predicts the sudden death of a professor, p. 49—predicts the fall of the Stuarts, the death of John Wilson, and untimely end of James Brown, p. 49—pronounces a judgment upon Hugh Pinaneve, p. 50—his sermon at Kyle on "The plowers plowed upon my back, &c.," p. 51—when marrying a couple, he announces the bride to be both whore and thief, p. 51—refuses to marry another pair, and apprises the man that his intended bride was with child to another man, p. 52—goes to Ireland, tells his Galloway landlord he is not honest, who proves a sheepstealer, p. 52—announces a judgment upon Mr Gowans and Mr Paton, p. 53—marries John Brown to Isabel Weir, after the marriage he predicts the death of the husband, p. 53—goes to Ireland in disguise, is employed to thresh victual, and discovered by the servant lad, p. 53—acknowledges himself to the master, is afterwards kindly treated, and becomes an instrument of conversion to many; he persuades his landlord to put away their servant-girl, who is afterwards burnt for child murder, p. 54—foretells the troubles in Ireland, and his landlady not living to see them, p. 55—foretells his own death, and the death of John Kilpatrick, and his body's being raised from the grave where it is first buried, p. 55—announces the death of King Charles II., p. 56—announces his intention to return to Scotland, the persecution being hot there, p. 56—foretells the troubles in Ireland, the death of the Duke of York, and hints that King Charles II. got his death by poison, p. 57—long detained for a boat, but refuses to embark in that provided by Gordon of Kinstuir, predicting his defection from the cause, and directs Robert Wark to press the first boat he can find into his service, p. 58—complains of having lost his gift of knowing things passing in Scotland; the devil and he puddle and ride time about; baptizes John Maxwell's child, and tells the mother

## INDEX.

her thoughts, p. 59—prays for Mr Renwick and the rest of the sufferers on the hills in Scotland, he and twenty-six more leave Ireland, p. 60—prays for a wind and gets it; arrives in Scotland at the height of the persecution; predicts the coming of Monmouth and Argyle, but that they will do no good; and the dreadful devastation in the west, p. 61—refuses to go to a certain house, saying, the devil and his bairns were there, meaning the enemy and a woman who made away with herself, but goes to another, where he found the goodwife dying, p. 62—prays for a cloud to cover a herd lad whom he had sent for provisions, and who was pursued by the enemy, and for a blessing on the goodwife's bounty, which prayers are granted, p. 63—predicts the abdication of King James II., the troubles in Ireland, &c., p. 64—warns James Cubison on parting, that they will never meet again, p. 65—prays for John Muirhead's escape from the enemy, and a cloud to shelter the whole party, both which prayers are granted, p. 66—warns John Muirhead, who had strayed away, not to leave the party again, p. 67—hides in a cave in Galloway; sends John Clark for provisions; has a scuffle with the devil, and drives him away, p. 68—predicts the state of the church after his death, the contempt shown for the sealed testimony, &c., p. 68—averse to preaching, alleging praying was more efficacious; predicts an invasion by the French, and announces the murder of three men at Wigtoun at the moment it happened, he being many miles distant, p. 69—refuses to be hid under heather; prays for a cloud to shelter the party, which is granted, p. 70—predicts the great defections of the church and general assembly from the martyr's testimonies, and the union of all parties at the revolution, p. 71—his ominous words on leaving John Brown's house, p. 72—announces John Brown's death, being twelve miles distant, p. 75—refuses to preach; deters his party from joining the Duke of Argyle; predicts his and Monmouth's ill success, and announces his being prisoner, p. 75—predicts the fall of the curates, and defection of the ministers who are to succeed them, p. 76—predicts the abdication of King James II., p. 78—predicts an invasion by the French, p. 79—his denunciations of judgment against Scotland in his last preface at the Collomwood, p. 81—returns thanks to God for his great care of him, but says he is now tired of the world, p. 82—hides in a cave; his brother's house searched many times for him, but without success; his predictions while in the cave, p. 82—desires to be buried beside Mr Cameron, but intimates they will not comply with his request, and says bury him where they will, his body will be lifted again; denounces four judgments against the man who does this, but discharges his friends to remove him a second time, p. 83—his death, burial, and removal as predicted; his epitaph; his body has no smell after forty days burial, p. 84—deters a woman from entering into the devil's service, by turning witch, p. 86—Patrick Walker doubts if the paper of his sayings, circulating in Ireland, is genuine, p. 86—in asserting the truth of a subject, predicts the defection of John Dick, p. 89—the unhappy

## INDEX.

influence Mr Barclay and Mr Langlands had with him against Mr Renwick, pp. 91, 94—overgrown with hair, never took much care of his body, seldom unclothed himself, p. 92—sent for Mr Renwick when on his deathbed, requires him to give an account of his conversion, call, and principles, which being satisfactory, he desires him to pray for him, as he also does for Mr Renwick, pp. 92-3—his letter to the prisoners in Dunnottar Castle, p. 95—his notes on the covenant of redemption, p. 98—when riding with Mr Welch and the Laird of Glorover, after the affair at Pentland, they falling in with a party of horse, he, by his courage and presence of mind, saves himself and those with him from being taken, p. 101—detects a witch, p. 102—his conversation with John Goodale, &c. p. 102—predicts the non-fulfilment of the sentence of banishment, and advises the prisoners on shipboard not to attempt an escape, p. 104—encourages the prisoners in a sermon on shipboard; Lord Shaftesbury intercedes for him, p. 105—returns to Scotland the day before Bothwell fight; predicts their ill success, and that deliverance will never come by the sword, p. 105—wrestles with God for his friends there, and bewails their fate, although forty miles distant, p. 106—his sermon on the true nature of grieving, p. 107—baptises Peter Aird's child, and predicts the loss of his beasts, p. 107—while marrying Ensign Kirkland to Janet Lindsay, he predicts his being killed, and her having a third husband, p. 108—suddenly predicts the house being searched for him, and afterwards denounces a judgment upon the offender, p. 108—Mr Cuninghame having made some reflections upon him, he predicts his being deprived of his meeting-house, p. 109—predicts the Review of the Indulgence will not sell in Ireland, p. 109—practical application of his sermon on spiritual riches, p. 110—predicts King Charles II's death, p. 110—leaves James Slowan's house, predicting it will be searched that night, which accordingly happens, p. 110—complains of the unfaithfulness of the Irish ministers, and predicts that America will be no refuge for them, p. 111—takes shelter in a quaker's house, goes with him to the meeting, where they see the devil flying from one to another in the shape of a black raven, p. 111—being suddenly called upon, preaches a singular sermon, expressive of his fears for the Gospel departing these lands, p. 113—prevents Jane Paton from embarking for Scotland, by which she is saved, being drowned, p. 113—frightens the enemy from pursuing him when passing a river, p. 114—a dragoon lost in a bog, when in pursuit of him, p. 114—lies sick in a house while, as he predicts, the soldiers keep centry at the door, p. 114—lying in a cornfield during a great rain, none falls within ten feet of him, p. 115—being refused shelter in a loft, he predicts the owner's death from the falling of its walls, p. 115—prevented from preaching, the devil being present in the shape of an old woman, and on another occasion in that of an old man, whom he charges to go out, p. 116—tells John Mathison and twelve others to leave the house they were in, predicting that the enemy will be there, and goes himself to his cave, pre-

## INDEX.

- dicting that a godly man whom he had never seen, but heard of, would lye with him that night, p. 116—his prediction respecting Captain John Campbell's not going to America, p. 117—Sir Alexander Gordon of Earlstoun sent to him with a call to preach from the societies in Galloway, which he declines, and for which he gives his reasons, p. 118—Mr Cargill and him of one mind, p. 118—predicts the rebellion in Scotland, p. 119—his notes on the covenant of redemption charged as new doctrine, p. 147—charged with blasphemy in the general assembly, p. 148—his good opinion of Mr Semple's ministry, p. 158—his prediction at Mr Cameron's grave fulfilled, p. 227.
- Peebles, popish wares burnt at the cross there, p. 280.
- Pentland Hills, Mr Peden joins those routed there, and witnesses their end, p. 41—Mr Peden foretells the defeat there, p. 42.
- Perth, Mr Welwood dies there; the magistrates arrest his corps, and refuse him burial within their precincts, p. 188.
- Pinaneve, Hugh, factor to the Earl of Lowdon, judgment denounced upon him by Mr Peden for railing at Mr Cameron, p. 50—his death, p. 51.
- Pitcairn, Rev. Mr, minister of Drone, an old resolutioner refuses the keys of the churchyard to bury Mr Welwood's corps, p. 188—active in deposing ministers, &c. p. 224.
- Plenderleith, Rev. Mr, minister, Saline, named, p. 255.
- Pollock, John, taken prisoner at Air's-Moss, and banished, p. 204.
- Popery, the growth of it increasing, particularly in the north, p. 301.
- Potter, John, he and Archibald Stewart executed at Edinburgh, and their heads fixed upon the West Port; gave Patrick Walker his information respecting the affair at Air's-Moss, p. 293—his asserting that it was lawful to kill the king, &c. untrue, p. 277.
- Pounton, Robert, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 45.
- Prelacy, the main cause of misery and trouble to the kingdom and kirk of Scotland, p. 17—reprobated, and the form of worship rail-ed against, p. 133—introduced popery, p. 141—Mr Semple's zeal so great against it, that he could never read any portion of Scripture but he found somewhat against bishops and their underlings, p. 172—a bonny bride indeed, the mother and daughter of popery, with her face as black a a blackmoor, with perjury and defection, p. 315.
- Presbyterians in Scotland, great divisions amongst, p. 16—the greater part too lax respecting church privileges, p. 130—affect the English cant, p. 134.
- Prestoun, Mr Semple predicts the defeat of the Scots, under the Duke of Hamilton there, p. 162.
- Pretender, the, deprecated, p. 299.
- Pride, James, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 45.
- Professor of Divinity, the necessity for the approbation of a grievance to young students, p. 18.
- Proper project for Scotland, the author of it reprobated, p. 211.
- Prophecies respecting the prevalence of the popish prelatical faction, the fulfilment of them, p. 6.

## INDEX.

- Quaker, Mr Peden takes shelter in the house of one, goes with him to their meeting-house, where they see the devil in the shape of a black raven, flying from one man's head to another ; the quaker is in consequence converted, p. 111.
- Ramsay, Colonel, commandant at Perth ; his treachery to the Cameronian regiment at Dunkeld, in calling off Lord Cardross's horse, and sending them figs and raisins in place of ammunition ; died of a surfeit of wine, p. 209.
- Raven, the devil appears in the form of one, at a quaker's meeting, p. 111.
- Rebellion 1715, the, referred to, p. 303.
- Records, the, of the prisoners' examination were falsified, through not writing down the precise words of their answers, p. 306.
- Redemption, thoughts and notes upon the covenant of, by Mr Peden, p. 98—charged as new doctrine, p. 147—charged with blasphemy, in the General Assembly, by Professor Hamilton, p. 148.
- Reid, Rev. Mr, minister Lochrutton, named, p. 255.
- Renwick, Rev. James, p. 27—Patrick Walker intended writing his life, p. 34—his injunction to Patrick Walker to publish what he knew, or might be witness to, p. 37—Mr Peden prays for him, p. 60—the enemy leave pursuing Mr Peden, to follow him and his party, p. 67—against joining with the Duke of Argyle, p. 87—lampooned and ridiculed, is grieved thereat, and predicts the falling off of the offenders, p. 89—Mr Langlands preaches and writes against him, of which he is afterwards ashamed, p. 90—his informatory vindication and life, by Mr Shields, referred to, pp. 88, 91—the unhappy influence Mr Barclay and Mr Langlands had against him with Mr Peden, pp. 91, 94—is sent for by Mr Peden when on his deathbed, when he gives a satisfactory account of his conversion, call, and principles, p. 92—he and Mr Shields conjoined in writing the informatory vindication, pp. 125, 231—a saying of his, p. 142—Elizabeth Corsane, his mother, p. 170—returns from Holland, p. 198—his system of church discipline stated, p. 219—and vindicated p. 220—named, p. 223—observations of his against separation, p. 255—misrepresented by Wodrow, p. 258—the three heads on which he suffered ; his disowning the Duke of York, maintaining the right of defensive arms, and the sinfulness of paying cess, p. 268—what obliged him and others to seek foreign ordination, p. 272—Mr Wodrow's assertion that he was led by his followers, and overdriven by others, embarked with him not true ; his informatory vindication and testimony against toleration, referred to as evidence of his principles, p. 274—what influence the revolution would have had cannot be known, he being fallible like others, but probably he would have joined the humble pleaders, p. 275—present at the execution of Robert Garnock, P. Forman, and three others, sufferers at the Gallilee, p. 283—named, 297.
- Resolutioners, the Public, dealt treacherously in state, church, and army, from 1649 to 1660, p. 251.
- Restoration, the unhappy, introduced tyranny and defection, p. 252.



## INDEX.

- Revelation, divine, not to be understood by the light of nature, p. 145.
- Riches, practical application of Mr Peden's sermon on, p. 109.
- Richman, John, Mr Peden sleeps at his house, and predicts an invasion by the French, p. 78.
- Riddel, Rev. Mr, his intimacy with prisons reprobated, p. 296.
- Robertson, James, his testimony referred to, p. 198.
- Rotterdam, Mr Cameron joins Mr Brown and Mr M'Ward there, p. 195  
—Mr Robert Fleeming settled as minister there, p. 247—divisions there, p. 248.
- Rule, Dr Gilbert, an account of the removal of the curates put into his hand, which he made no use of to refute their lies, p. 282.
- Russel, Alexander, one of the five sufferers at the Gallolée, the unfaithfulness of the M'Millanites in giving so ill a character of him when they published the testimonies of the other four reprobated, p. 289.
- Russelites, v. Dissenters.
- Rutherford, Samuel, his opinion of the solemn league and covenant, p. 10.—not infallible, if criticised by the wits of this age, p. 13—his saying to Mr David Dickson when he became a minister of Edinburgh, p. 19—named, p. 27—his deprecation of, and prayer for the Scotch ministry, p. 62—persecuted by Archbishop Sharp; his remarks upon him, p. 184—a rare example of piety, zeal, and faithfulness; his letters commended; the answer he sent to a summons from the General Assembly when on his deathbed, &c. pp. 312-13—some of his last words, p. 314.
- Sabbath, the profanation of it common in England, and more and more abounding in Scotland, p. 135—keeping or breaking it a sign of grace or otherwise; profanation of it sometimes punished, p. 136—an instance given, p. 137—travelling on the, too frequent in Scotland, though common in England, p. 137.
- Sangster, Robert, suffered in the Grassmarket, Edinburgh, p. 277.
- Sanquhar, four declarations, disowning the government, published at the Cross, there, p. 234—that in 1707 a contrivance of Ker of Kersland to further the Pretender's interest, p. 235.
- Schaw, Mr, proprietor of Laurieston Yards, where the four martyrs' heads were first buried p. 284.
- Scot, Sir William, of Harden, Mr Cameron, chaplain to him, p. 192.
- Scotland, the intent of the persecution there, to provoke the people to rise in arms, p. 6—Mr Peden foretells the devastation there, p. 61—a pestilential ague and fever there, p. 140—Mr Semple when dying pronounces a judgment upon, three times, viz. "a bloody sword for Scotland," p. 173—a godly remnant yet to be found there, p. 242—has great cause of lamentation in the loss of the covenants, p. 252—her glory alone to contend for Christ's kingly interest, p. 237—no party there who maintain the whole testimony, p. 339.  
—— the church of, admired for unity and purity of doctrine, p. 11—its state during the persecution and after the revolution compared with the Roman persecutions, and the age of Constantine,



## INDEX.

- p. 141—brought to a low pass by giving up their church privileges, p. 242.
- Scots Memoirs, the author of, antedates the origin of, the nick name Cameronians, p. 211.
- presbyterian eloquence, quoted ; its author termed a mocking, lying athiest, p. 174.
- Semple, Rev. Gabriel, one of the ministers who ordain Mr Cameron, p. 192.
- Rev. John, p. 34—the fourth passage of his life referred to, p. 151—remarkable for piety and activity ; reproves some ministers for sleeping too long in the morning, he having walked twelve miles before they are up, p. 157—constant at parochial visitations encouraging godly ministers, and censuring others ; frequently preached on week days ; sometimes administered the sacrament two Sabbaths together ; so tender that he would admit none to officiate but sound ministers, saying king's children should have the best servants, p. 158—much given to secret prayer ; constant in attendance at church judicatories ; near being lost crossing the Water of Dee, to attend one at Kirkudbright, p. 159—remarkable for courage ; a trick played upon him in which he displayed it ; a sharp reprover of wickedness in all classes, p. 160—called one of God's varlots : he alights from his horse to pray that Charles I. may be delivered from Cromwell ; predicts the ill success of some Scots regiments, they having destroyed the communion elements, and committed other enormities at Carsphern, on their way to Prestoun, p. 161—in a sermon at Dumfries he predicts the defeat of the Scots at Prestoun, with the beheading of the Duke of Hamilton, and denounces a judgment upon those who should return, for which he is challenged by a Colonel, calling him a varlot, old greeting carle, &c. p. 162—predicts the death of King Charles I. the burning of Kenmure House, and the return of some persons who were transported to Carolina, p. 163—predicts the conversion of Lord Kenmure ; his singular remarks on hearing two sermons by the two Mr Andrew Cant's, father and son ; he predicts the defection of the latter, p. 164—when visiting he caused all heads of families to pray, p. 164—he obliged all ministers who lodged with him at night to give some notes upon the Scriptures read ; gave tokens to two youths from Fife, and is justified in so doing, p. 165—detects a witch ; denounces a minister, who had sent for him to assist at the sacrament, as guilty of fornication, p. 166—he predicts the improvement of a young minister, in avouching the certainty of sinners perishing ; he predicts the carrying away of the Bridge of Douch, at the moment it happened ; he opposes Calvin to Bellarmine on the doctrine of faith and works, p. 168—predicts a murrain among the sheep in Carsphern, p. 168—announces it as the devil's intention to raise a storm on a sacramental occasion, with intent to drown some of the communicants, and defeats him, p. 160—announces fair weather during a sacrament, but predicts a great spout of rain after it, p. 170—rebukes the devil for causing the people make a shouting noise in the

## INDEX.

- kirk, p. 170—rebukes a gentleman for enticing his parishioners to profane the Sabbath by late drinking, &c. who forbears for a time, but again relapsing, he pronounces a judgment against him; the same gentleman being afterwards in the military, got orders to apprehend him, but excused himself saying, that, if he did so, some dreadful mischief would befall him, p. 171—would not allow carelessness, persons sleeping, or dogs fighting in the kirk; had a heavenly manner in giving out the psalm, his voice not loud, but peculiar to himself; his zeal great and flaming against prelacy, an instance of it; apprehended and imprisoned nine months in Edinburgh Castle; his answer before the council p. 172—is dismissed; returns to his parish, and resolves not to part with his pulpit again so easily; preaches to his parishioners on his deathbed; great weeping on that occasion; he dies pronouncing a judgment upon Scotland, and is buried in the Church Yard at Carsphern, p. 173—complained after the restoration, that all ranks were growing worse and worse; that the devil had ran away with the greater part of the nobility and gentry; his account of the devil's occupation in hell, &c. p. 174.
- Sermons, wise, warsh, coldrise, formal, an inducement to stay from church, p. 135.
- Shaftsbury, The Earl of, friendly to Presbyterians; intercedes with King Charles II. for Mr Peden and the rest; is rejected; but prevails with the Captain, p. 105.
- Sharp, Archbishop, Mr Welwood predicts his violent death, and desires his servant to apprise him of it, p. 182—his wife's concern on the occasion; a verse written by Mr James Guthrey when at College upon him, p. 183—his death predicted by Mr Rydder; Patrick Walker wrote an account of his life, particularly of his strangling a child he had in fornication, &c.; a great persecutor of Mr Rutherford; compared with Judas Iscariot, p. 184—Mr Welwood predicts his death, p. 186.
- Shields, Rev. Alexander, he and Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward rare instances of persons having retrieved their defections, p. 21—named, p. 27—carries Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward out to see the blazing star, p. 31—Patrick Walker intended writing his life, p. 34—his life of Renwick referred to, pp. 88, 91—his history of the sufferings of the Presbyterians, nick named Cameronians, referred to, p. 123—his opinion respecting paying cess, p. 124—his treatise on church communion recommended, p. 125—assisted Mr Renwick in writing the informatory vindication, p. 125—rudely and ungratefully treated by the dissenters, p. 126—wrote his tract on church communion in an old kiln upon his horse's back, p. 127—ashamed of the societies' conduct, p. 127 called the Duke of York the devil's lieutenant, pp. 197, 300—escapes and joins Mr Renwick, p. 198—the paper of grievances drawn up by him, Mr Linning and Mr Boyd rejected by the General Assembly, p. 226—lamented his silence before the Assembly; Mr Linning and Mr Boyd had too much influence on him; drew up a paper of grievances to present to Parliament, p. 228—he and Mr Renwick wrote the informatory vindication, p. 231—a

## INDEX.

- saying of his, p. 237—his opinion respecting wrong entries to the church, p. 237—his assertions respecting the perpetual obligation of the national covenants worthy of regard, p. 245—a saying of his, p. 254—observations of his against separation, p. 256—a saying of his on the weakness of ministers, p. 261—Mr Wodrow's opinion, that, had Mr Renwick been spared, he would have come in with him to the established church at the Revolution, p. 274—present at the removal of the curates, p. 281—named, 297—the indulged ministers scoff at him while letting blood in the prison, p. 305—a saying of his p. 316.
- Shields, Michael, deputed with Patrick Walker and J. Wilson to present a paper of grievances to Parliament, p. 229.
- Short, John, one of the seven sufferers at Air, when the hangman refused his office, p. 278.
- Simson, Professor, his plea wrong named, &c. p. 11—the injury sustained by his continuance in office, p. 12—his case referred to, p. 124—reprobated and termed a hotch-potch, or bagful of Arian, Arminian, Socinian, Pelagian, old condemned damnable errors, &c. p. 123—compared with St Peter, p. 129—compared with Arius, Arminius, &c. p. 132—warned of Arius's fate; the most subtle fox that ever Satan let loose, p. 144—Mr James Webster was much blamed for opposing him; the ill consequences of his not being deposed, p. 243.
- Simpson, Rev. Mr, minister, Morebattle, named, p. 255.
- Singing, extraordinary, p. 56.
- Sinning, new ways of, as cutting of throats, hanging, drowning, &c. p. 11—custom in, sears the conscience, p. 135.
- Skelmorly, his observation on the Bishop of Dunkeld's prayer in the convention of estates, p. 222.
- Slowan, John, at Conert in Antrum, Mr Peden suddenly predicts his house being searched for him, and afterwards denounces a judgment on Colonel ———, the offender, p. 108—a great friend to the Scots sufferers, p. 109—singular occurrence at a sermon Mr Peden preached in his house, on the use of spiritual riches, p. 110—his son, James Slowan, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 109—Mr Peden leaves his house, predicting it will be searched, which accordingly happens, p. 110—Mr Peden's singular sermon there expressive of his fears of the gospel departing these lands, p. 113.
- Smith, James, and John Wharry executed at Glasgow Cross, and hung in chains at Inchberry Bridge, p. 189.
- James, one of seven sufferers at Air when the hangman refused his office, p. 278.
- Walter, divisions new begun in his day and deprecated in his testimony, p. 245—Mr M'Ward's conversation with him respecting Mr Fleeming, p. 248—returns to Scotland; is taken prisoner with Mr Cargill and Mr Bagues, who confesses his sin to him while in Edinburgh Tolbooth, in separating from Mr M'Ward, &c. p. 249—is executed with them, W. Cuthel, and W. Thomson, p. 250—Mr Wodrow's inference that he changed his sentiments at his death, not warranted, p. 276.

# INDEX.

Soldiers, two kept centry at the door while Mr Peden, for whom they are searching, lies in the house, p. 114.

Solemn League and Covenants, new oaths interfere with the principles of the, p. 8—Mr Rutherford's opinion of it, p. 10—the troubles in Scotland attributed to it, p. 176—the not requiring a renewal of it from King William reprobated, p. 225—the breaking, burning, and burying it too little thought of by some, and too much by others, p. 233—v. Covenant.

Sorn, Airshire, Mr Peden born there, p. 39.

Spence, William, bailie in Coulter, Janet Lindsay's third husband, p. 103.

Star, a blazing, seen after Bothwell, p. 31.

Steil William, and his wife at Glenwharry in Antrum, employ Mr Peden as a day-labourer, he being in disguise, is afterwards discovered and kindly treated by them, p. 53.

Stewart, Archibald, and John Potter, executed at Edinburgh, and their heads fixed upon the West Port, p. 203—his asserting that it was lawful to kill the king, &c. untrue, p. 277.

——— Sir James, his observation respecting Mr Shields's paper of grievances p. 227.

——— Rev. Mr of Donochadee, denounces a judgment upon six gentlemen for going to sea on the Sabbath, p. 136.

Stirling, Alexander, Patrick Walker's informant, p. 30.

Strachan, Colonel, excommunicated for taking part with the protesters, p. 26.

Sandewal, at Dunscore in Nithsdale, Mr Cameron called before a presbytery there, p. 193.

Sutherland, William, the hangman at Air, who refused to execute his office, p. 278.

Swearing, unheard of ways of, not a Saint's sin, p. 134.

Tarbolton, Mr Peden, precentor there, p. 39.

Taylor, Rev. Mr, minister of Wamphry, excommunicated pp. 129, 216—asperges Mr Renwick, p. 219.

Thomson, William, executed at Edinburgh with Mr D. Cargill, Mr W. Smith, and others, p. 250.

Tindergirth, in Annandale, Mr James Welwood, minister there, p. 175 —Mr John Welwood preaches six sermons there, more efficacious than all his father's ministry, p. 180.

Toleration 1687, its design to lull the people asleep, pp. 7, 302—deprecated, pp. 8, 18, 237, 252, 254—York's erroneously praised by Wodrow, and why, p. 259.

Torphichen, disturbances on the introduction of the liturgy there, p. 133.

Tweedie, Alexander, assisted in removing the heads of the five sufferers at the Gallolce, p. 284.

Union, the, with England deprecated, pp. 8, 18, 25, 140, 229, 231, 237, 252, 254.

Ure, Andrew, curate of Morriniside, an informer against the sufferers, p. 260.

## INDEX.

Usher, Archbishop, his underling so enraged against John Goodale, he rides fifty miles for an order to apprehend him, and is killed by his horse when delivering it, p. 103.

Vance Mr, keeper of the tolbooth, p. 296.

Veilot, Rev. Mr, minister, Cambusnethan, one of the indulged, p. 268.

Veitch, Rev. James, one of the indulged, p. 107—invited to preach with Mr Robert Fleeming to the Scots congregation at Rotterdam, p. 247—the Scots sufferers refuse to hear him, Mr M<sup>c</sup>Ward's proceeding thereon, p. 248.

——— Rev. William, his persecution of Mr John Hepburn, p. 25.

Verner, Mr, Mr Peden staying in his house, foretells his own death and the death of John Kilpatrick, Mrs Verner's father, p. 55—one of Mr Cuninghame's elders, p. 109.

Voice, an extraordinary one, heard by Mr H. E. warning him to beware of calling Mr Cameron's words vain, p. 199—Alexander Cairns imagines he hears one, and collects great crowds in Edinburgh to witness the fulfilments of its predictions, p. 213.

Waddel, John, present at the extraordinary singing, 56—and Mr Peden's announcement of the death of King Charles II. p. 57.

Walker, Patrick, his great intercourse with the martyrs, and travels for information, p. 3—disappointments, p. 4—never learned grammar, p. 5—difficulty he labours under to avoid giving offence, but solely responsible for what he has written, p. 35—intimates his intention to leave duplicates of what he cannot get published in the hands of different friends, that they may not be destroyed or altered, p. 37—fourteen months prisoner, three in Dunnottar Castle; on his return to the society finds great divisions amongst them, p. 90—Sir Alexander Gordon of Earlstoun, fellow-prisoner with him, p. 117—found fault with for using the word understanding in place of remembrance, his defence of himself, and character of the M<sup>c</sup>Mil-lanites and other dissenters, p. 120—is satisfied with his own conduct, p. 121—firmly believes in the apparitions at Crossford boat, although he was himself present three days and saw nothing, p. 145—complains of a malicious slanderous fool-letter stuffed with gross lies, being sent him by a minister, p. 146—charged with communicating at a jurant minister's table, when others left it, p. 150—his defence, p. 150—his relations, digressions, and expressions, all matter of fact, they have been and will be useful in confirming gracious souls in mourning for Scotland's abominations these seventy-eight years past, &c. p. 151—his prayers for the enlightening of Jews, Gentiles, &c., and for the removal of errors, p. 152—wrote a life of Archbishop Sharp, but did not publish it, p. 184—visits the graves of Mr Peden and Mr Cameron, p. 205—his dread of the rope, bullets, boots, thumbikins, &c., stopped the lightness of his head and wantonness of his feet in his dancing days, p. 211—his opinion of church judicatories, p. 216—present in the Parliament Close when the bishops were excluded from the convention, p. 222



# INDEX.

- deputed with Michael Shields and J. Wilson to present a paper of grievances to Parliament, 229—complains of wrongs done him by slanderous reports, p. 233—fourteen months prisoner, eighteen times examined, once with the boots and thumbikins, p. 238—presents a paper of exceptions to the presbytery of Linlithgow against corrupt elders, &c., p. 241—Margaret Kinloch, his first wife, p. 250—one of Mr Gib's followers until reclaimed on hearing Mr Cargill, p. 251—intimates his intention to publish the lives of Mr D. Cargill, Mr Renwick, Mr Shields, and Mr Smith, p. 251—his imprisonment in Dunnottar Castle referred to, p. 276—assisted at the removal of the curates, p. 280—not present at Bishop Sharp's murder, p. 306—taken prisoner at Linlithgow, June 29, 1684, brought to Edinburgh, examined, and indicted, July 2, sentenced to banishment July 3, re-examined, July 16, 22, and 23, when, after a debate, the sentence was finally settled, sent on shipboard, August 1, brought back and re-examined for his life, August 6, confined until May 18, 1685, when he was sent to Dunnottar Castle, brought back to Leith, August 18, and made his escape in the night, p. 307—slandered by Mr Wodrow, reflected upon for not giving him better information which was offered, but declined, p. 308—his account of the death of Francis Gordon, a volunteer in Airly's troop, at Moss Platt, near Kilcaigow, March 2, 1682, in which he was himself concerned, p. 309—in conclusion, asserts his responsibility for all that he has written, and his willingness to seal it with his blood as his mite of testimony, p. 318.
- Wark, Robert, procures a boat in compliance with the extraordinary directions of Mr Peden, p. 58—Patrick Walker's informant respecting Mr Peden's prayer wind, p. 61.
- Watson, Thomas, killed with Mr Cameron at Air's-Moss, p. 205.
- Webster, Rev. James, his prediction of disasters for the non-observance of the covenants, p. 10—his plea against Professor Simson wrong named, p. 12—charged with ill blood in that debate, but on the contrary remarkably cool, p. 12—opposed Professor Simson upwards of fourteen years, p. 129—was much blamed for so doing, p. 243—named, p. 255—Patrick Walker proposed an interview with Mr Wodrow at his house, which was declined, p. 308.
- Weir, Isabel, married to John Brown in Kyle, whose untimely death is predicted by Mr Peden, p. 53—her husband shot by order of Claverhouse, p. 73.
- Rev. Mr, one of the indulged appointed to West Calder, but turned off for preaching up Christ's headship, p. 270.
- Thomas, Janet Lindsay's first husband, killed at Drumclog, p. 108.
- Welch, George, put out of the society of Carrick, p. 87.
- Rev. John, the elder, referred to as an example for resisting encroachments upon the church, p. 265—imprisoned by King James VI., p. 312.
- Rev. John, the younger, p. 27—predicts the troubles in Scotland, England, and Ireland, p. 80—riding with Mr Peden, when



## INDEX.

they fall in with a troop of horse, p. 101—gives Mr Cameron his act of licence, and sends him to Annandale, telling him to set hell fire to their tail, p. 192—his exercise, practice, and intimation to his wife of the great charge he had upon him, p. 240—did not altogether agree with Mr Cameron, p. 292—joined Mr Home in publishing the Hamilton declaration, p. 293—his clouds thickened from the time he began to plead in favour of Erastianism until his death, p. 293-4.

Welwood, Andrew, son of the Rev. James Welwood, author of the *Glimpse of Glory*, p. 179.

——— Rev. James, minister of Tindergirth in Annandale, his letter to a brother minister, predicting and wishing for judgments upon Scotland, p. 175—predicts the return of the banished ministers, &c., p. 177—his singular conduct on the death of his wife, p. 178—had three sons, Andrew, another, a doctor of physic, and John, p. 179.

——— Rev. John, named, pp. 20, 27, 34, 64, 81—remarkable for piety, love, and zeal, not certain when or where ordained, p. 179—only one of his sermons known in print; six sermons that he preached in Tindergirth more efficacious than all his fathers ministry there; a great promoter of prayer meetings; his observations at one, p. 180—called before a meeting of ministers, who intend to depose him, p. 181—of a lean tender body; slept, ate, and drank little, greatly concerned about his state and case, notes of his sermon at the Boulterhall in Fife; predicts the death of Archbishop Sharp and desires his servant to apprise him of it p. 182—a laird having caused them remove the preaching tent off his grounds to another's, Mr Welwood predicts his losing his lands, &c. p. 185—predicts the renovation, general defection, and regeneration of the presbyterian Church, p. 185—retires from the public ministry to the house of John Barclay in Perth, being ill of a consumption; his interview with Andrew Aiton, to whom he predicts the death of Archbishop Sharp, and that he will be the first to carry the news to Heaven, p. 186—predicts the general rising in the west; the ill success they would meet with, and the general defection of the ministry after it, saying there would be only two faithful left, and they would die in the cause; and finally, the restoration and firm establishment of the presbyterian church; his conversation and last words on his deathbed, p. 187—his corps removed from John Barclay's house, to Janet Hutton's; the magistrates of Perth arrest it, and deny him burial within their precincts, but afterwards allow his removal; he is carried to Drone; Mr Pitcairne, the minister, refusing the keys of the Church Yard; they enter forcibly over the Church Yard dike, and finally bury him there, p. 188—his prediction that there would be only two faithful ministers left verified, p. 198—preached separation from the indulged, p. 292.

Wickliff, John, the popish party made search for his bones, p. 84.

Wharry, John, and James Smith executed at Glasgow Cross, and hung in chains at Inchberry Bridge, p. 189.

- Wigtoun; three lads murdered there, p. 69—Margaret Lachlan and Margaret Wilson drowned at a stake there, p. 288.
- William III. King, willing to grant every thing required of him, until he was tampered with by the English, p. 225—the Sanquhar declaration against him unwarranted, he having been raised up as an instrument to put a stop to tyranny, &c. p. 235—challenged by his uncles for his sympathy for the church of Scotland, p. 236—not to be blamed for public acts, p. 237.
- Wilson, Rev. Gabriel, prevented by the General Assembly from speaking in defence of the doctrine contained in his sermon, “the Trust,” pp. 129, 217.
- James, Mr Peden’s conversation with him about the future state of the church and General Assembly, at Mr Cameron’s grave, p. 71—appealed to by Mr Renwick, p. 89—witness to the interview Mr Renwick had with Mr Peden on his deathbed, p. 93—named, pp. 127, 222—a saying of his, p. 227—deputed with Michael Shields and Patrick Walker to present a paper of grievances to Parliament, p. 229—concerned with Patrick Walker and T. Young in the death of Francis Gordon at Moss-Platt, p. 309—outlived the persecution, p. 310.
- John, executed at Edinburgh 1683, his death predicted by Mr Peden the year previous, p. 49.
- Margaret, and Margaret Lachlan, drowned at a stake in the Solway Firth; her firmness on the occasion, p. 288.
- William, his letter to Patrick Walker, App. p. 1.
- Wind, Mr Peden prays for one and gets it, p. 61.
- Wishart, p. 27.
- Witch, Mr Peden denounces a woman as one, p. 102—Mr Peden prevented from preaching by the presence of one, p. 115—Mr Semple denounces a woman as one while she was receiving a token from another minister, p. 166.
- Witherspoon, Gavin, a letter written to him by Mr Langlands against Mr Renwick, p. 90.
- Wodrow, Rev. Robert, his opinions respecting prophesying, p. 5—named, p. 34—quoted as authority for relating some things upon report, p. 35—quoted, p. 47—calls Mr Renwick’s reasons for not joining with the Duke of Argyle, heats, heights, and extremes, p. 88—his errors respecting the affair at Air’s-Moss, p. 203—culpable as an historian, falsely calls Bishop Burnet an ornament to his country, p. 256—surprising that he, as a leading presbyterian, should be guilty of such gross misrepresentations, in nicknaming the society people, miscalling their testimonies, &c., p. 258—erroneously praises York’s toleration; falsely challenges De Foe of ignorance, in asserting that the Highlanders were in the south after the affair at Bothwell, p. 259—his assertion that the ministry of the indulged was cheerfully submitted to, until the banished ministers in Holland wrote against it, false, p. 262—his assertion that the indulged were as much countenanced in their ministry as ever, erroneous, p. 263—his opinion that ministers ought not to have preached

## INDEX.

- against the indulgence deprecated, p. 265—his assertion that the people took it upon them to dictate to their ministers, false, p. 266—his assertion that field meetings were rarely held in the parishes of the indulged, not true, p. 267—his assertion that ministers were violently pressed by their hearers to preach against the cess, not true, p. 268—his assertion that separation from the indulged was not preached until 1679, and when it was, that indulged ministers were threatened with insult, not true, p. 269—his opinion of the third indulgence, erroneous, p. 271—what he terms a meeting of presbyterian ministers wrong named, Mr M<sup>r</sup> Ward terms it an Erastian synagogue, p. 272—his assertion that Mr Cargill was latterly more influenced by the sentiments of others than his own inclinations, a fool-fancied opinion not warranted by his testimony, p. 273—his assertion that Mr Renwick was led by his followers, and over-driven by others who had embarked with him, not true, his own writings a sufficient evidence to the contrary, what influence the revolution might have had upon him could not be foreseen, p. 274—his inference that Mr Smith changed his sentiments at his death not warranted, p. 276—his suggestion that such of the sufferers as left testimonies had not sufficient opportunities to consider them, and that others merely adopted papers drawn up by more violent hands, unfounded, p. 276—his speaking lightly of sufferings, reprobated, p. 277—his assertion that A. Stewart, J. Potter, W. Gogar, C. Millar, and R. Sangster said before the council it was lawful to kill the king, &c., not true, being contradicted in their dying words, p. 277—his assertion that Cornelius Anderson, one of eight under sentence of death at Air, who, for his own pardon, undertook to execute the others, the hangman having refused to do his office, died of distraction, not true, p. 178—his assertion that Robert Garnock and others with him were sentenced to die, merely for their wild opinions, canvassed, p. 282—his assertion that Mr Cameron was the first who preached separation from the indulged, not true, p. 292—referred to, p. 292—3—reprobated for misrepresentations and groundless reflections, p. 294—erroneous in asserting that the thanksgivings appointed by the Duke of York were not kept by any presbyterians, p. 298—his assertion respecting the author's sentence of banishment defective and inaccurate, p. 306—the author complains of his slandering him, and offered to give him information, which he declined, p. 308—his assertion that William Caigow suffered unto death, erroneous, p. 310.
- Women, their dress reprobated, p. 138—none more guilty than professing; of propagating slanderous reports, p. 232.
- Worship, family, the omission of it universal in England, and too common in Scotland, especially in Edinburgh, p. 137—no gracious Christian ever dare habitually neglect it, p. 138.
- Wright, Rev. Mr, minister, Kilmarnock, named, p. 255.
- York, the Duke of, threatens to make Scotland a hunting-field, pp. 6, 302—Mr Peden predicts his death within seven years, p. 57—that he

## INDEX.

will be the last of the name to reign in Britain, p. 64—his being driven from the throne, p. 78—called by Mr Shields a sworn vassal of Antichrist, the devil's lieutenant, &c.; Mr Cameron and others keep fasts at Darmeid and Auchingilloch for his reception in Scotland, pp. 197, 296—the Bishop of Dunkeld prays for him in the convention of estates, the bishops are in consequence excluded, p. 222—Sir P. Hume denies his right to the Crown, p. 223—Bishop Burnet's account of his offering a pardon to the sufferers on condition they would pray for the king, and that he stopt the persecution not true, p. 257—commissioner when Mr Cargill was executed, p. 297—Thanksgivings appointed for his wife's pregnancy, and the Pretender's birth, p. 298.

Young, Thomas, and William Finneson of Carluke, hung with Peter Gillies and two others at Machlon, p. 260—concerned with Patrick Walker and James Wilson in the death of Francis Gordon at Moss-Platt, p. 309.

END OF VOL. I.

EDINBURGH :

PRINTED BY JOHN STARK.